

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1901 – 2000

Truly A Brilliant Plan - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1901 - Truly A Brilliant Plan

Chapter 1901 - Truly A Brilliant Plan

“Well then, it is quite late now. Everyone, let’s allow little friend Chu Feng to return and rest,” Seeing that the crowd was surrounding Chu Feng and chatting nonstop, the Elf King personally decided to help get Chu Feng out of the difficult situation.

“Right, right, right. To trigger nine Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles is a very exhausting thing to do. You should return and get some proper rest,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“What Miaomiao said is right. It’s better to return and rest,” Seeing that, the other people also echoed in agreement.

Even though they were telling Chu Feng to rest, they possessed expressions of not wanting Chu Feng to leave. To see a miracle happen with their very eyes, they were all feeling extremely excited. It was unable to describe what their current state of mind was. Likely, they would end up being unable to sleep tonight.

At that moment, Xian Yuyin muttered in displeasure, “He’s merely a human, is it worth acting like this?”

As the people present were all extraordinary individuals, they all possessed exceptional perception. Thus, they all managed to hear Xian Yuyin’s muttering.

Hearing Xian Yuyin’s mutter, the expressions on the crowd that surrounded Chu Feng all changed. They involuntarily cast a side eye at Xian Yuyin.

The great majority of them were all Xian Yuyin’s seniors, existences on par with his father. Yet, Xian Yuyin actually dared to say such a thing about them. Naturally, they would be extremely displeased.

However, although they were displeased, they did not bother to argue with Xian Yuyin. After all, Xian Yuyin was of the younger generation. If they were to

publicly argue with Xian Yuyin before the Elf King, they would make themselves look unbefitting of their status.

That said, while it was unsuitable for them to speak, there was nothing stopping Chu Feng from speaking. After all, he was also part of the younger generation.

Thus, at that moment, Chu Feng looked to Xian Yuyin. With a smile on his face, he asked, "Xian Yuyin, may I ask, did I win the match between us?"

"Humph," Hearing those words, Xian Yuyin's complexion turned black. He did not answer Chu Feng. Instead, he waved his sleeve and then flew away.

Xian Yuyin had left. To be exact, it appeared more like he had escaped. The reason for that was because he had utterly lost all face today. He had become worthless by competing with Chu Feng. At such a time, even he found himself to be unable to continue staying and arguing with Chu Feng.

"That child, he's truly been spoiled by me," Seeing that Xian Yuyin had left without even bidding farewell to the crowd, Xian Yuyin's father revealed a difficult expression.

Even though he was also extremely enraged and unwilling to accept what had happened, he knew that it would be very humiliating should he reveal his anger and his irreconcilability at such a time.

Furthermore, as Xian Yuyin had already lost his cool, it was even more important that he keep his calm. Thus, Xian Yuyin's father forced out a smile and said to Chu Feng, "I hope that little friend Chu Feng will not take offense to this."

"It's no bother. I merely wanted to know whether or not I have won the competition between Xian Yuyin and me," Chu Feng asked again.

At that moment, the people from the Elf Kingdom all smiled slightly. However, no one said anything. The outcome of the match had been decided. That was something that Chu Feng knew very well too. For Chu Feng to ask such a question, he was simply deliberately making things difficult for Xian Yuyin and his father.

This was something that everyone present was able to tell. However, no one tried to speak for Xian Yuyin's father. It seemed as if they were deliberately waiting him to be embarrassed.

Seeing that his own clansmen were refusing to speak for him, and were instead standing on Chu Feng's side, Xian Yuyin's father felt extremely displeased.

Even though he did not want to admit it, in the end, he could only clench his teeth and force out another smile. He said, "Little friend Chu Feng is exceptionally talented. My son is no match for you."

At that moment, Xian Miaomiao suddenly said, "Since it's Chu Feng's victory, I will have to trouble uncle to inform Xian Yuyin,"

"Inform him of what?" Xian Yuyin's father asked in a confused manner.

"Inform him to stop bothering me," Xian Miaomiao said.

"....." Hearing those words, even though Xian Yuyin's father's endurance was extraordinary, he was still unable to contain himself. He did not say anything, and merely nodded. Then, he turned around and left immediately.

However, faced with the battered appearance of Xian Yuyin's father, the Elf Kingdom's Elves did not feel any sympathy for him. Instead, some among them actually sneered.

After all, Xian Yuyin and his father possessed no hatred or grievances with Chu Feng. Yet, they had deliberately tried to make things difficult for him from the very start. Furthermore, it was Xian Yuyin who had suggested the match in the first place. Thus, they had merely courted their own humiliation today.

.....

After this matter was over, Chu Feng returned to his residence. Of course, Xian Miaomiao and Princess Lingyue also accompanied Chu Feng to his residence. The two sisters did not plan to let Chu Feng slip by that easily. They still wished to ask him many more questions.

At the same time, in Xian Yuyin's father's residence. An unexpected guest had arrived to pay him a visit. It was the Avaricious Immortal.

“Avaricious Immortal, what has brought you here?”

“If you do not have anything important to say, please forgive me for not being able to attend to you.”

At that moment, Xian Yuyin’s father was feeling extremely unwell. Today, he had become extremely depressed. He was not only depressed because his son was defeated by Chu Feng. In addition to that, he was depressed because the talent which Chu Feng had revealed was truly too astonishing. Even the Elf King had begun to think very highly of Chu Feng.

As for Xian Miaomiao, she seemed to have a very favorable impression of Chu Feng as well. The way he saw it, this situation was extremely bad.

If Chu Feng were to grow up and really become an Overlord in the future, it would not be impossible for the Elf King to marry Xian Miaomiao to Chu Feng. At that time, the plan that he and his son had would be completely ruined.

Thus, at this moment, Xian Yuyin and his father were extremely vexed. As such, how could they possibly have the heart to bother with the Avaricious Immortal?

“Haha...” Seeing the depressed appearances that Xian Yuyin and his father had, the Avaricious Immortal chuckled lightly. Then, he said, “This Avaricious Immortal has come here for the sake of helping Milord and Young Master with your worries and difficulties.”

“Helping us with worries and difficulties? What could you possibly do?” Xian Yuyin’s father chuckled slightly. The tone with which he said those words was filled with contempt.

Although the Avaricious Immortal was a grand character in the Holy Land of Martialism, he would not amount to much before Xian Yuyin’s father.

“I know that what is vexing Milord and Young Master is that Chu Feng,” The Avaricious Immortal said.

“Oh? And what of it?” Xian Yuyin’s father asked.

“Chu Feng possesses exceptional talent. Furthermore, he has managed to become a Martial Emperor from a Martial King in a short period of time. The speed of his growth is astonishing and simply unprecedented.”

"If what happened today is to spread out, it is likely everyone will think that the person that will become this era's Overlord will be none other than Chu Feng," The Avaricious Immortal said.

"What you're saying is simply rubbish," The more Xian Yuyin's father heard, the more annoyed he became. He actually revealed an expression of anger.

"Milord, don't be so anxious. I have a way to stop that Chu Feng from emerging in power," The Avaricious Immortal said.

"Oh?" It was only when he heard those words that Xian Yuyin's father's expression changed slightly. In a dubious manner, he said, "Let's hear it."

"The Blood Devouring Armors have already been completed. Originally, my senior brother had planned to personally hand them over to Princess Miaomiao and Young Master Yuyin in the Ancient Era's Palace today."

"However, this ended up being delayed by the appearance of Chu Feng. Furthermore, as my senior brother had an urgent matter to take care of, he has already left. Currently, the Blood Devouring Armors are with me."

"Tomorrow, I will have to hand the Blood Devouring Armors to Chu Feng and Princess Miaomiao. However... as my senior brother is not here, I am able to make some slight alterations to the Blood Devouring Armors. Then, tomorrow, using the reason that the Blood Devouring Armors were tailor-made, I will have Chu Feng be unable to don the Blood Devouring Armor."

"Like that, Chu Feng would not be able to enter the Blood Devouring Killing Formation with Princess Miaomiao; she will have to go by herself."

"However, I believe that with how dangerous the Blood Devouring Killing Formation is, even the Elf King will not be at ease having Princess Miaomiao enter it by herself. Thus, at that time, Young Master Yuyin will have to be the one to accompany Princess Miaomiao," The Avaricious Immortal said.

After hearing what the Avaricious Immortal said, both Xian Yuyin and his father became spirited. However, Xian Yuyin's father was still skeptical. He said, "Chu Feng is a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. I'm afraid that he will be able to see through your scheme."

"So what if he does? As long as the others cannot, there is nothing that he can do about it. Moreover, although I might now be inferior to that Chu Feng in

terms of martial power, that Chu Feng is absolutely inferior to me in terms of world spirit techniques.”

“If he dares to question me publicly, I will personally request a match in world spirit techniques against him. I will bestow him a public humiliation,” The Avaricious Immortal said.

“Haha, brilliant, what a truly brilliant plan,” Xian Yuyin’s father suddenly stood up and began to clap his hands.

Xian Yuyin’s father had been feeling vexed from the moment Chu Feng had triggered the first Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle tonight. And now, he had finally managed to obtain a piece of good news.

“Perhaps he might even have the courage to compete with me in terms of world spirit techniques,” The Avaricious Immortal revealed a cold smile.

Chapter 1902 - Came Prepared

“Why’s that?” Xian Yuyin and his father asked simultaneously.

“Because if he dares to accept my challenge, I will bet my life against his. With our lives as the bet, how could he possibly dare?” The Avaricious Immortal said.

“Lives as the bet?” Hearing those words, the expressions of Xian Yuyin and his father both changed. Then, his father added, “Avaricious, how certain are you that you can defeat Chu Feng?”

“As I said, if I am to compete with Chu Feng with martial power, I am not a match for him. However, in terms of World Spirit Techniques, Chu Feng is definitely inferior to me,” The Avaricious Immortal said confidently.

“Avaricious Immortal, for you to help us like this, what is it that you might want from us?” Xian Yuyin knew that the Avaricious Immortal was never someone to conduct a losing transaction.

“Young Master, although I am avaricious, I also know the ways of the wise. The benefit that I want today is very simple; I merely wish to stand under the the giant tree that is Milord and Young Master so that I can have a place that will shelter me from the wind and rain,” The Avaricious Immortal said with a courteous bow.

Hearing those words, Xian Yuyin revealed an expression of confusion. The Avaricious Immortal was extremely greedy; this was something that everyone in the Holy Land of Martialism knew.

Yet, he actually wanted to help them unconditionally today. He truly did not understand what the Avaricious Immortal was planning.

“Very well. It is rare for you to come to such an enlightenment. Regardless of what happens tomorrow, you shall, from today forward, be on the same boat as us father and son. We shall enjoy blessings and endure misfortunes together,” At that moment, Xian Yuyin’s father straightforwardly accepted the Avaricious Immortal’s plan.

Then, Xian Yuyin’s father took out a jade pendant and handed it to the Avaricious Immortal, saying, “This is our family heirloom that was given to me by my father. In order to show our good faith in cooperating with you, I will give this jade pendant to you.”

Seeing this jade pendant, Xian Yuyin’s expression changed once again. Although that jade pendant was not a priceless treasure, it possessed extraordinary significance. It was indeed something his grandfather had passed on to his father.

“Thank you Milord. This Avaricious Immortal will definitely not disappoint you. Milord and Young Master, you merely need to wait for the show tomorrow,” The Avaricious Immortal accepted the pendant and then turned to leave.

“Father, I don’t understand. The Avaricious Immortal has always been someone who values wealth and valuables as much as his own life. Today, he actually came to help us of his own accord without demanding anything. This doesn’t seem like his character,” Xian Yuyin said in a puzzled manner.

“Oh Yuyin, you don’t understand. Chu Feng and the Avaricious Immortal are absolutely irreconcilable enemies. Right now, Chu Feng is on the verge of rising in power. Seeing this, the Avaricious Immortal will naturally feel very uneasy. It could be said that he is more anxious and fearful than anyone else.”

“If Chu Feng is to emerge in power, the only thing awaiting the Avaricious Immortal will be death. Compared to us father and son, he is the one who is feeling the actual imminent danger.”

“Thus, to speak of it precisely, he is not helping us. Rather, he is helping himself,” Xian Yuyin’s father said.

“So that’s this case. I understand now,” At that moment, Xian Yuyin came to a sudden realization. Then, he revealed an extremely cold gaze and muttered, “Chu Feng, I shall see how you can continue to act complacent tomorrow.”

Xian Yuyin was extremely confident about what would happen tomorrow. No matter how talented Chu Feng might be, he remained a member of the younger generation. Even if Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, Xian Yuyin believed that he would absolutely not be a match for the Avaricious Immortal.

The reason for that was because world spirit techniques were extremely different from martial techniques. World spirit techniques possessed all sorts of complicated spirit formations that required a lot of time to specially study. In other words, to learn world spirit techniques was even more difficult than learning martial cultivation. With how young Chu Feng was, he would naturally not have as much experience as an old monster like the Avaricious Immortal.

.....

The next day. Chu Feng and the others arrived at the Ancient Era’s Palace again.

Merely, this time around, not only was there no one that dared to lash out at Chu Feng, the crowd instead all took the initiative to greet and chat with Chu Feng. With smiles across their faces, they appeared to be extremely amiable.

In fact, even the four tall, short, fat and skinny Grand Elders that possessed extraordinary statuses smiled and nodded at Chu Feng. Although they did not say anything, they had demonstrated their acknowledgement of Chu Feng.

However, to the crowd’s surprise, Xian Yuyin and his father had also arrived at the Ancient Era’s Palace again. n)-Ovelb1n

This came as a great astonishment to the Ancient Era’s Elves. With the temperaments of Xian Yuyin and his father, it should be impossible for them to return here. Could it be that their nature had finally changed for the better?

That was what the grand characters present were thinking. After all, that was the only way to explain their actions, as they could not think of another reason

why that pair of father and son would let go of their dignity to come here again.

After everyone arrived, the Avaricious Immortal stepped forward, saluted the Elf King and said, “Your Majesty, due to having an important matter to take care of, my senior brother had to leave last night.”

“I know. I believe the Immeasurable Immortal has entrusted some things to you, Avaricious Immortal. It is now up to you to do what you should,” The Elf King said.

“Your Majesty, that is actually precisely what this Avaricious Immortal wanted to mention today,” The Avaricious Immortal said.

“Avaricious Immortal, could there be something wrong?” The Elf King was very smart. From the Avaricious Immortal’s tone, he had determined that something bad had happened.

“Your Majesty, when my senior brother and I were making the Blood Devouring Armors, we had tailor made them for Princess Miaomiao and Young Master Yuyin.”

“But now, Princess Miaomiao wants to enter the Blood Devouring Killing Formation with Chu Feng. I’m afraid that that won’t do, for the Blood Devouring Armor can only be donned by Young Master Yuyin and not Chu Feng,” The Avaricious Immortal said.

“What? There’s actually such a thing? Why did we not hear of this from the Immeasurable Immortal?” Once the Avaricious Immortal said those words, the crowd began to discuss the matter spiritedly, and many were expressing their doubt.

“You’re lying,” As for Xian Miaomiao, she even directly lashed out at the Avaricious Immortal. She had a face of disbelief.

“This matter is absolutely true. This Avaricious Immortal does not have the boldness to lie to everyone here. If Milords do not believe me, I can take out the Blood Devouring Armor and have little friend Chu Feng personally inspect it. As little friend Chu Feng is also a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, I believe he will be able to tell whether or not I’m lying,” The Avaricious Immortal said.

"I can give it a try," Chu Feng nodded calmly. Actually, the moment he saw Xian Yuyin's arrival, he knew that something would happen today.

The reason for that was because everyone knew that they were gathered here again because Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao would be receiving the Blood Devouring Armor.

Logically, it should be impossible for Xian Yuyin to be willing to personally bear witness to that. When even ordinary people would not be willing to witness something like that, how could such a narrow-minded man like Xian Yuyin possibly be willing to?

However, not only had Xian Yuyin come, he also did not have any trace of anger or displeasure on his face. It was as if nothing had happened yesterday. Furthermore, the gaze with which he was looking at Chu Feng seemed to possess a bit of schadenfreude.

Chu Feng knew that they had come prepared. Furthermore, he had managed to guess that their plan would have something to do with the Avaricious Immortal. After all, he and the Avaricious Immortal were enemies. Thus, it would be reasonable for the Avaricious Immortal to join hands with Xian Yuyin and his father.

As for Chu Feng, what he needed to do now was destroy their scheme and turn their beautiful dream to nothingness.

"Little friend Chu Feng, please have a look," The Avaricious Immortal took out the two Blood Devouring Armors.

The two Blood Devouring Armors were indeed very special. They were made entirely of deep red insects. As for those insects, they were all the same size; half a finger long and oval in shape.

Although those bugs had already been made into armor, they were actually all alive. Furthermore, Chu Feng was able to sense that the two Blood Devouring Armors were very extraordinary.

Chapter 1903 - The Avaricious Immortal's Provocation

"What the Avaricious Immortal said is correct. These two Blood Devouring Armors indeed already possess masters. Furthermore, they are, respectively,

Princess Miaomiao and Young Master Yuyin,” After inspecting the two Blood Devouring Armors, Chu Feng spoke to the crowd.

“How could that be?” At that moment, many people revealed depressed expressions. As matters stood, they all wished for Chu Feng, and not Xian Yuyin, to accompany Xian Miaomiao into the Blood Devouring Killing Formation.

“Bastard! Who said that you can make your own decision to tailor-make those Blood Devouring Armors for Xian Yuyin and me? Did you get our consent?!” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao was so enraged that her little face turned red with anger, and she flared out at the Avaricious Immortal on the spot.

“Miaomiao, do not be rude,” The Elf King said.

“Princess Miaomiao, please quell your anger. This matter is not at all related to me. It was a decision made by my senior brother.”

“However, Princess Miaomiao, please do not blame my senior brother either. Back then, none of us expected for little friend Chu Feng to suddenly appear. We all thought that you and Young Master Yuyin would be the ones going together. That’s why...” he sighed. “Anything I say would be useless. There is already nothing that I can change about this situation. If Princess Miaomiao wishes to blame someone, please blame me.”

With a ‘putt,’ the Avaricious Immortal half kneeled onto the ground. Although his action might seem righteous, many people felt that he was only acting pretentiously.

In fact, when Chu Feng declared that those two Blood Devouring Armors were tailor made, the Avaricious Immortal was already bursting with joy. The reason for that was that this meant that his world spirit techniques were extremely powerful, and he had managed to deceive Chu Feng.

At that moment, although Xian Yuyin and his father did not have any physical reaction, they were also extremely overjoyed in their hearts.

Especially when they recalled how insufferably arrogant and awe-inspiring Chu Feng was last night, they felt even more refreshed. The reason for that was because they were finally able to see Chu Feng being defeated.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly said, “Miaomiao, do not worry. Although these two Blood Devouring Armors were indeed prepared for you and Young Master Yuyin, I merely need to slightly alter the one prepared for Young Master Yuyin to be able to don it.”

“Ah?” Once Chu Feng’s words were said, not to mention Xian Yuyin and his father, even Xian Miaomiao and the other Ancient Era’s Elves were all shocked.

“Chu Feng, is what you said for real?” Xian Miaomiao asked in an extremely excited manner.

“Of course. This is nothing difficult,” Chu Feng smiled and nodded.

However, the Avaricious Immortal immediately said, “Little friend Chu Feng, you must not act recklessly. These Blood Devouring Armors are items created by my senior brother through many days of effort. I know their characteristics the best. Now that they have been completed, if you are to alter them of your own initiative, you will make the Blood Devouring Armor lose its usefulness.”

“Even if you are able to successfully don it, the Blood Devouring Armor will not be able to protect you in the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. At that time, what use is there for you to enter the Blood Devouring Killing Formation? You would simply be throwing your life away.” It was as if he had already prepared for this.

Xian Miaomiao was stupefied upon hearing those words. Even though she wanted to be angry, she did not know how. The reason for that was because she was unable to ascertain whether what the Avaricious Immortal said was true or not.

It would be one thing if what the Avaricious Immortal said was false.

However, if what he said was the truth, wouldn’t Chu Feng be courting death by entering the Blood Devouring Killing Formation while wearing the Blood Devouring Armor?

That was a responsibility that Xian Miaomiao was unable to bear, something that none of the people present were able to bear.

Thus, at that moment, this was already no longer an issue of worry for Xian Miaomiao and Princess Lingyue. Instead... the Four Grand Elders, as well as the Protectors, were also very worried.

At that moment, only two people remained calm. They were Chu Feng and the Elf King. Chu Feng was extremely confident and not alarmed in the slightest.

As for the Elf King, he did not say a single word, and he also appeared very calm and collected. His relaxed appearance was as if he was enjoying a show.

Chu Feng smiled again and then said, "I think that, Avaricious Immortal, you are over-worrying. This Blood Devouring Armor is not as difficult to handle as you imagined it to be. There is no need for you to worry, I can handle it myself," Chu Feng said.

"Little friend Chu Feng, do you not trust me?" The Avaricious Immortal asked.

"Trust you? How am I to trust you? It is true that the Blood Devouring Armors were tailor made for Princess Miaomiao and Young Master Yuyin. However they were not tailor made from the very beginning. Instead, they were altered last night," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, what is the meaning of your words?" The Avaricious Immortal asked with a puzzled expression.

"What is the meaning? You should know best yourself. They were altered by you last night."

"As for the purpose of your actions, I believe only you and Young Master Yuyin know, no?" Chu Feng smiled coldly as he took a glance at Xian Yuyin.

"Chu Feng, don't you wrongly accuse me!" Xian Yuyin shouted.

"Chu Feng, I knew that you hold a prejudice toward me. However, you shouldn't slander me like this, no? I, Avaricious, am always one who is straightforward and upright in my manner of conduct. How could I possibly do such a thing?" The Avaricious Immortal tried his best to defend himself.

"In that case, how about we go and find the Immeasurable Immortal and have him check it out?" Chu Feng said.

“That would naturally be the best. But, my senior brother had an important matter to take care of. He will not be able to return to the Elf Kingdom for the time being,” The Avaricious Immortal said.

“The Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists of the Holy Land of Martialism are not only limited to you, myself and the Immeasurable Immortal. We can go and find another Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist to evaluate these Blood Devouring Armors,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng would naturally not really waste time to go to find someone else to evaluate the Blood Devouring Armors. He had only said that for the sake of publicly unmasking the Avaricious Immortal.

The Avaricious Immortal looked to Chu Feng and said confidently, “Chu Feng, if you truly wish to find someone to evaluate them, I will naturally be able to accompany you to find someone.”

“However, it is not that I am arrogant, but even if you are able to find another world spiritist, they will not necessarily be able to determine if they have been altered better than me. After all, I, the Avaricious Immortal, have trained in world spirit techniques for over five thousand years.”

“And you... how long have you trained in world spirit techniques? What makes you qualified to question me? Do you really think that you can disregard everything just because you’re a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?”

“Let me tell you, even among Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, there will be differences in strength.”

“Of course there’s a difference in strength. However, I wish to remind you that your ranking among the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists is not high at all,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Chu Feng, you are truly impudent! As part of the younger generation, is this how you speak to your senior?!” The Avaricious Immortal shouted.

“That would have to depend on what sort of senior I am speaking with. For a senior that is willing to kill you, while you don’t possess any grievances or hatreds with him, all for the sake of his own personal benefits, let me ask you, what sort of attitude should I have when speaking with that kind of senior?” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile and a mocking tone.

“Chu Feng, are you looking down on my world spirit techniques? Since you’re this arrogant, do you dare to compete against me?” The Avaricious Immortal did not answer Chu Feng’s question. Instead, he issued a challenge to Chu Feng. He did not answer Chu Feng’s question because he was, after all, in the wrong.

“Compete? Compete again? Do you think you’re even qualified to compete against Chu Feng? Take a mirror and look at yourself. Then ask yourself whether or not you are even qualified to compete against Chu Feng,” Xian Miaomiao pointed at the Avaricious Immortal and said one word at a time.

After Xian Miaomiao said those words, many of the people present all revealed an eased expression. She had said what they all wanted to say.

While it was true that the Avaricious Immortal was Chu Feng’s senior, there was a heaven and earth difference in the moral character of the two of them.

The Avaricious Immortal was unworthy of being Chu Feng’s senior.

Chapter 1904 - The Situation Turning Bad

“Chu Feng, do you dare to accept my challenge?” The Avaricious Immortal asked again.

“Avaricious Immortal, you are, no matter what, a senior. Please mind your words and actions so that you do not disgrace yourself,” Princess Lingyue said coldly.

“Princess Lingyue, you don’t understand. This old man is currently protecting his dignity as a world spiritist. Else, I will have no face to continue existing in the Holy Land of Martialism,” The Avaricious Immortal defended his actions.

“Face? Someone like you needs face? You should know your own conduct and deeds the best. I might as well tell you the truth. If it wasn’t for the fact that the Immeasurable Immortal insisted on bringing you to assist him with making the Blood Devouring Armor, our Elf Kingdom would never associate ourselves with someone like you,” Xian Miaomiao said without the slightest trace of politeness.

Regardless of how thick-skinned the Avaricious Immortal might be, he was on the verge of being unable to endure such open humiliation by Xian Miaomiao. His complexion turned ashen and his expression became extremely ugly.

Thus, he turned to Chu Feng and said again, "Chu Feng, are you a man or not?"

"Hahaha..." Chu Feng did not answer and instead burst into cold laughter.

"What are you laughing about?" The Avaricious Immortal asked loudly.

"Am I muddle-headed? Why is it that the things happening today resemble what happened yesterday that much?" As Chu Feng spoke, he took a glance at Xian Yuyin.

Yesterday, when Xian Yuyin was challenging Chu Feng, he had the exact same attitude as the Avaricious Immortal. However, in the end, he suffered a crushing defeat.

What Chu Feng meant by those words of his was that the Avaricious Immortal... would end up suffering the same conclusion as Xian Yuyin.

"Humph, I knew that you wouldn't dare," Seeing that Chu Feng had refused to accept his challenge even now, the Avaricious Immortal smiled coldly. Then, he took a glance at the crowd and said, "Princesses, Young Masters, Milords, you have all seen it. Chu Feng's world spirit techniques are simply inferior to my own. His questioning my decision is simply slander to my name."

"Avaricious, never did I mention that I wouldn't," Chu Feng said.

"Are you saying that you will compete with me?" The Avaricious Immortal asked.

"Compete, of course we must compete. If we do not compete, you wouldn't know how weak you really are. However, if we must compete, then we must set some conditions. Merely, I fear that you will not dare to accept them," Chu Feng said.

"What jest. What would I not dare to accept? What is the condition? Speak away," The Avaricious Immortal said.

"We shall bet our lives. Do you dare to accept?" Chu Feng said.

"What did you say? You wish to gamble your life with me?" The Avaricious Immortal was startled upon hearing those words. He was originally planning to

use that to scare Chu Feng. Never had he thought that Chu Feng would use that condition to scare him instead.

In fact, at that moment, the crowd present was completely startled.

What sort of situation was this?

No matter how enormous the hatred between Chu Feng and the Avaricious Immortal might be, there shouldn't be a need to gamble their lives with world spirit techniques, no? With Chu Feng's current strength, he was simply capable of using his own martial cultivation to kill the Avaricious Immortal. There was simply no need for him to take that risk.

Or could it be that Chu Feng really possessed sufficient confidence in being able to surpass the Avaricious Immortal even in world spirit techniques?

The crowd began to have all sorts of speculations. However, at the same time, they all held a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. This young man's courage was simply too astonishing.

"Sure, let's compete. I shall see how you could possibly surpass me!" The Avaricious Immortal shouted. He accepted Chu Feng's condition.

"Very well. How do you want to compete? You decide." Chu Feng handed the responsibility of deciding the subject of the competition to the Avaricious Immortal.

"Heh, there's no need for you to tell me to decide. As your senior, it is only natural that I decide," The Avaricious Immortal did not appreciate Chu Feng's gesture.

However, his words caused the crowd to shake their heads repeatedly. He truly lacked the demeanor of a senior. When comparing him with Chu Feng, Chu Feng's conduct in every deed appeared better than the Avaricious Immortal all around.

"I'll set up a formation, and you shall attempt to break through it."

"You will do the same, and set up a formation for me to attempt to break through."

“No more than six hours can be used to set up the formation. No more than one hour can be used to break through the formation.”

“If you cannot break through my formation, it’ll be your loss.”

“If I cannot break through your formation, it’ll be my loss,” The Avaricious Immortal said.

“What? Six hours to set up a formation and one hour to break through it? How could one possibly break through it?” Hearing what the Avaricious Immortal said, the crowd members were all astonished. The rules which he gave were truly too unreasonable.

However, compared to the others, Chu Feng only smiled lightly. With an indifferent expression on his face, he said, “What if I manage to break through your formation, but you cannot break through mine?”

“That would mean that I, Avaricious, am inferior to you. I will publicly kneel on the spot and call you granddaddy,” The Avaricious Immortal said resentfully. Even though he was surprised by Chu Feng deciding to bet with their lives, he was still absolutely confident in himself.

“Very well. Come,” Chu Feng smiled slightly and indicated to the Avaricious Immortal to start.

“The palace hall is too small. Let’s go outside,” The Avaricious Immortal snorted coldly and then began to fly outside.

Chu Feng followed closely behind him. The others in the palace hall also flew after them.

At that moment, the grand characters were all standing in the sky. Their gazes were bright and their expressions were serious.

Although they, the Ancient Era’s Elves, possessed extremely powerful battle power, their world spirit techniques were generally only average. For two Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists to compete, and in a life and death match on top of that, they all knew that it was a great show that was not to be missed.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the Avaricious Immortal started to act. His hands began to move back and forth. As his hands gave birth to winds, golden-bright and dazzling Dragon Mark Royal-level world spirit power ended up being controlled by him.

He was setting up a formation, a very powerful grand spirit formation. While this grand spirit formation was a defensive formation, it was most definitely no ordinary defensive formation.

This grand formation was separated into eighty-one smaller formations. However, even for the smaller formations, they each covered several thousands of meters. With the eighty-one smaller formations crisscrossing one another, they created this enormous formation that covered several tens of thousands of meters.

The Avaricious Immortal was truly worthy of being a world spiritist ranked higher than the World Spiritist Immortal and the White-browed Immortal among the Ten Immortals. His world spirit techniques were indeed extremely profound.

However, even for him, a very powerful world spiritist, it still required a total of six hours to set up that enormous spirit formation. He finished his spirit formation right at the six hour mark.

“Chu Feng, go ahead and attempt to break it,” The Avaricious Immortal said as he pointed to the enormous spirit formation shining with golden light behind him. Confidence filled his aged face.

“This... how is one to break through that formation?” Seeing that formation, the Ancient Era’s Elves all started to frown.

Even though none of them were very proficient with world spirit techniques, they were able to tell that the Avaricious Immortal’s spirit formation was especially useful against world spirit techniques.

In other words, it would actually be extremely easy to break through the formation with martial power. With Chu Feng’s cultivation, it would be as simple as waving his sleeve.

However, if one were to use world spirit techniques, it would be extremely difficult, so difficult that it was simply impossible.

“Truly despicable,” At this moment, the grand characters of the Ancient Era’s Elves that were generally very calm were unable to contain themselves, and began to audibly despise the Avaricious Immortal.

The Avaricious Immortal declared that six hours would be the time limit to set up the formation. Furthermore, it just so happened that he had finished setting up his spirit formation in six hours. Evidently, he had already planned this beforehand.

“Chu Feng was too careless. He shouldn’t have allowed that Avaricious Immortal to give his conditions. Look at it now, that Avaricious Immortal possesses an advantage all around,” At that moment, Princess Lingyue’s gaze was flickering. She had a worried expression on her face.

The way she saw it, the situation was extremely bad for Chu Feng.

Chapter 1905 - Shifting Heaven And Earth

“Big sister, what’s wrong? Is that spirit formation really that difficult to break through?” Seeing her own big sister acting in such a manner, Xian Miaomiao became even more worried.

“It’s difficult, extremely difficult.”

“Although I am nowhere as proficient with world spirit techniques as Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, I am able to tell how powerful that spirit formation is. Not to mention an hour, even if one was given twenty hours, one would not be able to break through it with world spirit techniques. That is simply an unbreakable spirit formation,” Princess Lingyue said.

“Ah? Big sister, what do we do then? Think of a way,” Hearing those words, Xian Miaomiao immediately became extremely worried. The competition this time around was different from the one last night. If Chu Feng were to be defeated, he would have to die.

“This spirit formation is impossible to be broken through. It is simply impossible for Chu Feng to win against the Avaricious Immortal. The only thing that he can do is to set up a spirit formation that the Avaricious Immortal cannot break through and force a draw,” Princess Lingyue said.

“Can Chu Feng do that?” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao looked to Chu Feng. Although she was extremely confident in Chu Feng’s battle power, she did not know how strong his world spirit techniques were.

“With Chu Feng’s strength, that should be possible. Merely, I fear that after this matter ends in a draw, the Avaricious Immortal will not be willing to leave it at that, and will continue to insist on competing again,” Princess Lingyue said.

“I will not give him the opportunity to do so. If this match ends in a tie, I will immediately drive that Avaricious Immortal from our Elf Kingdom,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Mn,” Princess Lingyue nodded. That was also what she was thinking.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you should quickly get to work. After all, you only have one hour to break that formation,” At that moment, seeing that Chu Feng was standing there motionlessly, an Elf Kingdom’s Protector was unable to contain himself and called out to Chu Feng.

It was only at that moment that the crowd noticed that the Avaricious Immortal had already begun to measure the time. Why was Chu Feng still not attempting to break the formation?

“Haha...” At that moment, the Avaricious Immortal laughed lightly. He said mockingly, “Did you give up because you know you cannot break the formation?”

“Wrong,” However, Chu Feng shook his head. He slowly walked over to the Avaricious Immortal and said, “This spirit formation of yours is something that I can break through in a split second. As such, why should I be impatient to break it?”

“What did you say? You... you are simply boasting shamelessly!” Hearing those words, the Avaricious Immortal was deeply enraged.

He possessed absolute confidence in his spirit formation. Not to mention Chu Feng, he would not fear even if he were to compete against his senior brother with this formation.

Yet, Chu Feng actually said such a thing. Chu Feng was simply insulting him. As such, how could he not be enraged?

In fact, it was not only the Avaricious Immortal. Even Xian Miaomiao and the others were stunned by Chu Feng's words.

At such a time, how could Chu Feng be this calm and boast to the Avaricious Immortal instead of hurriedly attempting to break the formation? This was not the time to boast.

"Boast shamelessly? Haha..." Chu Feng smiled again. He said, "I shall let you see whether or not I am boasting."

"Woosh~~~"

Once Chu Feng's words left his mouth, he suddenly raised his hand. Then, a golden light flew out from Chu Feng's palm. Like a sharp sword, it was shot directly into that vast spirit formation.

"Boom~~~"

Once that golden light pierced into the spirit formation, that vast, seemingly indestructible spirit formation instantly crumbled into countless dazzling golden lights that dissipated into the air.

"Heavens, exactly what happened?! Exactly what is going on here?!"

At that moment, not to mention the Avaricious Immortal, Xian Yuyin and his father, even Xian Miaomiao and the others were stunned.

"Interesting," At that moment, the only person that was still able to remain calm and collected was the Elf King. However, he had revealed a rare surprised expression in his eyes.

"Chu Feng, you've broken through that spirit formation! But, that spirit formation was clearly extremely difficult to break through. How did you manage to do so?" Xian Miaomiao arrived before Chu Feng and asked with incomparable curiosity. She was extremely excited, for Chu Feng had surpassed her imagination.

"That's right. Chu Feng, how did you manage to do that? That is simply too unbelievable," Princess Lingyue also ran over.

In fact, the gazes of practically everyone were cast onto Chu Feng. They all wished to know the answer to that question. n).Ov1n

Originally, they all felt that the situation was extremely bad for Chu Feng, that even the best ending would be a tie. They had truly never expected for Chu Feng to be able to so effortlessly break through the Avaricious Immortal's spirit formation. This truly caused them to be enormously taken aback.

Chu Feng did not immediately answer them. Instead, he looked to the Avaricious Immortal. It was only then that he discovered...

...that the Avaricious Immortal's complexion had become paper pale, like a corpse. Furthermore, he was shaking his head nonstop and muttering to himself, "Impossible, this is impossible, impossible."

The crowd looked in the direction of Chu Feng's gaze, and saw the current expression of the Avaricious Immortal. At that time, they involuntarily revealed cold smiles on their faces.

The reason for that was because the Avaricious Immortal's current reaction was simply a heaven and earth difference from his previous proud and arrogant behavior. The crowd was able to take pleasure in this clear contrast.

"The spirit formation that the Avaricious Immortal set up earlier was from the Ancient Era. It is called the Spirit Techniques Blocking Chain Formation."

"As its name implies, the usage of that spirit formation is not to defend against attacks from martial power. Instead, it is especially used to protect against world spirit techniques. In other words, it is extremely difficult to use world spirit techniques to break that spirit formation."

"Furthermore, when the Avaricious Immortal was setting up the spirit formation, he used many pieces of Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones to increase the defensive ability of his spirit formation. This made that spirit formation even harder, nearly impossible, to break apart," Chu Feng said.

"If it was that hard, how did you manage to break it?" Xian Mlaomiao asked curiously.

"Allow me to explain this," At that moment, the Elf King actually interrupted.

Hearing those words, the crowd all turned their gazes to the Elf King.

"Although the Avaricious Immortal's spirit formation is extremely rare, little friend Chu Feng managed to see through it with a single glance. Thus, when

the Avaricious Immortal was wracking his brains to set up the spirit formation, little friend Chu Feng was already setting up the spirit formation to break through his spirit formation.”

“Furthermore, little friend Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques are truly amazing. Before the Avaricious Immortal had even finished setting up his spirit formation, little friend Chu Feng had already quietly finished setting up his own spirit formation and concealed it within his palm.”

“That is why the scene earlier happened,” The Elf King said.

“So that’s what happened. That’s truly unimaginable,” The crowd came to a sudden realization after hearing what the Elf King said.

Earlier, they had been focused on the Avaricious Immortal setting up his spirit formation the entire time, and simply had not paid attention to what Chu Feng was doing. No one ever imagined that the Avaricious Immortal was already destined to be defeated the moment he started setting up his spirit formation.

“But, the spirit formation that the Avaricious Immortal set up was so grand and vast. How could the spirit formation that Chu Feng set up break through his spirit formation while being low profile?” Xian Miaomiao asked in a confused manner.

“Mn, what Miaomiao said is correct. With such a powerful formation, even if one wished to break through it, one should be using a very vast and grand spirit formation. How did little friend Chu Feng manage to stealthily conceal his formation in his palm?” Once Xian Miaomiao asked that question, the others also grew curious.

“That’s why I said little friend Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques are truly amazing,” When the Elf King said those words, he looked to Chu Feng and smiled.

Chu Feng returned the smile. He had set up his spirit formation extremely ingeniously. If one did not observe him carefully, one would not be able to discover him setting it up. Yet, the Elf King had discovered it. This meant that the Elf King had been paying close attention to him the entire time.

“Impossible! This spirit formation of mine originated from the Ancient Era. It is something that I obtained from an Ancient Era’s Remnant. Even my senior brother might not necessarily be able to break apart my spirit formation. How

could you possibly accomplish that?!" At that moment, the Avaricious Immortal shook his head repeatedly. He was unable to accept this fact.

"I also believe that there are not a lot of people that know of that spirit formation. However, it is truly an unfortunate coincidence for you; I just so happen to be one of the few who do know of that spirit formation. Furthermore, I just so happen to know the method of breaking through it that even you do not know," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"How could that be?! You, with your young age, how could you possibly know that much? How could you possibly grasp such a powerful spirit formation?" The Avaricious Immortal had a dejected expression. He was deeply stunned. It took him an entire hundred years of training in order to grasp the spirit formation that he had set up. He had done so all for the sake of putting it to good use when competing against other world spiritists.

It was also because of that spirit formation that he had been so confident. The reason for that was because he only knew about how to set up that spirit formation, and not how to break through it. Thus, he had thought that it was unbreakable.

Thus, how could Chu Feng, a young man only in his twenties, possibly know about his spirit formation, and even the spirit formation to break through his spirit formation that would be even more difficult to master?

Chapter 1906 - Kneel And Beg For Forgiveness

"Avaricious Immortal, there's no need for you to gasp in surprise just yet. Next, it's time for you to break my formation."

Faced with the Avaricious Immortal's panicky expression, Chu Feng's smile did not decrease in the slightest. As he spoke, he sat down in midair, clasped his hands together and closed his eyes.

"What is Chu Feng doing? Isn't he supposed to be setting up his spirit formation?"

Originally, a lot of people had thought that Chu Feng was going to set up his spirit formation, and were greatly looking forward to it.

However, after Chu Feng sat down, he became motionless.

Furthermore, once he started sitting, he sat for two entire hours. It was as if he had fallen asleep. This caused the crowd to be extremely puzzled and confused by what Chu Feng was doing. n//0v e l b l n

Could he truly have fallen asleep?!!!

“Done.”

However, after two hours passed, Chu Feng not only opened his eyes, he also stood up with a slight smile on his face.

“Done? What’s done? Clearly nothing was done, no?” The crowd looked all around, but were unable to find any spirit formations. Exactly what had Chu Feng done?

He seemed to have not done anything other than sleep for two hours. Yet, since he didn’t do anything, why did he say ‘done?’

Could it be that Chu Feng was going to throw the competition and give the Avaricious Immortal a chance?

But, there shouldn’t be a reason for him to do that. The two of them were enemies. Chu Feng should be itching to kill the Avaricious Immortal. Thus, how could he possibly be throwing the competition for the Avaricious Immortal?

“Chu Feng, are you deliberately wasting my time?” In fact, even the Avaricious Immortal was extremely confused.

Although he was extremely shocked by Chu Feng breaking through his spirit formation, he had not conceded to Chu Feng. After all, he also had the opportunity to break through Chu Feng’s spirit formation.

However, what sort of situation was this? Chu Feng had simply not set up any spirit formation. Thus, how was he supposed to break through the spirit formation?

That was why he said that Chu Feng was wasting his time.

“Wasting time? No, it is time for you to attempt to break my spirit formation,” As Chu Feng spoke, he opened his palms that were clasped together.

“Buzz~~~”

At that moment, a dazzling golden light appeared with a flicker.

It was a golden sphere. It was only the size of a goose egg. Yet, it was glistening with illuminating golden light like the bright sun.

“Could that be the spirit formation that Chu Feng set up? Why is it so small?”

Xian Miaomiao and the others were all bewildered. Compared to the spirit formation the Avaricious Immortal had set up, the one that Chu Feng had set up was simply too tiny in comparison.

“That is the spirit formation that Chu Feng set up? Heh, ridiculous. Although I do not know any world spirit techniques, I am still able to tell that that spirit formation is unable to withstand a single blow,” Xian Yuyin started to laugh coldly.

Xian Yuyin had been stunned by Chu Feng being able to break apart the Avaricious Immortal’s spirit formation. Even though he was still standing in midair, he felt as if he had dropped into an endless abyss, without a way to ever get out of this predicament.

However, at that moment, after seeing Chu Feng’s spirit formation, he managed to see hope again.

However, after the Avaricious Immortal saw the golden sphere, he grew motionless, as if he had been petrified. He was completely stunned.

“Avaricious Immortal, what are you standing there for? Could it be that you are also able to break my spirit formation in an instant?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile. He was absolutely mocking the Avaricious Immortal. The reason for that was because he knew that the Avaricious Immortal would not be able to break his spirit formation.

“Avaricious Immortal, it’s your turn,” At that moment, it was instead Xian Yuyin who grew impatient, and actually called out to remind the Avaricious Immortal. The reason he did that was because he did not wish for the Avaricious Immortal to lose.

He had already lost to Chu Feng in a competition of talent. If the Avaricious Immortal were to also lose to Chu Feng in a competition of world spirit

techniques, all that they had planned today would be ruined. Furthermore, they would instead demonstrate how powerful Chu Feng was once again.

“Humph, sure enough, they possess relations with one another,” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao and Princess Lingyue, as well as some of the Protectors all cast a side eye at Xian Yuyin.

At that moment, practically all the people from the Elf Kingdom wished for Chu Feng to win. The reason for that was because they deeply disliked the Avaricious Immortal.

Yet, at such a time, Xian Yuyin had a different reaction from all of them, and was actually standing on the side of the Avaricious Immortal. This naturally caused the crowd’s impression of Xian Yuyin to worsen.

“Avaricious Immortal, what are you thinking about?! Quickly, break that formation!!!”

At that moment, Xian Yuyin had no heart to be concerned with what the others were thinking about him. The reason for that was because even though he had reminded the Avaricious Immortal, the Avaricious Immortal was still standing there motionlessly. It was as if he had been stunned. This caused Xian Yuyin to feel extremely uneasy.

“Putt~~~”

Right at that moment, the Avaricious Immortal actually kneeled in midair and said to Chu Feng, “Little friend Chu Feng, I’ve lost. I admit my defeat. Please spare my life, please spare my life.”

The crowd members were all stunned by that scene. What sort of situation was this? Chu Feng’s spirit formation was merely a little golden sphere; how could it possibly force the Avaricious Immortal to such a state, force him to actually admit his defeat?

As for Chu Feng, his expression remained unchanged. It was as if he had anticipated this to begin with.

Even though that spirit formation of his was only the size of a goose egg, it was even more difficult to break through than the spirit formation the Avaricious Immortal had previously set up.

Even Chu Feng, who knew the method to break his spirit formation, would still find it very difficult for him to actually break through his spirit formation. As such, there was no need to mention how difficult it would be for the Avaricious Immortal, who didn't even know the method to break through his spirit formation.

"Avaricious Immortal, you are truly shameless. We agreed to bet our lives. You accepted that condition frankly back then."

"Furthermore, earlier, I gave you the authority to decide the rules for the competition. I have already yielded to you enough."

"Since you've been defeated, you should wholeheartedly accept it and honor your promise. Yet, what is the meaning of your actions right now?" Chu Feng asked.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I was truly in the wrong. I was thinking of nothing but personal gains before. I will never do that again."

"These are all of the possessions that I've acquired in my lifetime. All of my riches are here. Little friend Chu Feng, please spare my life, please give me a chance to turn over a new leaf."

As the Avaricious Immortal spoke, he took out three Cosmos Sacks. Furthermore, while still kneeling, he crawled over to Chu Feng, and with a petty and low appearance, presented the three Cosmos Sacks to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng bluntly accepted the Three Cosmos Sacks and began to inspect them.

He was truly shocked upon inspecting the three Cosmos Sacks. What was contained within those three Cosmos Sacks?

It was actually even more Cosmos Sacks. Each one of his three Cosmos Sacks contained several hundred Cosmos Sacks. Adding on all of the Cosmos Sacks, they actually numbered a total of a thousand eight hundred and thirty-six Cosmos Sacks.

The treasures contained in that many Cosmos Sacks was truly a dazzling lineup. It could be said that there was some of everything there.

There were even many Natural Oddities that Chu Feng needed.

Merely, those Natural Oddities did not contain a lot of Natural Energies. Thus, they were not very helpful to the current Chu Feng.

That said, other than the Natural Oddities, there were still a lot of other treasures, including many Incomplete Imperial Armaments.

It must be said that the Avaricious Immortal had truly gathered a lot of treasures in the course of his life. Merely, even he did not expect that the treasures he had unscrupulously gathered through his lifetime, the treasures that he had disregarded his own reputation to gather, would actually all have been gathered for Chu Feng.

“These items are mine to begin with. After all, once you die, your possessions should naturally be mine,” Although Chu Feng had calmly accepted the three Cosmos Sacks, he did not plan to spare the Avaricious Immortal. Someone like the Avaricious Immortal was truly too hateful and could not be spared. Else, he would cause no end of trouble.

“Chu Feng, please spare me. I admit that I altered the Blood Devouring Armors. But, I did all that because I was forced to do so. I did not want to do it. It was all because of him, he was the one who forced me to do that,” As the Avaricious Immortal spoke, he pointed his finger at Xian Yuyin’s father.

“Avaricious, You... you... you, what nonsense are you talking about?” Seeing this scene, Xian Yuyin’s father started to panic. He truly did not expect for the Avaricious Immortal to be this despicable. Not only was he afraid of death, he even, for the sake of living, actually snatched on him.

“Xian Daofeng, don’t you act dumb! It was clearly you who instructed me to do all this. I only did this because you agreed to give me benefits.”

“You and your son are envious of little friend Chu Feng’s talent. And you, for the sake of helping your son, decided to have me entrap little friend Chu Feng. You are truly despicable and unworthy of being an Elf Kingdom’s Protector.”

However, the Avaricious Immortal was not afraid of Xian Yuyin’s father at all. Not only that, he even took out the jade pendant that Xian Yuyin’s father had presented to him last night.

The Avaricious Immortal held the jade pendant up high. Then, he swept his gaze over the crowd and said, “Milords, I am not lying. This is what that Xian

Daofeng gave me. He promised me that as long as I managed to take care of Chu Feng, he would bestow me enormous benefits tonight.”

Not only did the Avaricious Immortal snitch on Xian Yuyin’s father, he even began to add details to the story. Whether it was real or not, he said it all. Furthermore, he placed all the responsibility onto Xian Yuyin’s father.

Chapter 1907 - Angered To The State Of Vomiting Blood

“You, you, you!!!” At that moment, Xian Yuyin’s father was unable to even speak properly. He was truly about to be driven mad with rage.

He truly never expected for the Avaricious Immortal to be this shameless. It was clearly he, the Avaricious Immortal, who had come to him. Yet, he now pushed all of the blame onto him.

“Puuu~~~”

Under the effects of his raging anger, Xian Yuyin’s father actually vomited a mouthful of blood. He was actually angered by the Avaricious Immortal to the state of vomiting blood.

“Humph, you’re still pretending? You are truly a great actor. Although you might appear to be righteous, the person who’s actually the most treacherous is you,” However, not only was the Avaricious Immortal not affected by Xian Yuyin’s father vomiting blood, he even began to mock and ridicule him.

“You, you, you! Avaricious, you damned despicable bastard!”

At that moment, Xian Yuyin’s father was filled with regret. He regretted how foolish he was to be overwhelmed with emotion last night and actually give that jade pendant to the Avaricious Immortal.

“I’ll kill you!” In anger, Xian Yuyin’s father actually shot out an explosive palm strike at the Avaricious Immortal. Immediately, overwhelming martial power surged toward the Avaricious Immortal.

Seeing that the situation was bad, the Avaricious Immortal shouted, “Your Majesty, please save me!!!” He wanted to seek asylum from the Elf King.

However, the Elf King ignored him completely. In fact, no one present bothered with him. They were all watching him with cold gazes.

“Bang~~~”

Thus, following a muffled explosion, the Avaricious Immortal turned into blood that sprinkled down. He had been killed by Xian Yuyin’s father’s palm strike.

Not a single person present felt any pity for the Avaricious Immortal’s death. Instead, they all had relieved expressions on their faces. Someone like the Avaricious Immortal truly deserved to die, or he would only remain a scourge should he continue to live.

‘Rank six Martial Emperor. Sure enough, I guessed correctly,’ At that moment, Chu Feng had discovered that Xian Yuyin’s father’s cultivation was that of a rank six Martial Emperor. He had the same cultivation as Nangong Longjian.

However, Chu Feng was no longer the same person as he was before. Even when facing rank six Martial Emperors, he would not fear them. Even if he could not defeat them, he possessed the capability to fight against them. In short... it would not be that easy for rank six Martial Emperors to kill Chu Feng.

That aside, Chu Feng felt that Xian Yuyin’s father might not necessarily have the intention to do anything to him. After all, he was currently powerless to defend himself.

The Elf King turned to Xian Yuyin’s father and asked, “How are you to explain this matter?”

“My explanation will be useless. This matter is indeed related to me. However, it is unrelated to Yuyin,” Xian Yuyin’s father actually admitted to it calmly.

Actually, this was the best option that he could take. If he were to admit to his crime, he would, at the very most, be punished. The Elf Kingdom would not kill him for the sake of an outsider like Chu Feng.

However, if he refused to admit his crime, then not only would he be mocked, looked down upon and pointed at by others, even his son Xian Yuyin would suffer the same fate.

“You have truly disappointed me. Your position of Protector shall be handed to Xian Long. As for you... go and enter closed-door training to repent for your actions. You are not allowed to exit for the next hundred years,” The Elf King said.

“.....” Hearing those words, Xian Yuyin’s father was stunned. To speak of it pleasantly, it would be a hundred years of closed-door training. To speak of it unpleasantly, it would be a hundred years of house arrest.

No one thought that the Elf King would give Xian Yuyin’s father such a severe punishment.

When the punishment was declared by the Elf King, even Xian Miaomiao and Xian Lingyue were stunned.

“Yes,” That said, Xian Yuyin’s father had no choice but to nod his head. Then he turned around and left.

The Elf King was not worried about him escaping, because he knew that Xian Yuyin’s father did not have the courage to do so. Furthermore, for the sake of his son, he would not escape. As such, he had no choice but to comply with the punishment bestowed by the Elf King.

.....

After this matter ended, the Elf King felt guilty for having Chu Feng suffer repeatedly at the hands of their Ancient Era’s Elves after coming to the Elf Kingdom.

Thus, he personally arranged a feast to entertain Chu Feng. Merely, there were no other people besides Chu Feng and the Elf King at this feast.

“Your Majesty, might you be willing to tell me about the matters of the Ancient Era?” Chu Feng asked. Chu Feng yearned for that era, the golden age of martial cultivation. It was also the era that he was the most curious about.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you are not the first one to ask me about the Ancient Era. Merely, I really cannot answer that question.”

“The Ancient Era is truly too distant. Although our Ancient Era’s Elves have existed since the Ancient Era, we do not remember the things of the Ancient Era, nor do we possess any information regarding the Ancient Era,” The Elf King said.

“So that’s the case. It would seem that the Ancient Era is truly a mystery,” Chu Feng sighed.

“Indeed, it is a mystery. However, all mysteries will one day be unraveled,” The Elf King said.

“Your Majesty, do you think all of the experts from the Ancient Era have truly died out?” Chu Feng asked.

“Not necessarily,” The Elf King shook his head. He then said, “The path of martial cultivation is never-ending. Although we might seem to be able to call upon the wind and summon the rain here, whenever I look to the night sky, I will feel myself viewing the vast sky from the bottom of a well.”

“The reason for that is because I know that there are more martial cultivation experts above that vast sky. Merely, they are experts that completely surpass our imagination.”

“If they were to be described as gods, then we would merely be mortals in comparison.”

“Think about it. When we mortals are able to live for ten thousand years through various means, it should not be impossible for gods to live for several tens or even hundreds of thousands of years,” The Elf King said.

After hearing what the Elf King said, Chu Feng had a whole new level of respect for him. He was able to tell that the Elf King was truly a great visionary.

“Your Majesty, could it be that you feel that there are more martial cultivation experts in the Outer World?” Chu Feng asked in a probing manner.

“I don’t only feel that way. Rather, I am certain. Furthermore, there must be a lot. If the world we live in is the vast starry sky, then our Holy Land of Martialism’s place in this vast starry sky would be...”

As he spoke those words, the Elf King suddenly extended his finger and placed it before Chu Feng. Chu Feng looked carefully at his finger, and discovered that there was a single speck of dust on it.

“Dust?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. If we are to compare ourselves to the vast starry sky, our Holy Land of Martialism would only be a speck of dust,” The Elf King said.

“Your Majesty is truly a person of great notions,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, did you know that I thought of a single person when I saw you,” The Elf King said.

“Who?” Chu Feng asked.

“Qing Xuantian,” The Elf King said.

“Qing Xuantian?” Chu Feng was surprised.

“Indeed, Qing Xuantian. I met him before when I was a child.”

“At that time, I was only ten years old. Due to the fact that I possessed decent talent, I ended up learning martial cultivation sooner than the other children.”

“At that time, I possessed boundless expectations for martial cultivation. Furthermore, the person that I admired the most was the Elf King from that time.”

“He was the Elf King that was said to be the strongest Elf King in the history of our Ancient Era’s Elves,” The Elf King said.

“Strongest?” Chu Feng was shocked.

“That’s right, the strongest. However, your human race’s Qing Xuantian defeated my idol.”

“He defeated the strongest Elf King in the history of our Ancient Era’s Elves.”

“He defeated the person who was viewed to be an omnipotent god by us Ancient Era’s Elves,” The Elf King said.

“At that time, practically all of our Ancient Era’s Elves crumbled from shock. It was as if we had been cast from the altar of gods to the world of mortals.”

“It was as if we had lost all conviction in an instant, and entered a state of bewilderment.”

“However, I was the only one that did not. Do you know why?” The Elf King asked Chu Feng.

Chapter 1908 - From The Other World

“Why?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s because from that day on, my idol had changed to Qing Xuantian,” The Elf King said.

“This...” Chu Feng felt very surprised. He did not expect that the Ancient Era’s Elves’ King, the grand number one expert in the Holy Land of Martialism, would actually think of Qing Xuantian, a human, as his idol.

At that moment, Chu Feng was able to imagine how world-shakingly powerful Qing Xuantian was back then. Else, how could he have possibly subdued the current Elf King?

“Qing Xuantian was an era’s Overlord. He is also the only true Overlord in my eyes.”

“Not only did he save the Holy Land of Martialism, he also saved us Ancient Era’s Elves. He is everyone’s benefactor. Even the later generation should not forget about the enormous grace that he bestowed upon us.”

“However, due to the fact that the Elf King back then had been defeated at Qing Xuantian’s hands, and our Ancient Era’s Elves would have to share our many Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds with the various races as per the agreement made before the match, this caused many of our clansmen to feel deep enmity for Qing Xuantian.”

“However, there was also a portion of us Ancient Era’s Elves that greatly approved of Qing Xuantian. The reason for that was because it was true that us Ancient Era’s Elves were extremely arrogant and excessive in many ways. What Qing Xuantian did was only fair.”

“It was precisely because there were Ancient Era’s Elves among us that acknowledged Qing Xuantian, as well as those those that held a deep enmity against him, that led to our Ancient Era’s Elves from that time to have a friendly yet antagonistic relationship with him.”

“And now, I see Qing Xuantian’s shadow on you, little friend Chu Feng. And I... do not wish to be have a relationship of being both friend and enemy with you. I wish to only be friend, and not an enemy, of little friend Chu Feng,” The Elf King said.

“What Your Majesty said is precisely what this Chu Feng was thinking,” Chu Feng held up his wine cup to toast.

The Elf King held up his own wine cup and toasted Chu Feng with a smile. The two men enjoyed a shared cup of wine. However, the Elf King was not satisfied. He said, “The cup’s too small. It’s not satisfying to drink out of it. Let’s change to a larger bowl.”

In response, Chu Feng directly picked up the wine jug and said, “Let’s drink directly from this.”

“Haha, what little friend Chu Feng says is correct. Good, let’s drink from the wine jugs,” The Elf King also picked up a wine jug.

Even though martial cultivators were very powerful, it remained that wines were capable of intoxicating them. The reason for that was because the wines in the world of martial cultivation were special.

However, the two men were both very capable of drinking. Over the course of the night, they drank several tens of jugs of wine and were still not intoxicated.

There was no need to mention Chu Feng. He was immune to poisons. When even poisons were unable to cause him to pass out, how could wine possibly be able to?

As for the Elf King, it didn’t seem like he possessed a special constitution. Rather, he simply possessed a superb capacity for liquor.

The reason for that was because he was different from Chu Feng. As Chu Feng was immune to poisons, he was not affected even after drinking all that wine. As for the Elf King, although he was not drunk, his complexion turned red, and he became more talkative. It was clear that he had been affected by the alcohol.

However, to Chu Feng, this was something good. The reason for that was because it would allow the Elf King to converse with him without any restrictions.

“Little friend Chu Feng, as for the Outer World... I will not be able to reach there. However, I know that you will definitely go there one day. If you are able to go there, can you help me find a person?” The Elf King asked.

“Find a person?” Chu Feng’s expression changed. Then, he asked, “Find who?”

“Miaomiao’s mother,” The Elf King said.

“Princess Miaomiao’s mother?” Chu Feng’s eyes shone upon hearing those words. He thought to himself that there must be a story behind this.

Thus, Chu Feng did not continue to ask. Instead, he looked to the Elf King; he was waiting for the Elf King to explain things to him. Since the Elf King had already mentioned it, he would definitely tell Chu Feng the entire story.

“Do you know why I am certain that there are martial cultivators in the Outer World? That’s because Miaomiao’s mother is from the Outer World,” The Elf King said.

“Princess Miaomiao and Princess Lingyue are not born of the same mother?” Chu Feng asked in a surprised manner.

“That is what everyone believes. However, that is actually not the case. As for this secret, it is something that only I and Lingyue’s mother know about. And now, you know about it too,” The Elf King said.

At that moment, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself and asked, “Your Majesty, exactly what is going on?” He had to ask the Elf King. After all, the Outer World was the place where his future expedition would be.

The Elf King did not try to conceal anything, and began to narrate to Chu Feng what had happened back then.

It turned out that, back then, Princess Lingyue’s mother was pregnant with the Elf King’s child. However, after she was pregnant with that child for only a month, her pregnancy became extremely unstable. It was very possible that she would have a miscarriage.

At that time, the Elf Kingdom’s Grand Elders all advised the Elf King to let nature take its course. After all... if that child were to be born with such a weak body, they would not be able to become a capable person in the future. As such, it was better to let nature take its course.

However, the Elf King was stubborn. He was determined to save his child.

As such, he sought for several of the most powerful World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism. He wanted their assistance in helping him save his child.

Furthermore, for the sake of searching for a medicinal herb, he braved the dangers and charged into the Holy Land of Martialism's number one forbidden area, the Realm of Gods. n.-o)/V)/E-.L(/b(-l..n

"Realm of Gods? Your Majesty has been to the Realm of Gods?" Chu Feng was very shocked.

"Mn, I have indeed been there," The Elf King nodded.

"However, didn't they say that the Realm of Gods was a place that one could not enter, that one would undoubtedly be killed should one enter, and that even if one were to live, one would not be able to live for more than a month? Could it be that the rumors were false?" Chu Feng asked. The reason he asked that was because the Realm of Gods was a place that he had always wanted to go. Yet, he had never had the opportunity to do so.

"The rumors are true. Inside the Realm of Gods is a special sort of pathogen. If one is to be affected by it, they will definitely die. Furthermore, all those who enter the Realm of Gods will be affected by that pathogen."

"For this sort of pathogen, all those below the Martial Emperor level of cultivation will definitely be killed should they be affected by it. However, for Martial Emperors and above, there is a way to treat them. Of course, only Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists are capable of treating that pathogen," The Elf King said.

"So that's the case. In that case, what happened afterward?" Chu Feng asked.

"I was unable to find the medicinal herb. However, I ran across the most unforgettable person in my entire life," The Elf King said.

"Was that Princess Miaomiao's biological mother?" Chu Feng asked.

"Mn," The Elf King nodded. He said, "This matter is a bit complicated. As such, I will skip the details. In short, while she became pregnant with my child, she was unwilling to stay here. Thus, she used her abilities to transfer the child in her womb to my wife's womb. Furthermore, it was also her who named that child. As for that child, she was Miaomiao."

At that moment, Chu Feng seemed to realize why Xian Miaomiao possessed such overwhelming talent. It turned out that she was also a child borne of someone from the Outer World too.

“How did you know that she was from the Outer World?” Chu Feng asked.

“She was the one who said it. Furthermore, her strength was unimaginably powerful. When she wanted to leave, I was simply unable to stop her at all,” When mentioning this matter, the Elf King revealed a helpless expression.

At that moment, Chu Feng was surprised. When even the grand number one individual in the Holy Land of Martialism was feeling this powerless, it would appear that Xian Miaomiao’s mother was most definitely no ordinary person.

Were the experts from the Outer World truly all that powerful? At that moment, Chu Feng started to increasingly look forward to the Outer World.

“In short, Miaomiao does not belong here. She belongs to the Outer World. Furthermore, if my guess is correct, you should be the same. The reason for that is because the strength that you possess is also not something that belongs to the Holy Land of Martialism,” The Elf King said while looking at Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng smiled. He was hesitating as to whether or not to reveal his origin to the Elf King.

Upon thinking about how the Elf King had mentioned such a secret to him, which meant that he trusted him enormously, Chu Feng determined that he would tell the Elf King his origin too.

“Chu Feng, I believe that your origin is your secret. Thus, there is no need for you to tell me about it. After all, I am not curious about it. All I know is that you are not someone from this pond. Sooner or later, you will be flying to the Outer World. As for my Miaomiao, she is the same as you.”

“Although I have never been to the Outer World, I am able to imagine how dangerous of a place it is. Thus, I hope that you will be able to look after Miaomiao on my behalf, and help her search for her mother after entering the Outer World with her,” The Elf King said.

“Does Princess Miaomiao also not know about this matter?” Chu Feng asked.

"She still doesn't know about it yet. However, she will sooner or later know about it," The Elf King said.

"In that case, do you know how to enter the Outer World?" Chu Feng asked.

Chapter 1909 - The Means To Become Conceited

"I am also uncertain as to how to enter the Outer World. However, I feel that whether or not one can enter the Outer World is not related to one's cultivation. Rather, it is related to the Realm of Gods," The Elf King said.

"The Realm of Gods?" At that moment, Chu Feng's gaze started to flicker slightly. He then said, "It would seem that I will have to proceed to the Realm of Gods."

"Chu Feng, it is better for you to not attempt to go there just yet," The Elf King said.

"Why is that?" Chu Feng asked.

"The dangers of that place most certainly surpass your imagination. I know that you are very powerful. However, it is better that you do not go there yet."

"When the opportunity presents itself, I will go together with you," The Elf King said.

"In that case, I will have to trouble Your Majesty," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, there is another matter that you must take note of," The Elf King said.

"What is it?" Chu Feng asked.

"You must be careful of the Dark Hall," The Elf King said.

"Dark Hall? Your Majesty, do you know exactly what the Dark Hall is?" Chu Feng asked.

"I do not know who it is that created the Dark Hall. However, I am certain that the Dark Hall is a very dangerous power."

"Right now, many of the Holy Land of Martialism's experts have joined their camp. For example, there's the Yin-Yang Immortal," The Elf King said.

“Yin-Yang Immortal?” Chu Feng had heard of the Yin-Yang Immortal’s famous name. However, he did not know much about that Yin-Yang Immortal. All he knew was that the Yin-Yang Immortal was an existence with strength surpassing that of the Snow-haired Immortal and the Compass Immortal.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you must still remember the Snow-haired Immortal, right?” The Elf King asked.

“Of course. The Snow-haired Immortal is my benefactor,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng is truly a person that remembers graces and kindness shown to you. While it is true that the Snow-haired Immortal helped you, she also harmed you, no? That is what she told me personally. She mentioned to me how she had pushed you into the Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds,” The Elf King said.

“Could it be that Your Majesty is acquainted with the Snow-haired Immortal?” Chu Feng asked.

“The Snow-haired Immortal possesses a very reclusive personality. She has very few friends. As for me, I am one of her few friends,” The Elf King nodded.

“Do you know why the Snow-haired Immortal suddenly declared that she would no longer interfere with the grudges between you and the Four Great Imperial Clans during the moment when you were faced with the greatest calamity? It is actually because of the interference of the Yin-Yang Immortal,” The Elf King continued.

“The Yin-Yang Immortal’s interference?” Chu Feng started to frown. However, he did not express too much surprise. After all, the Dark Hall was secretly helping the Four Great Imperial Clans take care of him. Merely, Chu Feng didn’t know what the relationship between the Yin-Yang Immortal and the Snow-haired Immortal was. Thus, he asked, “Could it be that the Yin-Yang Immortal possesses a very close relationship with the Snow-haired Immortal?”

“They can’t be said to be very close. Merely, when the Snow-haired Immortal was younger, she was helped by the Yin-Yang Immortal. Thus, even if she did not wish to help the Yin-Yang Immortal, she had no choice but to do so.”

“Furthermore, it was also the Snow-haired Immortal who told me that the Yin-Yang Immortal has joined the Dark Hall. The reason for that was because the

Yin-Yang Immortal personally invited the Snow-haired Immortal to join the Dark Hall. However, she refused.”

“If my guess is correct, the rank six Martial Emperor who appeared at the Ximen Imperial Clan that day should be the Yin-Yang Immortal,” The Elf King said.

“No wonder,” Chu Feng suddenly recalled that the spirit formations that bound Baili Xuankong and the others were extremely powerful. Even he had been unable to rapidly undo them. At that time, Chu Feng knew that there was a powerful Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist helping the Four Great Imperial Clans.

Upon hearing what the Elf King said, everything made sense. It turned out that those were the actions of the Yin-Yang Immortal.

“The Yin-Yang Immortal is only one of them. There are still a lot of other experts in the Holy Land of Martialism. I presume that a lot of them have already joined the Dark Hall.”

“Merely, I still do not know exactly who has joined the Dark Hall. It is truly us who are in the light while they are in the dark.”

“However... as long as the Dark Hall decides to carry out a large scale operation, they will all be exposed. Merely, I’m afraid that everyone will be caught off guard at that time,” The Elf King said.

“The people of the Dark Hall once declared that they would rule over the Holy Land of Martialism. Such a conquest will naturally bring about war. As for wars, they will definitely cause bloodshed. With the style of the Dark Hall, they might even throw the Holy Land of Martialism into a catastrophe,” Chu Feng lamented.

“Little friend Chu Feng seems to be quite knowledgeable of the Dark Hall. Could it be that you know something else about them?” The Elf King asked.

“The Dark Hall once invited the experts from the World Spiritist Alliance to join them. After they were refused, they dispatched people to exterminate the World Spiritist Alliance. Fortunately, I arrived right on time. Else, the World Spiritist Alliance would likely have suffered a calamity,” Chu Feng said.

n//0v**elf**bln

"In that case, how is the World Spiritist Alliance now?" The Elf King asked concernedly.

"They should be fine," Chu Feng said.

"That would be great. The Dark Hall is going around inviting world spiritists. Most likely, they have some sort of scheme. However, I am also having my men search for the headquarters of the Dark Hall. Since they are a hidden danger, I must eliminate them as soon as possible," The Elf King said.

"Your Majesty is planning to wage war against the Dark Hall?" Chu Feng asked.

"It is as you said. War will bring about bloodshed. As for a war to conquer the Holy Land of Martialism, that holds even more true."

"As a person of the Holy Land of Martialism, I feel that we, Ancient Era's Elves, have a responsibility to prevent this war," The Elf King said.

"Your Majesty is a man of righteousness. To be willing to consider the common people of the Holy Land of Martialism, it is most definitely the Holy Land of Martialism's great fortune," At that moment, Chu Feng's impression of the Elf King changed slightly.

The rumors he heard earlier all said that the Ancient Era's Elves were very arrogant and conceited. Although that was the truth, the Elf King, at least, was different from the masses.

Chu Feng was not trying to flatter the Elf King by saying those words. Rather, he was telling the truth. It was the Holy Land of Martialism's great fortune to have such an Elf King.

Chu Feng felt that the capabilities of the Dark Hall were immeasurable. Else, how could they make even an expert like the Yin-Yang Immortal work for them? A power like them most likely possessed strength that was not inferior to the Three Palaces. In fact, they might even be stronger than the Three Palaces.

Currently, the only power in the Holy Land of Martialism that could suppress them would be the Ancient Era's Elves.

Furthermore, Chu Feng felt that the reason why the Dark Hall still hadn't acted was not because they were afraid of the Three Palaces, the Four Clans, the Nine Powers or the various monstrous beast races. Rather, it was the Ancient Era's Elves that they feared.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you are truly overly flattering me. Actually, even I myself do not know for sure whether I will be able to take up the heavy responsibility of protecting the Holy Land of Martialism like senior Qing Xuantian."

"That said, you, on the other hand, will have to shoulder a heavy responsibility," The Elf King said.

"What is this heavy responsibility?" Chu Feng asked.

"To properly look after my Miaomiao," The Elf King said with a smile.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng also smiled. Then, he clasped his fist in a very serious manner and said, "Definitely."

Then, Chu Feng returned to the Purple Flames Blackmountain. At the same time, he brought with him two items. They were the two Blood Devouring Armors.

As the two Blood Devouring Armors had been altered by the Avaricious Immortal, Chu Feng had to amend them.

Furthermore, even though the Blood Devouring Armors were created by the Immeasurable Immortal, Chu Feng still felt them to be imperfect. Thus, he was planning to properly improve upon them and bring them closer to perfection.

As for that, it was something that required time. Thus, Chu Feng decided to directly bring the two Blood Devouring Armors back with him. Furthermore, he set an appointment with Xian Miaomiao to meet up at the Blood Devouring Killing Formation's southeastern entrance.

After returning to the Purple Flames Blackmountain, Chu Feng discovered that everything was fine. After all, the Compass Immortal was one of the Ten Immortals. With him here, Nangong Longjian would not have any issues.

"Chu Feng, your cultivation?"

However, when Nangong Longjian, the Compass Immortal and the others saw Chu Feng, they were all extremely shocked. The reason for that was because Chu Feng did not attempt to conceal his cultivation. Thus, they were able to discover that Chu Feng had become a Martial Emperor.

"I happened to make a fortunate breakthrough," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Boy, you are truly a demon-level character. The speed at which you reach breakthroughs is simply godlike," The Compass Immortal exclaimed in admiration repeatedly. Then, he said, "It would appear that this old man will not have the chance to take you as a disciple. You're too much of a demon-level character. Even if you want me to become your master, I would not dare to accept you as a disciple."

Actually, the Compass Immortal had given up on having Chu Feng become his disciple the moment he found out that Chu Feng had obtained all of the spirit formations contained in the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

"Senior, you are truly flattering me. If you are to continue to say something like that, I will become conceited," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Go ahead and become conceited. You have the means to be conceited," Bai Suyan interrupted.

"Indeed," Even the uncommunicative Nangong Longjian was nodding.

Being praised like this, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and he started to smile foolishly.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1910 - Weeping Bitter Tears - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1910 - Weeping Bitter Tears

Chapter 1910 - Weeping Bitter Tears

At that moment when everyone was talking and laughing, Bai Ruochen asked, "Chu Feng, in that case... did you manage to successfully request the Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers?" This was what she was most concerned about.

At that moment, the Compass Immortal, Bai Suyan and Nangong Longjian's expressions all turned serious. This too was what they were the most concerned about.

"Senior Compass, these are the Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers, right?" Chu Feng handed a Cosmos Sack to the Compass Immortal.

"Yes, yes, yes, that's right. These are Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers," The Compass Immortal was shocked once again. Then, he asked, "But... why would there be this many?"

At that moment, Nangong Longjian asked curiously, "Many? How many?"

"Look," The Compass Immortal waved his sleeve and took out the one hundred Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers in the Cosmos Sack.

"There's actually this many?" At that moment, not to mention Bai Ruochen and Bai Suyan, even Nangong Longjian revealed an expression of astonishment.

The reason for that was because they were able to tell that the Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower was an extraordinary medicinal herb just by looking at it. It was most definitely a very precious treasure.

If it was a treasure from elsewhere, they would not be this shocked. However, Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers were treasures from the Elf Kingdom. Back then, the Compass Immortal was only allowed to request a single Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower, and was deemed to never be able to request another. Yet, how did Chu Feng manage to obtain this many at once?

"Little friend Chu Feng, exactly how did you accomplish this? This old man truly feels inferior," The Compass Immortal said in a joking manner.

"Chu Feng, exactly what happened there? Quickly, tell us about it. I am extremely curious as to what you did in the Elf Kingdom for you to be able to obtain this many Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers," Bai Ruochen asked with a curious expression on her face.

Then, Chu Feng gave a simple account of what had happened in the Elf Kingdom to the four of them. After hearing what had happened, even Nangong Longjian had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

It seemed to them that the Elf Kingdom was not only filled with arrogant and conceited individuals. There were also Ancient Era's Elves that were capable of becoming their friends. Merely, it depended both on fate and one's capability. As for the Elf King, he was willing to befriend Chu Feng because he thought highly of Chu Feng's capabilities.

Afterwards, Chu Feng immediately began to set up the spirit formation so that they could treat Nangong Longjian's illness.

This spirit formation was extremely difficult. However, with the assistance of the Compass Immortal, everything went very smoothly. They even managed to set up the spirit formation sooner than they had originally anticipated.

"This spirit formation is truly miraculous. The way I see it, instead of being only possible, this spirit formation will definitely treat Nangong Longjian's illness."

At that moment, seeing Nangong Longjian, who was being tempered by the enormous power of the spirit formation while sitting within it, the Compass Immortal revealed an excited expression.

This incurable illness was actually being treated right now. Anyone would become excited should they see this.

"Chu Feng, I truly do not know how to thank you," Bai Ruochen stood beside Chu Feng. Unspeakable joy covered her face. The gaze with which she looked at Chu Feng was filled with sincerity and gratefulness.

To her, her greatest desire was not reaching the apex of martial cultivation. Rather, she merely wished to reunite with her family.

However, that simple desire of hers had always been an extravagant hope because of Nangong Longjian's illness.

At that moment, Nangong Longjian's illness was actually being treated. As for this, it was all thanks to Chu Feng. Naturally, she would be feeling extremely grateful toward him.

"What sort of relationship do we have? We are friends who have gone through trials and tribulations of life and death, together."

“Senior Longjian is your father. As such, he could be said to be equivalent to being my father too. Naturally, I must cure his illness,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

He was also very happy. The reason for that was very simple. He was feeling happy at being able to help his friend.

After all, Chu Feng had embarked on the path of martial cultivation and learned world spirit techniques all for the sake of protecting his relatives and friends, so that he could protect their safety and honor.

They all say that dragons possess a forbidden inverse scale. As for Chu Feng, his greatest forbidden inverse scale was the safety and honor of his friends and relatives being infringed upon.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Bai Ruochen said no more. Instead, she smiled even sweeter. Bai Suyan was also smiling beautifully beside her.

“Senior Compass, I need to go and amend the Blood Devouring Armors. I’ll have to trouble you with this spirit formation,” Chu Feng said to the Compass Immortal.

“Go ahead and take care of what you need to. Although I am unable to set up this spirit formation by myself, as it has now already been set up, this old man is capable of looking after it,” The Compass Immortal said with a smile.

The Compass Immortal smiled a lot. Originally, Chu Feng thought that he was a person with hidden intentions behind his smiles, and felt that he was a very cunning and treacherous individual. After all, he had been played for a fool by the Compass Immortal the first time they had met.

However, looking at the Compass Immortal’s smile now, Chu Feng felt a sense of warmth. The Compass Immortal’s smiles were actually all from the bottom of his heart. Likely, this was what it meant to be a person that was fond of smiling.

Afterward, Chu Feng began to amend the Blood Devouring Armors. Once he started, he did not stop for two entire days.

Actually, two days was extremely insignificant compared to the amount of time the Immeasurable Immortal and the Avaricious Immortal had spent on forging the two Blood Devouring Armors in the first place.

However, in those two days' time, Chu Feng had brought the Blood Devouring Armors to a higher level of perfection. He was only a bit away from successfully accomplishing his task.

"Chu Feng, the situation's bad!" Right at that moment, Bai Ruochen rushed over in a panic.

Chu Feng stood up and asked, "What happened?" At the same time, he began to use his Heaven's Eyes to view the outside to investigate what was going on.

Originally, he thought that a problem might have occurred with the spirit formation that was treating Nangong Longjian. However, upon looking, he discovered that there was no problem with the spirit formation at all.

Although the spirit formation treating Nangong Longjian was completely fine, Chu Feng's expression still changed enormously. He immediately put down the Blood Devouring Armor that he was working on and flew toward the entrance of the cave.

Chu Feng saw two people at the entrance of the cave. One was a Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder. As for the other person, it was actually Jiang Wushang.

Jiang Wushang should have returned to the World's Hidden Valley with Duan Jidao and the others. There shouldn't be a reason for him to appear here.

However, not only did he appear here, he had appeared together with a Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder. Chu Feng felt that something bad must've happened.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you've reached a breakthrough?" Upon seeing Chu Feng, that Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder was immediately shocked.

He knew that Chu Feng was able to kill rank three Martial Emperors back when he was only a rank nine Half Martial Emperor. Now that Chu Feng had become a rank one Martial Emperor, he himself, a rank four Martial Emperor, would likely not be a match for Chu Feng anymore.

However, he didn't know that Chu Feng had not only reached a breakthrough, but his battle power had also increased by a tier. Not to mention him, a rank

four Martial Emperor, Chu Feng would be able to defeat rank five Martial Emperors should he go all-out.

Merely, at that moment, Chu Feng was extremely worried about Jiang Wushang. Thus, he did not bother to pay attention to that Utmost Exalted Elder, and instead directly arrived before Jiang Wushang. He placed his hands on Jiang Wushang's shoulders and asked in a deeply concerned manner, "Little brother Wushang, what brought you here? Exactly what has happened?"

At that moment, Chu Feng was panicking slightly. Even though Jiang Wushang appeared to be fine, he was able to sense that Jiang Wushang's state of mind was extremely bad.

"Big brother Chu Feng, I am incompetent, I am incompetent," After seeing Chu Feng, Jiang Wushang's face started to twist. Then, he actually crumbled on the spot, and started to tear up. Before everyone, he started to weep bitter tears.

"Little brother Wushang, it's fine now. Tell me, exactly what happened?" Seeing Jiang Wushang acting like this, Chu Feng began to feel even more distressed. He knew that Jiang Wushang must have experienced something. Else, he who was always strong would not be acting this way.

Chapter 1911 - Forbidden Inverse Scale Triggered

"Exactly what happened?" As Chu Feng consoled Jiang Wushang, he raised his head and asked that Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder.

At this moment, Chu Feng's gaze was slightly sharp and filled with coldness. It was like a sharp blade that flickered with cold light.

The reason why Chu Feng was looking at that Utmost Exalted Elder that fiercely was not because he felt that Jiang Wushang's current state was related to that Utmost Exalted Elder.

Rather, it was because that Utmost Exalted Elder had tried to kill him before. Even though they had reconciled, Chu Feng still had an extremely bad impression of him. Especially now, when his mood was extremely bad, his attitude would naturally be bad too.

“Little friend Chu Feng, please don’t look at me like that. I really don’t know what happened. This little friend Jiang Wushang ran to our Nangong Imperial Clan and said that he wished to find you.”

“But, I didn’t know where you were. Thus, I could only bring him to find Longjian, as I thought that Longjian would know where you were.”

“However, Longjian has many different places that he uses to undergo closed-door training. I sought him in many places before finally managing to find him in this place. Never would I have expected for you to also be here. This has saved me a lot of trouble.”

“Merely... as for exactly what has happened, little friend Jiang Wushang was unwilling to say. Thus... I... I also do not know what has happened.”

“Thus, you... you should instead ask little friend Jiang Wushang.”

Seeing the ominous glint that Chu Feng was revealing, that Utmost Exalted Elder’s body trembled from fear.

He who had been high and above back then was now extremely frightened by Chu Feng. Even his speaking became timid and filled with stuttering.

“Big brother Chu Feng, this senior really doesn’t know anything. You don’t have to ask him anymore. I’ll tell you what happened,” Jiang Wushang wiped away the tears across his face. Then, he began to narrate to Chu Feng what had happened.

Even though he was extremely sad, he knew that it was not the time to act timid and weak. He had to continue being strong.

After hearing Jiang Wushang’s story, Chu Feng and the others came to know what had happened.

It turned out that after the battle against the Four Great Imperial Clans at the Ximen Imperial Clan, due to the fact that Duan Jidao had been seriously injured, he, alongside Yin Gongfu, Jiang Wushang and the others from the World’s Hidden Valley, proceeded to return to the World’s Hidden Valley first.

However, before they managed to return to the World’s Hidden Valley, they were ambushed by people from the Dark Hall. Duan Jidao and Yin Gongfu

were captured. The others from the World's Hidden Valley were all killed. Only Jiang Wushang managed to escape.

Upon thinking about it, it was very possible that they had deliberately allowed Jiang Wushang to escape. Else, with Jiang Wushang's cultivation, how could he possibly be able to escape?

At that time, Jiang Wushang had been thrown into a confused state of mind. The only thing in his mind was finding Chu Feng. The reason for that was because he didn't know who else other than Chu Feng that could help him.

Furthermore, as he had seen the Nangong Imperial Clan attempting to invite Chu Feng to be their guest, he knew that Nangong Longjian was also someone from the Nangong Imperial Clan and had been together with Chu Feng when they had left, he felt that it was very possible for Chu Feng to be in the Nangong Imperial Clan. Feeling helpless, he ran to the Nangong Imperial Clan to look for help.

Actually, he had also thought that it might be a disastrous action to go to the Nangong Imperial Clan. After all, the battle had just ended. If he were to go to the Nangong Imperial Clan, it was very possible that he would be throwing his life away.

However, at that time, he had been unable to think of anything else other than finding Chu Feng, and he had thus disregarded his own life.

Fortunately, the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan had been true in their desire to reconcile with Chu Feng. Thus, after Jiang Wushang arrived, not only did they not make things difficult for him. They had even dispatched an Utmost Exalted Elder to personally help Jiang Wushang search for Chu Feng.

"Elder, thank you very much for bringing Wushang here. I apologize for my vile attitude toward you earlier," Chu Feng bowed to that Utmost Exalted Elder.

Chu Feng was a reasonable person. He was able to distinguish between gratitude and grudges. Although there were grudges between him and this Utmost Exalted Elder, he had also shown gratitude to him by bringing Wushang here. With both gratitude and grudges, they could cancel each other out. As Chu Feng's attitude earlier was extremely bad, it was only natural that he apologize.

Although Chu Feng's action might not be much, it was completely seen by the Compass Immortal. To be able to distinguish between gratitude and grudges was a quality of a man of character.

"My, little friend Chu Feng, you are truly being too courteous here. Although there were grudges between us in the past, they are already things of the past. Right now, we are a family."

As for that Utmost Exalted Elder, he was smiling very politely. The reason for that was because he was truly afraid of Chu Feng.

This was especially true upon thinking about how Chu Feng was only a peak Half Martial Emperor in the battle, but had become a rank one Martial Emperor now. The astonishing speed with which Chu Feng reached breakthroughs caused him to feel endless fear.

At that moment, he was truly rejoicing that Nangong Longjian had shown up on that day and demanded that they reconcile with Chu Feng. Else, Chu Feng would truly be no end of trouble for them.

"Little brother Wushang, senior Duan Jidao and senior Yin Gongfu were only captured. This does not mean that they have died. I think that the people of the Dark Hall captured them with something in mind. They should be fine for the time being. If anything, they might have done so to demand for them to join the Dark Hall."

"Both senior Duan Jidao and senior Yin Gongfu are smart individuals. I believe they will know ways to delay," Chu Feng consoled Jiang Wushang.

"Really?" Jiang Wushang's expression changed. His expression that was filled with self blame eased a bit.

"Trust me, they should be fine," Chu Feng said with a smile. Then, Bai Suyan personally prepared a location for Jiang Wushang to rest.

Although Jiang Wushang was not physically injured, the injury to his heart and mind was very serious. To look on helplessly as the people beside him were killed and captured was a very painful thing. He really did need to have a proper rest.

"This Dark Hall..." After Jiang Wushang left, Chu Feng's expression immediately changed. His eyes that were originally calm were now filled with frost. He looked extremely frightening.

"Chu Feng, what's wrong?" Bai Ruochen was frightened by Chu Feng's expression.

"If the Dark Hall wanted to, even if little brother Wushang wasn't killed, he would not be able to escape from here." n(.o/(v-(e).l-)B-.1/-n

"His escape meant that the Dark Hall must've deliberately allowed him to escape. This is a provocation, the Dark Hall's provocation toward me, Chu Feng," Chu Feng clenched his fists tightly and spoke through clenched teeth.

"What do you plan to do then?" Bai Ruochen asked.

"I can endure anything that they throw at me. However, I absolutely will not allow them to harm those close to me. Regardless of whether the two seniors are safe or not, I will still make the Dark Hall pay in blood," As Chu Feng said those words, he began to radiate killing intent. His killing intent caused the surrounding region's air to become ice-cold. It was as if even the sky was going to be frozen.

Seeing Chu Feng acting like this, Bai Ruochen's body started to tremble slightly. Although she approved of the way Chu Feng handled things, she had to admit that the Chu Feng before her was somewhat frightening. He had been truly enraged.

Dragons possessed forbidden inverse scales. As for Chu Feng's forbidden inverse scale, it had been triggered by the Dark Hall.

That said, although the current situation wasn't good, although Chu Feng was extremely enraged, Duan Jidao and Yin Gongfu were not that easily capable of being saved.

Firstly, Chu Feng did not possess sufficient strength. Next, even if he did possess sufficient strength, he didn't know where the headquarters of the Dark Hall was. Thus, even if he wanted to save them, he wouldn't know where to go.

Thus, Chu Feng could only work on what he had to finish right now. That was, to wholeheartedly finish perfecting the Blood Devouring Armors, and then

wholeheartedly control the spirit formation to help treat Nangong Longjian's illness.

All of this was observed by the Compass Immortal. He had also known all about what happened with Jiang Wushang and the others.

Although Chu Feng became extremely emotional from anger, he was able to adjust himself in the blink of an eye. This caused the Compass Immortal to feel deep admiration for Chu Feng, for it was something that even he did not think he would be able to accomplish.

With the effort from Chu Feng, Nangong Longjian's illness was finally treated. They had succeeded.

At that moment, everyone was overjoyed. This was especially true for Bai Ruochen and her mother Bai Suyan. They were crying in joy, and so excited that they didn't know what to do.

As for Chu Feng, he was also very happy. Merely, while being happy, a trace of worry was contained within his eyes.

Chapter 1912 - Blood Devouring Killing Formation

Nangong Longjian sensed that something in Chu Feng's mental state seemed to be amiss. Thus, he asked, "Little friend Chu Feng, do you have something on your mind?"

"Chu Feng, senior Duan Jidao and senior Yin Gongfu will not be that easily rescued. You must still consider this matter at length. Thus, it's best to not be overly impatient and hurt your health," Bai Ruochen thought that Chu Feng was worrying about Duan Jidao and Yin Gongfu.

However, Chu Feng shook his head. He said, "Senior Duan Jidao and senior Yin Gongfu must naturally be saved. Merely, right now, I am more worried about the safety of the Cyanwood Mountain."

At that moment, Nangong Longjian and the others came to a sudden realization. It turned out that Chu Feng was worried about the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, upon thinking about it, they felt that it was right for Chu Feng to be worried. When even Duan Jidao and the others had been ambushed, it was

very hard to say that the people from the Cyanwood Mountain would not suffer the same fate.

At this moment, Nangong Longjian revealed an expression of self-blame. He knew that Chu Feng, with his temperament, must've already thought about this.

However, he had not directly proceeded to the Cyanwood Mountain, and instead stayed here for many days. Nangong Longjian knew that Chu Feng had done so because he was worried about his illness.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I, Nangong Longjian, will go and check the Cyanwood Mountain out right away. If the Cyanwood Mountain is to suffer an unexpected calamity too, even if I am to dig three feet underground, I will still search out that Dark Hall and make them pay with blood,” Nangong Longjian said with an expression filled with seriousness.

Hearing what Nangong Longjian said, Chu Feng's heart was moved. Immediately, his previously-tense mind felt a lot more at ease. It was as if an enormous stone weighing down on his heart had finally fallen to the ground.

Actually, Chu Feng had been able to immediately proceed for the Cyanwood Mountain after he finished curing Nangong Longjian's illness. However, Chu Feng had not proceeded to the Cyanwood Mountain because his appointed date with Xian Miaomiao was approaching.

As he had said that he would help, he must be loyal to that promise. Furthermore, most importantly, the Blood Devouring Armors possessed a time limit during which they could be used. After that time limit, the insects would die. Once the insects died, the Blood Devouring Armors would also lose their effectiveness.

If Chu Feng were to proceed for the Cyanwood Mountain, it would take time for him to travel there and back. Although the time spent would not be enough to make the Blood Devouring Armors lose their effectiveness, there was no way to say that they would be able to journey into the Blood Devouring Killing Formation smoothly.

If they ended up having to stay in there for some time, and the Blood Devouring Armors ended up losing their effectiveness during their stay inside, then Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao would definitely end up dying in the Blood

Devouring Killing Formation. Thus, Chu Feng did not wish to waste the limited time the Blood Devouring Armors had.

However, he was also worried about the safety of the Cyanwood Mountain. And now, with Nangong Longjian declaring that he would proceed for the Cyanwood Mountain on his behalf, Chu Feng felt relieved. After all, Nangong Longjian was a rank six Martial Emperor, someone who was much more powerful than himself.

“Thank you senior Longjian,” Chu Feng clasped his fist courteously. He was expressing his thanks from the bottom of his heart.

“Little friend Chu Feng, do not say it like that. If it wasn’t for you, I would soon be dead.”

“It is all because of you that I am able to obtain a new lease on life.”

“It is all because of you that I am able to continue with my martial cultivation.”

“It is also thanks to you that I am able to reunite with my family.” n)(o((V)-e/)ℓ-(ℓ-(1))n

“Thus, this life of mine could be said to be given to me by you. The grace that you’ve shown me is something that I cannot repay in my entire life,” Nangong Longjian said.

“Senior, you are being too serious. Not only has senior saved me, even if you hadn’t saved me, merely through the relationship that I have with Ruochen, I ought to give my all to help cure your illness,” Chu Feng said.

“Enough, stop stirring up emotions. The top priority right now is to determine whether or not the Cyanwood Mountain is safe.”

“As little friend Chu Feng still has things he must do, you needn’t proceed to the Cyanwood Mountain. Just leave this matter in the hands of Nangong Longjian and I,” The Compass Immortal said. Furthermore, as he spoke, he took out an item and said, “Little friend Chu Feng, leave an imprint on this. If the Cyanwood Mountain is fine, I will inform you of it.”

Chu Feng looked to the item before him, and his eyes immediately shone. In surprise, he said, “Golden Flash Bird?” The reason for his surprise was

because what the Compass Immortal had handed to Chu Feng was the nearly extinct Golden Flash Bird.

“Indeed. That thing is something that I used a lot of treasures to purchase,” Seeing how shocked Chu Feng was, the Compass Immortal nodded in a very complacent manner.

Then, Nangong Longjian and the Compass Immortal left for the Cyanwood Mountain. They were planning to see whether or not the people from the Cyanwood Mountain had managed to return to the Cyanwood Mountain safely.

As for Bai Ruochen, Bai Suyan and Jiang Wushang, they continued to stay in the Purple Flames Blackmountain. Although the Purple Flames Blackmountain possessed an enormous pressure, the cave that they were in possessed a special spirit formation that nullified that pressure.

On top of that, this place was a place that practically no one bothered to visit. As such, it was a rather safe location. That said, in order to protect against the unexpected, Chu Feng set up spirit formations outside to hide the cave completely.

After he finished doing all that, Chu Feng directly proceeded for his appointed meeting with Xian Miaomiao.

One of the Holy Land of Martialism’s Three Great Forbidden Areas, the Blood Devouring Killing Formation.

The Blood Devouring Killing Formation was a very vast spirit formation that originated from the Ancient Era. When looking at it from the outside, it looked like an enormous mountain covered with mist. It did not appear to be strange at all.

That said, in such a famous place, there was actually no sign of human habitation. In fact, not a single tree or blade of grass could be seen outside the mountain. As such, there was no need to mention buildings or living creatures.

Other than the whistling sound of the wind, this place was so deathly silent that it was frightening.

Standing here, Chu Feng felt a trace of chilliness. This place was truly qualified to be known as a Forbidden Area.

“Paa~~~”

Right at that moment, a pair of hands suddenly extended out from behind Chu Feng and covered his eyes.

At the same time, an incomparably soft and gentle voice sounded beside Chu Feng’s ears, “Good sir, would you like a massage?”

“Sure, where do you want to start massaging from?” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. The reason for that was because he had managed to guess that it was that girl Xian Miaomiao the moment that pair of soft little hands appeared.

“Aiya, you’re such a rogue,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Xian Miaomiao immediately removed her hands and started pouting her little mouth. She was looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with disdain.

“How am I a rogue? It’s you who asked me whether or not I wanted a massage.”

“I journeyed all the way here and really do feel a bit tired. As such, so what if I want a massage?” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. For some unknown reason, even though he was feeling extremely bad, his mood improved a lot after seeing Xian Miaomiao.

“I said you’re a rogue, so you’re a rogue. Why the heck are you asking all these questions?” Xian Miaomiao said with an unyielding yet lovable appearance.

“Oh you, you’re truly unreasonable,” Chu Feng felt helpless with Xian Miaomiao. Thus, he ended up taking out the Blood Devouring Armors and tossing one to her, “Here, put in on. Let’s go in.”

Due to the fact that the Blood Devouring Armors were special, one did not have to change one’s clothes to wear them. Thus, Xian Miaomiao directly donned the Blood Devouring Armor Chu Feng had handed her.

“Wow, it’s actually this well-fitting?” After donning the Blood Devouring Armor, Xian Miaomiao cried out in surprise. She felt so happy that she began to spin around nonstop.

After Chu Feng’s amendment of the Blood Devouring Armors, not only did they become very well-fitting, their appearances also became much more beautiful.

“I fixed it just for you. Thus, it will naturally be well-fitting,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he also donned his suit of Blood Devouring Armor.

“Amazing. As expected of this Princess’s attendant,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Since when did I become your attendant?” Chu Feng revealed an expression of confusion.

“You weren’t before, but you are now. Come, this Princess shall bring you along to experience the world and brave the dangers of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation.”

“Wha!!!!” Xian Miaomiao began to run erratically into the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. She had charged into the boundless mist that covered the mountain.

Seeing Xian Miaomiao acting like this, Chu Feng shook his head helplessly. Then, without any hesitation, he chased after her.

Although Xian Miaomiao possessed very powerful strength, it remained that she was not a world spiritist. As such, Chu Feng was worried that an accident might happen to her.

Chapter 1913 - The Weakening Of The Spirit Formation

After entering the Blood Devouring Killing Formation, Chu Feng was deeply shocked. Although the Blood Devouring Killing Formation seemed to be filled with mist when looking at it from the outside, the mist all disappeared the moment they entered it.

However, the ground, the mountain and even the rocks all became red. Looking high above, even the sky was red. The entire place was crimson red. It was truly dazzling to the eyes.

“Blood Devouring Killing Formation, its reputation is well deserved,” When Xian Miaomiao saw this scene, not only was she not afraid, she even looked extremely excited. She was running around as if he was enjoying a tour.

“Haha, that girl is quite to this Queen’s liking,” Seeing Xian Miaomiao acting in such a manner, not only was Her Lady Queen not annoyed, she instead revealed a rare gaze of appreciation.

“Don’t call her ‘girl’ all the time. It’s makes you sound like you’re way older than her,” Chu Feng snickered. Even though Chu Feng had already become a man after all these years, Her Lady Queen still possessed the appearance of a young girl.

Regardless of what sort of temperament she possessed, regardless of how ruthless she was in handling things, her young and tender face was still as perfect as before. It still gave off a sense of harmlessness. Even though Chu Feng had now seen her face for many years, he still deeply enjoyed it.

Her Lady Queen narrowed her eyes and feigned a sinister appearance as she said, “If this Queen were to mention her age, you would be scared to death.”

However, when those crescent shaped eyes of hers were placed on her beautiful face, no matter how one looked at it, one would feel that she was extremely adorable and be charmed by her beauty.

“Yes, yes, yes, Milady Queen is the most amazing.”

“Oh, that’s right. Milady Queen, would you like to come out and enjoy this beautiful crimson scenery while holding hands with me?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“Pah! Who would want to hold hands with you? Go and walk around by yourself. This Queen will go to sleep,” After Her Lady Queen said those words, she went silent.

Although Chu Feng felt a bit disappointed that Her Lady Queen had decided to not talk to him anymore, he did not feel lonely. Afterall, beside him was Xian Miaomiao. That girl’s mouth was talking nonstop.

Xian Miaomiao looked to her surroundings. Then, with a curious expression, she asked Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, say, why would this place be this red? Did the person that set up this spirit formation do so deliberately to scare others?”

“Scare others?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to smile. Then, he said, “The red color of this place is all caused by blood; this entire place was dyed red by blood.”

“Who are you trying to deceive? If there’s all this blood, how come there’s no reeking smell of blood? Furthermore, blood will turn black after it dries. How could this place still remain this brightly red? Do you think that just because I am inexperienced you’d be able to deceive me,” Xian Miaomiao said with a disdainful expression.

“That’s why this place is amazing. The blood here does not dry out, nor does it reek of the smell of blood. Instead, it was all sealed in this place. If you do not trust me, I can let you have a look.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he began to set up a spirit formation on the spot. He managed to set up a spirit formation the size of a fingernail. He placed the spirit formation onto a piece of rock and shouted, ‘Open!’

“Chii~~~:

In an instant, that spirit formation turned into a fountain’s mouth, and blood began to spray out of it. Furthermore, there was so much blood spraying out of it that it looked like a pillar.

After that spirit formation stopped spraying blood, the piece of rock that Chu Feng had placed his spirit formation on actually returned to its appearance of a normal rock. Merely, the ground which had been sprayed with blood turned an even brighter red. The reason for that was because the blood that had sprayed out of the rock had all been soaked into the ground.

“Heavens, it’s actually real,” After discovering that all the things in this place were dyed red with blood, Xian Miaomiao’s expression changed. She was not scared. Rather, she was extremely shocked.

Unable to contain herself, Xian Miaomiao asked, “How many people have died here?”

“A lot. Not only humans, but also monstrous beasts and even existences other than humans and monstrous beasts,” Chu Feng said.

“How do you know that?” Xian Miaomiao asked.

“I am able to tell with my eyes. Although the blood is all red, I can tell that there are essential differences in the nature of the blood.”

“For some of the blood, I can see how powerful their owners were using merely my eyes. They were existences that transcended Martial Emperors,” Chu Feng said.

“Above Martial Emperors are Half Martial Ancestors. Could it be that there were Half Martial Ancestor experts in this place?” Xian Miaomiao asked in a shocked manner.

“Half Martial Ancestor?” Chu Feng naturally knew about Half Martial Ancestors. It was a realm of cultivation above Martial Emperors. Above Half Martial Ancestors were Martial Ancestors, existences even more powerful than them. Reportedly, Martial Ancestors were the limit that a human could reach with their mortal body. Upon becoming a Martial Ancestor, their flesh would become unimaginably tough.

Martial Ancestor was an extremely distant realm. It was said that people in the Holy Land of Martialism were unable to go farther than Half Martial Ancestor.

However, the blood here indeed surpassed that of Martial Emperors. Perhaps it was the blood of Half Martial Ancestors. However, Chu Feng was unable to be certain of it.

However, what he was capable of being certain of was that there were indeed experts that surpassed Martial Emperors that had died here.

Merely, he was unable to determine the time of their death. The reason for that was because the blood sealed within this place was all kept totally fresh.

Right at that moment, Her Lady Queen suddenly spoke. “The power of this spirit formation has weakened. It has weakened enormously. Otherwise, with the cultivations that the two of you possess, it would simply be impossible for you to be able to intrude into this spirit formation.”

“Eggy, how do you know that?” Chu Feng was astonished. Although his Heaven’s Eyes were extremely powerful, he was still unable to see the phenomenon that Her Lady Queen mentioned.

“If this spirit formation was not more powerful before, how could so many experts have died in here?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Furthermore, the sealing formation of this place is also very remarkable. Although you are capable of extracting the blood sealed within this place, you are unable to take it away with you. Isn’t that right?”

“Indeed,” Chu Feng nodded. What Eggy said was the truth. While he was capable of using his own spirit formations to extract the sealed blood, he was unable to use his own spirit formations to bring away the sealed blood. The reason for that was because the blood in this region belonged to the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. As for the Blood Devouring Killing Formation, it was a spirit formation that greatly surpassed the spirit formations that Chu Feng was capable of setting up. Thus, he would naturally not be able to bring the blood away from it.

“Eggy, what sort of existence do you think set up this spirit formation? Could it be an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s hard to say. As this spirit formation has weakened to this extent, I am unable to ascertain the strength of its creator,” Her Lady Queen shook her head.

Right at that moment, Xian Miaomiao suddenly asked with a beaming smile on her face, “Chu Feng, Chu Feng, do you know about the matters concerning this Blood Devouring Killing formation?”

“I know a bit. I’ve heard that this Blood Devouring Killing Formation originated from the Ancient Era. Furthermore, hidden within it are treasures from the Ancient Era.”

“For the sake of those Ancient Era’s treasures, after the Ancient Era passed, countless experts attempted to charge into this place. However, none of them managed to return. Furthermore, it is said that the traps and mechanisms of this place are extremely frightening. If one is to trigger them, one’s body will explode, and they will die. That is why this spirit formation is called the Blood Devouring Killing Formation,” Chu Feng said.

“All that you’ve said is only general knowledge. Do you know anything else?” Xian Miaomiao asked.

“I do not. Could it be that you do?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course,” Xian Miaomiao raised her head up high. Then, in a complacent manner, she said, “Let me tell you, the Blood Devouring Killing Formation

used to be the number one Forbidden Area in the Holy Land of Martialism. Even the Realm of Gods and the Moonlight Maze were inferior to it. At that time, no one dared to enter the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. The reason for that was because this place was truly a place that one could enter but not leave.”

“However, with the passage of time, the power of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation has gradually weakened. As matters stand, not to mention the surroundings, even the most frightening region of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation can be entered as long as we are wearing the Blood Devouring Armors. Think about it, how much has the power of this place weakened?” Xian Miaomiao said.

“It seems that Her Lady Queen was correct,” Chu Feng became certain of Eggy’s opinion. The reason for that was because what Xian Miaomiao had just said had verified Eggy’s opinion.

Chapter 1914 - A Legend

“There’s more. Many people felt that what was hidden within the Blood Devouring Killing Formation were treasures. However, the reality is different. The Blood Devouring Killing Formation actually contains ferocious beasts from the Ancient Era sealed within it,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Ferocious beasts from the Ancient Era? Is what you said for real?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, it is the truth. That is why we Ancient Era’s Elves were worried about the Blood Devouring Killing Formation’s power weakening the entire time. We were worried that it would not be able to continue keeping those Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts sealed. After all, if those Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts break through the Blood Devouring Killing Formation, they will bring about a catastrophe to the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“The reason for that is because the sealed Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts are the same as our Holy Land of Martialism’s ferocious beasts. They do not possess any intelligence, and only know about killing. Blood-thirstiness is their nature. However, there is a big difference between the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts and the current Holy Land of Martialism’s ferocious beasts. That is, the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts are much more powerful. They are simply not something that the ferocious beasts that we have now can compare to,” Xian Miaomiao said.

"In that case, you're saying that the Holy Land of Martialism will, sooner or later, be met with a catastrophe?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's right, the Holy Land of Martialism is destined to be met with a catastrophe. However, I am looking forward to that day," Xian Miaomiao said.

"Why is that?" Chu Feng started to frown slightly as he asked in a very confused manner.

"Think about it. How interesting of a thing would it be to kill an Ancient Era's ferocious beast?" Xian Miaomiao said.

"Oh you. If the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts are to appear, how many innocent people will die tragically?" Chu Feng said.

"Your words are incorrect. Those people are weak. As such, they can only fall prey to such a thing."

"The world of martial cultivation is a world where the weak are prey to the strong. Even if there aren't any ferocious beast to kill the weak, they will still end up suffering humiliation from their fellows," Xian Miaomiao said.

Chu Feng did not refute her, because what Xian Miaomiao said was indeed the truth. Homicide was something that happened everyday in the Holy Land of Martialism.

"It's okay, I was merely joking with you."

"Rest assured. As we Ancient Era's Elves know about this matter, we naturally have already made preparations for it."

"Actually, there are Ancient Era's Elves guarding the outside of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation the entire time. If the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts are to break through the spirit formation, we Ancient Era's Elves will immediately surround them and kill them," Xian Miaomiao said.

"But those Ancient Era's ferocious beasts are sealed in this place. As such, how could they possibly be that easy to take care of?" Chu Feng asked.

"We possess special means to take care of them. You can rest assured," Xian Miaomiao said.

“Okay then,” Chu Feng smiled slightly. After hearing what Xian Miaomiao said, he indeed felt much more at ease.

Afterward, Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao continued to journey deeper into the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. While they journeyed, they were talking and laughing.

This did not mean that the Blood Devouring Killing Formation was not dangerous. Rather, it was that Chu Feng’s perception was simply too powerful. All the traps and mechanisms in this place were easily avoided by Chu Feng.

Furthermore, Chu Feng discovered that even though Xian Miaomiao’s world spirit techniques were not powerful, her perception was very strong. She was able to discover all of the dangers that Chu Feng had discovered.

Thus, even without Chu Feng here, all the traps and mechanisms of this place would likely not be able to harm Xian Miaomiao.

However, the most astonishing fact regarding the Blood Devouring Killing Formation was that there was clearly an innumerable amount of people from both the Ancient Era and after the Ancient Era that had died here. Yet, on their journey, Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao had not encountered a single skeleton.

Chu Feng speculated that this was also related to the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. The Blood Devouring Killing Formation was a slaughtering formation that would not even leave the bones of the victims that it killed. It was truly a slaughtering formation.

After a period of traveling, Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao finally arrived at the Blood Devouring Killing Formation’s central region.

It was a vast spirit formation. One could distinguish this spirit formation using the naked eye. This spirit formation was so tall that it reached the clouds in the sky. It looked like a fort, yet not like a fort. In short, it was enormous. Furthermore, there were entrances to this spirit formation in all directions.

Most shockingly, as Chu Feng looked from outside the spirit formation, he discovered that the Blood Devouring Killing Formation’s most dangerous location, the center, was actually completely different from the outside.

The outside was covered with blood. Merely the scenery of this place was capable of causing enormous shock.

However, the inside actually contained flowers, plants, trees and everything else. There were enormous trees that reached the skies. There were flowers that were as big as a palace. All of them were present inside.

At a glance, the inside was like a paradise. How could it possibly look like the most dangerous place?

“Wow, it is truly extraordinary,” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao suddenly removed her Blood Devouring Armor.

Chu Feng then came to a sudden realization, then also removed his Blood Devouring Armor. After he removed his Blood Devouring Armor, Chu Feng was able to feel an enormous pressure from the spirit formation, even though he was standing outside. The pressure was pounding against his body in waves.

The pressure caused one’s hair to stand on end, and one’s bones to make creaking noise. He felt as if he would be immediately annihilated the moment he entered that spirit formation.

“It seems that it is not only the Blood Devouring Insects that can exist in here. Those special plants are also capable of surviving in here,” Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

“That’s true. Merely, we can use special means to lure the Blood Devouring Insects out and make use of them. As for those plants, there’s nothing that we can do about them,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Well then, let’s enter.” As Chu Feng spoke, he put the Blood Devouring Armor back on and stepped into the spirit formation. Xian Miaomiao also followed closely behind him.

“It seems that the center of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation is even more vast than I imagined it to be. This place is truly enormous,” After entering the central region, Chu Feng gasped with admiration. This place was simply like an entire separate world.

“Miaomiao, how is it? Are you able to sense the location of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers?” Chu Feng asked.

Xian Miaomiao shook her head and then said with a determined expression, “I can’t. However, I’m certain that there are Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers in here.”

“Are you unable to sense anything at all right now?” Chu Feng asked again.

Xian Miaomiao shook her head again.

At that moment, Chu Feng realized that this place was truly not as simple as he had imagined it to be. It was not a place where they could discover Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers the moment they entered.

“No rush. This place is very large. Let’s look around carefully,” Chu Feng said.

Afterward, Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao began to carefully search the area around them. Originally, the two of them traveled extremely slowly. Later on, they began to speed up. The reason for that was because this place was truly too big. If they were to slowly search one step at a time, they would likely not be able to search through this entire place even after spending several decades searching. Thus, they had to accelerate their speed.

Suddenly, Xian Miaomiao said, “Chu Feng, I have a bad feeling. There are definitely Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers in this place. But... but, my innate response to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers has been cut off. I am unable to sense them.”

“Miaomiao, you might be overthinking it. Even if there are Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers in this place, it is impossible for them to be everywhere. Let’s continue to search for them,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay,” Xian Miaomiao became low-spirited. This was the first time that Chu Feng had seen her behaving in such a manner. It could be seen that she deeply longed to find Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers.

That being said, this girl was truly optimistic. Even though Chu Feng did not try to console her, she managed to quickly adjust her frame of mind shortly afterward, and started to talk and laugh once again.

Furthermore, it was very easy to encounter Blood Devouring Insects in this place. All the Blood Devouring Insects that the girl managed to encounter were unable to escape her evil clutches.

However, that was something that Chu Feng could understand. After all, Blood Devouring Insects were capable of being manufactured into Blood Devouring Armors. If their special effect were to become known, they would definitely be able to fetch a very good price.

However, Chu Feng felt that there was simply no need to waste the energy to capture Blood Devouring Insects. The reason for that was because the plants and trees of this place were all capable of resisting that enormous, special pressure. Thus, the plants and trees of this place were all equivalent or even more valuable than the Blood Devouring Insects.

Chu Feng was planning to bring some plants and trees with him before leaving this place. He planned to make armors that could withstand this place's pressure in the future. He knew that those armors would definitely fetch a great price.

Suddenly, Xian Miaomiao asked, "Chu Feng, did you know that there's actually a legend about the Blood Devouring Killing Formation?"

Chapter 1915 - Strange Creature

"What sort of legend?" Chu Feng asked.

"According to the legend, the Blood Devouring Insects are not the only living creature in the depths of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. In addition to them, there is also a kind of very special, stupid and interesting creature," Xian Miaomiao said.

"Very stupid and interesting creature? What is it?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

Chu Feng felt that the creatures that could survive in this place would all be very extraordinary creatures. For Xian Miaomiao to describe that creature that mystically, it was even more evident that the creature was extraordinary.

"As for its exact appearance, I am also not certain. Merely, I've heard from my royal father that the creature originated from the Ancient Era. Then, for some unknown reason, it hid itself in the depths of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation."

"Furthermore, my royal father said that that creature is very stupid. However, it possesses a special sort of power that seems to be extremely beneficial to world spiritists."

“Furthermore, that creature is capable of speaking the moment it is born, and will consider the first creature that it sees to be its parent. Furthermore, it will wholeheartedly devote its life to that creature.”

“You just so happen to be a very powerful world spiritist. If you are to encounter that creature, you will be able to gain enormous benefits,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Hearing what you said, I also wish for that legend to be real,” Chu Feng smiled.

Afterward, in the following days, Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao continued to search for the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers.

Chu Feng was using his Heaven’s Eyes to carefully observe his surroundings, and Xian Miaomiao was using her special perception to search her surroundings too.

However, in the blink of an eye, three days passed. Yet, they were unable to obtain any harvest.

Due to the fact that they were using their perceptive abilities the entire time, Chu Feng discovered that Xian Miaomiao appeared to be somewhat exhausted. Thus, he suggested that they take a rest.

Right after Chu Feng suggested that they take a rest, Xian Miaomiao fell asleep on the large tree beside Chu Feng. It could be seen that the girl had truly exhausted herself.

Seeing Xian Miaomiao like this, Chu Feng felt a bit of heartache. Although she was always laughing and appeared to be very carefree, she was actually someone who worked very hard.

Over the course of the several days he had been with her, Chu Feng was able to determine that.

“Chu Feng, it won’t do to continue like this, Is that girl truly certain that there are Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers here?” At that moment, Eggy started to worry.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao had searched for three days straight. However, over the course of those three days, the two

of them had not even managed to travel five percent of the entire Blood Devouring Killing Formation's central region. From this, it could be seen how vast this place was.

Furthermore, although Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao were wearing Blood Devouring Armors, their abilities were still restricted in this place. As such, they were unable to unleash their maximum speed.

Thus, judging from the current state of affairs, even if Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao were to continue searching for the Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers without stopping to sleep or rest, they would still need tens of days in order to travel through this entire central region.

However, the Blood Devouring Armors could only be used for a limited time. Furthermore, Chu Feng was unable to immediately manufacture new Blood Devouring Armors.

Thus, if their Blood Devouring Armors were to lose their effectiveness, Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao would end up dying in this place. This was what Her Lady Queen was worried about.

"I can sense that the Blood Devouring Armors are capable of persisting for at most thirty more days."

"In order to prevent the unexpected, Xian Miaomiao and I can only stay here for at most twenty more days. We must save ten days of time to get out of here. If we are unable to find any Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers in twenty days, we will have no choice but to give up," Chu Feng said.

"Mn, you must put your own safety first," Seeing that Chu Feng had already considered the matter, Eggy finally felt relieved. *n0vε.Lb-In*

Right at that moment, Chu Feng stood up and set up a concealment formation that covered Xian Miaomiao. Then, he left by himself.

Chu Feng was not planning to rest. He did not wish to waste time. Thus, he planned to search for the Ancient Era's Immortal Flower by himself while Xian Miaomiao was asleep.

After searching for roughly two hours, Chu Feng's speed suddenly slowed down, and he revealed a pleasantly surprised expression.

Although he had not managed to discover any Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers, he had managed to discover a creature. It was the first creature other than the Blood Devouring Insects that he had seen here.

It was a little red insect. Its length was about as long as one's index finger. However, it was extremely thin, and resembled a little earthworm.

However, with only a single glance, Chu Feng was able to sense that it was emitting an extraordinary aura. It was most definitely not an ordinary insect.

"Eggy look, that insect looks so stupid. Could it be that legendary creature that Miaomiao spoke of?" Chu Feng said in a very joyous manner.

"It's very possible. Based on its appearance, it seems to have just been born, and still a larva. Chu Feng, quickly, get over there. See whether or not it will recognize you as its master," Eggy said.

"Woosh~~~"

At that moment, Chu Feng suddenly accelerated. Like a flash of lightning, he leapt and immediately arrived on the giant tree which that insect was lying on.

The sudden gale caused that little red insect's body to tremble. However, it did not try to escape. Instead, it turned its head around and used its large black eyes to stare at Chu Feng. It said, "Who are you?"

'Holy, it actually really knows how to speak. It seemed that what Miaomiao said is true,' Seeing that the insect was actually speaking, Chu Feng was overjoyed. Thus, he steadied himself and said with a very amiable face and a soft voice, "I am your mother."

Hearing those words, the little red insect immediately shrunk back. Then it said, "You're a male."

'Holy, it was actually able to see through my gender? It seems that it is not as stupid as I imagined it to be,' Chu Feng was startled. However, he did not panic. Instead, he said, "I am your father."

"Oh?" Hearing those words, the little red insect revealed a questioning gaze. It ignored Chu Feng and began to slowly crawl away. Then, it stopped and curved its body.

At the moment when Chu Feng was carefully observing it, confused by what it was doing, the little insect suddenly turned around and revealed an insectoid smile, "I am your grandma."

After it finished saying those words, the little insect suddenly leapt into the air. It turned into a ray of red light and shot toward the distance. It was so fast that even Chu Feng was startled by its speed.

"Trying to escape after scolding me? You little insect, see if I do not catch you," After encountering such a strange creature, Chu Feng would naturally not let it escape. Chu Feng's body shifted, and he directly unleashed his Azure Dragon Dashing Technique to chase after the insect.

Chu Feng did not dare to underestimate that insect. Although it was very small, it was extremely fast.

However, even though Chu Feng had unleashed the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique, he was still unable to catch up to that little red insect.

"Come, grandson, come chase after your grandma. Come, come, quickly, come," The insect was extremely vile. Not only was it running away with great speed, it was also insulting Chu Feng nonstop.

"Damn bug, you actually dare to look down on me," With a thought, Chu Feng immediately revealed his Thunder Armor. After his cultivation increased to rank two Martial Emperor, his speed also increased rapidly.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

However, after Chu Feng increased his speed, that red little insect's speed actually also rose dramatically. It became many times faster than before. Even though Chu Feng had increased his cultivation, he was still only able to maintain his distance to that insect, and remained incapable of catching up to it.

"Haha..."

"Trash..."

"Moron..."

"Idiot..."

“Retard...”

“You actually tried to deceive your grandma?”

“You’re destined to only be a grandson.”

“Come, chase after me, come catch me.”

“Lelelelelelelele...”

Seeing that Chu Feng was unable to catch up to it, that insect actually began to mock and ridicule Chu Feng. Chu Feng was even able to see that the little insect was actually sticking out its tongue at him and emitting a provocative sound with his tongue. It was mocking Chu Feng using all sorts of methods.

Chapter 1916 - Bravely Fighting Against A Lowly Insect

“Haha, that insect is truly vile. Chu Feng, it’ll be an enormous embarrassment if you are unable to catch it,” At that moment, Her Lady Queen’s body was convulsing with laughter. She was truly feeling delighted. No, to be exact, she was rejoicing in Chu Feng’s misfortune.

“If I catch it, I’ll definitely teach it a lesson,” Chu Feng was enraged by that insect. The lightning in his eyes grew even more violent. Then, two lightning wings began to spread out from his back like two sharp blades.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s cultivation increased to that of a rank three Martial Emperor. His speed once again increased by many times.

“Holy mother! Save me!!!” Seeing that Chu Feng’s speed had actually increased once again, the little red insect cried out in alarm. It was so frightened that it started to panic in disarray. At the same time, it continued to shout, “What sort of abnormal creature are you?! How are you able to increase your cultivation? Aiya, you’re making me piss myself in fear. Mom, save me!!!!”

It was clear that little insect’s speed was already at its limit. That was why it started to panic like that after Chu Feng increased his cultivation. The reason for that was because that little red insect knew that he would not be able to escape Chu Feng.

“Little thing, I shall see how you’re going to continue to act arrogant,” At that moment, Chu Feng was traveling like a flash of lightning. He arrived before the little red insect and grabbed it in his hand.

Once that little red insect was captured by Chu Feng, it immediately became extremely obedient. It did not try to struggle, nor did it try to say anything. Instead, it looked to Chu Feng with a very pitiful appearance.

“Come, insult me again. Continue to insult me,” Chu Feng stared at the little red insect angrily.

“Granddaddy, please don’t kill me. I was merely joking with you,” The little red insect said in a very wronged manner.

“Pah!” At that moment, Chu Feng felt as if a hundred thousand divine beasts had burst out of his heart. He thought to himself that this little red insect was truly too shameless.

This red insect most definitely possessed intelligence. Furthermore, it was not a newborn. Else, it would not be able to amuse itself with Chu Feng like it had. Furthermore, it calling Chu Feng granddaddy right now was all an act.

“Do not call me granddaddy, call me ‘great sir,’” Chu Feng said.

“Yes, great sir. Great sir, I was merely playing around earlier. Can you please spare me?” The little red insect pleaded in a very pitiful manner.

“Did you take me to be a fool?” Chu Feng asked.

“No, of course not. I think great sir is extremely smart,” The little red insect said.

“Shut up, enough of your ass-kissing. You damned vile insect! You actually dared to insult me earlier; I’m going to feed you to the birds,” Chu Feng said.

“Are you serious? Are you really going to feed me to the birds?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the insect was immediately startled. Its gaze began to change.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng said in a very determined manner.

“Your grandma even begged you! You damned fool! I’ll bite you to death! Quickly, release me! Else, my parents will turn you into a fried dough twist. They’ll soak you with tea and then eat you like a dessert!” Seeing that Chu

Feng was planning to kill it, the little red insect immediately unmasked its true appearance and began to rain curses upon Chu Feng.

“You dare insult me again! I’ll teach you a lesson!” As Chu Feng spoke, he began to release electricity in his hand. Even though his opponent was merely an insect, it possessed a special body that was extremely strong.

However, as a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, Chu Feng possessed countless means to torture it.

“Nooooo!!!!!!”

At that moment, the scream of a little insect resonated through the forest in continuous waves.

“Eh, that’s strange. How do you know what birds are?” Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped tormenting the insect and questioned it curiously.

“Of course I know what birds are. Aren’t you looking down on me a bit too much? Even though we Royal Spirit Insect Race live in here, we possess an abundant amount of knowledge,” The little red insect said.

“Royal Spirit Insect Race? So you all are actually called Royal Spirit Insects?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right,” The little red insect nodded.

“In that case, do you know what sort of race I am from?” Chu Feng was carried away by a sudden impulse and began to ask the little insect curiously.

“Of course I do. I’ve heard that there are many different races outside of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation.”

“Furthermore, the races possess different levels of strength. You belong to the weakest race,” The little red insect said.

“The weakest?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s eyes started to shine. He started to ponder.

Although the humans were the strongest after the Ancient Era’s Elves in the current Holy Land of Martialism, it was true that the humans were martial cultivators that were extremely weak compared to the other creatures in this world.

In fact, a little rock falling from the sky would be capable of smashing a human to death. Thus, upon thinking about it, what that little insect said could be considered to be correct.

“In that case, tell me, what sort of race am I?” Chu Feng asked.

“You’re a pig,” The little red insect said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s eyes opened wide. He glared at the little insect and said, “Say it again.”

“You’re a pig.”

“Ahh!!! Nooo!!!”

“Was I wrong?”

“Could it be that you’re not a pig?”

“What are you then? Ahh! Noo! Spare me!! I am still only a child!” The screams from the little red insect began to resonate through the forest once again. Chu Feng only stopped after torturing the little insect for quite some time.

Although he was tormenting the little insect, Chu Feng was actually using his world spirit techniques to test the little insect’s body.

After his testing, Chu Feng discovered that little insect was truly miraculous. Although it was feeling pain from Chu Feng’s torture, it would be extremely, extremely difficult for Chu Feng to kill it.

In other words, Chu Feng, with his current strength, was unable to kill that little insect. As such, one could see how strong that little insect’s vitality was.

At that moment, Chu Feng started to feel a bit uneasy. When this little insect was already this strong, how strong would those mature Royal Spirit Insects be? This creature by the name of Royal Spirit Insect was truly too frightening.

Upon thinking about it, Chu Feng immediately grabbed that little insect tightly in his hand to make it unable to speak. Furthermore, he sealed away its aura. Then, he rapidly proceeded to the place where Xian Miaomiao was resting.

When Chu Feng returned, he discovered that Xian Miaomiao was actually gone. The spirit formation that he had set up had been destroyed by someone.

“Crap!” At that moment, Chu Feng’s expression took a huge change. He felt that the situation was bad.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, many sounds of rapid movement could be heard in the distance. They were growing closer. Soon, a silhouette appeared before Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was immediately overjoyed upon seeing this person. The reason for that was because it was none other than Xian Miaomiao.

“Miaomiao, where did you go?” Chu Feng asked.

“I should be the one asking you that. Where did you go? Why were you nowhere to be found after I woke up?” Xian Miaomiao asked angrily. This was the first time Chu Feng had ever seen her this angry. Her anger this time around was different from her anger in the past. She was angry because she was worried for Chu Feng’s safety.

At that moment, Chu Feng started to blame himself. Although he had gone to search for the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flower by himself with good intentions, he should have left behind some message in order to prevent Xian Miaomiao from becoming worried for him. He had truly neglected that.

“Miaomiao, I...” Chu Feng wanted to apologize to her.

“Hey! Beauty!” Right at that moment, the little insect in Chu Feng’s hand suddenly spoke. This fellow actually broke apart the spirit formation that Chu Feng had bound it with.

Not only that, it currently had a very pitiful and harmless appearance as it looked to Xian Miaomiao with deep emotions in its eyes. That fellow was clearly trying to obtain Xian Miaomiao’s pity.

“Aiya, Chu Feng, what is that thing in your hand?” Sure enough, Xian Miaomiao noticed it. Not only that, she was also surprised and overjoyed. Her expression was as if a refugee had just discovered a new world.

“Eh... it’s a Royal Spirit Insect. If I am not mistaken, it should be... that legendary creature you spoke of,” Chu Feng said.

Chapter 1917 - The Witch Miaomiao

“Really? Quickly, let me have a look,” Xian Miaomiao extended her hand with the intent to receive the insect from Chu Feng.

“Be careful, this little thing here is quite remarkable. I exhausted a great amount of effort to capture it. Furthermore, it is very crafty,” Chu Feng warned.

“Rest assured, I got it. Quickly, give it to me, give it to me,” Xian Miaomiao said with an extremely impatient expression.

Feeling helpless, Chu Feng ended up handing the little red insect to Xian Miaomiao.

Chu Feng noticed that, at the moment when he handed the little red insect to Xian Miaomiao, the little red insect was looking at him with a complacent smile on its face. It was as if it was telling Chu Feng ‘Little guy, fight against me? You’re still too inexperienced.’

After receiving the little red insect, Xian Miaomiao asked curiously, “Chu Feng, did it recognize you as its father?”

“Recognize my ass. That little thing is not a newborn. I ended up being toyed with by it for a very long time,” Chu Feng complained.

“Haha, it’s this interesting?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Xian Miaomiao became even more excited. She then looked to the little red insect and said, “Are you male or female?”

“Beauty, I am a female,” The little red insect said in a slightly shy manner. Its tone was extremely soft and gentle.

“You’re a Royal Spirit Insect?” Xian Miaomiao asked.

“Mn,” The little red insect nodded obediently.

“Continue to act. I shall see how long you can continue to act,” Seeing that the little red insect was actually that obedient in Xian Miaomiao’s hand, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself from feeling disdain toward it. He knew extremely well how vile that little thing was.

Fortunately, it was a female. If it was a male, Chu Feng would not have handed it to Xian Miaomiao. That shameless little thing, if it was a male, it might end up doing extremely shameless things.

“Then, do you have a name?” Xian Miaomiao continued to ask.

“I do,” The little red insect nodded.

“What’s your name?” Xian Miaomiao asked.

“I am called Shit,” The little red insect said in a very proud manner.

[1. Technically, its name is Lashi; aka. To shit.] *nove/Lb(1n*

“Pff,” Hearing that word, Chu Feng who was drinking water directly sprayed out a mouthful of water. He looked to that little red bug with an astonished expression. He thought to himself that that name was truly crappy.

“Shit, who the heck gave it that name? Hahahaha. Aiya, I can’t, I’m dying from laughter.”

At that moment, Her Lady Queen was holding onto her stomach and bending her knees whilst laughing in Chu Feng’s world spirit space. She had the appearance of nearly dying from laughter.

“Shit?” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao started to frown. She started to have an uncomfortable expression.

“That’s right, my name’s Shit. It’s the Shit as in shitting out feces. Isn’t my name awesome? My dad said that my name is most definitely the most amazing name in the world,” The little red insect said in an extremely proud manner. It seemed to not have realized what was wrong with its name at all. Instead, it was extremely proud of its name.

“No, that name is extremely bad. I’ll give you a new name,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“New name? Are you saying that you’re able to give me a name even more amazing than the one my dad gave me?” The little red insect asked.

“Chu Feng, you’re a world spiritist. Help me think of a name,” Xian Miaomiao said to Chu Feng.

“Just call it Lil’ Red,” Chu Feng said in an extremely casual manner.

“Mn, Lil’ Red, this name’s pretty good. It’s simple and easy to remember. At the same time, it suits you very well. Your name will be Lil’ Red,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“What? Lil’ Red? You’re actually giving me such a simple name? No, I’m not going to be Lil’ Red. My name will be Shit,” However, the little red insect strongly protested the name Chu Feng had thought of.

“No, you can’t be called Shit. You don’t know how vulgar that name is. It’s better that your name be Lil’ Red. C’mon, be obedient,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“No, my name is Shit, Shit is my name. I’m Shit, I’m Shit,” The little red insect began to shout hysterically.

“You actually dare to talk back to me? Watch as I teach you a lesson,” Xian Miaomiao curled her lips and then revealed an ill-intended smile. Then, she grabbed the little red insect with her hands. With one hand on its head and the other on its tail, she began to pull on its body.

“Woosh~~~” In an instant, that little red insect that was only a finger length long was pulled to over a meter long.

“Ahhh! Noo! Heavens, help me! You’re about to pull me into a thin noodle, even though I don’t know what noodles are!”

“Aiyah, I was wrong! I will not be Shit anymore! My name will be Lil’ Red, I’ll be Lil’ Red!” That little red insect was truly useless. After being tormented by Xian Miaomiao, it immediately accepted the name of Lil’ Red.

“Hahaha, Chu Feng, quickly, look, Lil’ Red is so flexible. No matter how hard I pull her, she will not break. This is truly amazing,” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao was in great joy as she played around with Lil’ Red. Even though Lil’ Red was begging for forgiveness, she still had no intention of stopping. She completely ignored Lil’ Red’s cries.

“Great sir, quickly save me! Save me from this witch’s grasp!” Powerless to do anything else, the little red insect actually began to cry to Chu Feng for help.

“Haha,” Faced with the little red insect’s cries for help, Chu Feng recalled the complacent expression it had when it managed to break away from his hand.

Thus, not only did Chu Feng not plead for leniency for it, he instead said to Xian Miaomiao, "Miaomiao, since you like Lil' Red so much, I'll give it to you."

"Heavens, don't!"

"I belong to great sir, I do not belong to the witch."

"Great sir, I beg of you, do not give me to the witch. I still haven't lived enough. I am still only a child," Hearing those words, before Xian Miaomiao could reply, the little red insect began to voice its refusal.

"Chu Feng, are you serious?" At that moment, Xian Miaomiao was extremely overjoyed.

"Of course. If you like it, then it's yours," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"Sure, sure! I like it a lot. This Lil' Red is simply so fun to play with," As Xian Miaomiao said those words, she pulled Lil' Red again. She was truly planning to pull Lil' Red apart.

"Mom, grandpa, uncles, aunts, come and save me!" Lil' Red's miserable voice resonated nonstop. Resonating with its voice was Xian Miaomiao's delightful laughter.

Xian Miaomiao continued to play with Lil' Red for a long while before she finally began to search for Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers with Chu Feng again. However, even on their way to find the Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers, she would continue to play with Lil' Red.

Seeing how tragically Xian Miaomiao was playing with Lil' Red, Chu Feng did not feel the slightest bit of sympathy for Lil' Red. Instead, he felt that she was truly suitable to be Lil' Red's master. At the very least, he felt her to be a much more fitting master than himself.

Suddenly, Lil' Red who was being tormented by Xian Miaomiao said, "Wait a moment, stop messing with me. As long as you stop messing with me, I'll help you two search for the Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers,"

"Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers? You know of them?" Hearing those words, both Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao revealed dubious gazes. The two of them did not believe that crafty little thing.

“I do, I really do. I know where the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers are. As long as you release me, I’ll bring you two there to find them,” Lil’ Red said.

“Lil’ Red, you know what the consequences will be should you lie to me, right?” Xian Miaomiao said with a beaming smile on her face. However, to Lil’ Red, Xian Miaomiao’s sweet smile was extremely frightening.

“I don’t dare, I don’t dare,” At that moment, even though Lil’ Red was an insect, it was sweating cold bullets out of fear of Xian Miaomiao.

Chapter 1918 - People From The Dark Hall

“In that case, I’ll ask you a couple of questions,” Then, Xian Miaomiao proceeded to ask Lil’ Red a couple of questions regarding the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flower’s distinctive features.

To Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao’s surprise, Lil’ Red actually managed to correctly answer all of the questions. Furthermore, it answered them immediately. It truly had the appearance of knowing where the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers were.

With this being the case, not to mention Xian Miaomiao, even Chu Feng was overjoyed. The reason for that was because they were finally able to see hope after searching for so long with no fruit to be found. They felt as if they were finally able to see light at the end of the tunnel.

Afterward, Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao allowed Lil’ Red to lead the way, and began to rapidly proceed toward the location of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers.

After an entire day of traveling, Chu Feng’s expression suddenly changed, and his gaze became extremely complicated. Then, he suddenly stopped.

At that moment, Chu Feng looked to Lil’ Red and asked, “Lil’ Red, tell me honestly, are you deceiving us?”

“Ah? Great sir, what are you talking about? I am obedient, how could I possibly deceive the two of you?” Hearing Chu Feng’s question, Lil’ Red started to panic slightly.

“The place ahead is simply not the location of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers. Instead, it’s the location of your race, isn’t it?” Chu Feng said.

Xian Miaomiao also narrowed her long, shapely eyebrows. In a rather angry manner, she asked, "Lil' Red, is what Chu Feng said correct?" The reason for that was because this matter was extremely important to her.

"Aiya, I was wrong, okay? I just wanted to go back home. I merely wanted to see my relatives before going to find the Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers," Seeing that his plan was exposed, Lil' Red spoke in a very wronged manner.

"Lil' Red, you little bastard! You actually dared to deceive me. Watch as I take care of you," At that moment, Xian Miaomiao was planning to teach Lil' Red a ruthless lesson.

"Miaomiao, stop," However, this time around, Chu Feng actually stopped her.

At this moment, Xian Miaomiao was extremely shocked. She did not understand why Chu Feng would stop her. After all, Lil' Red deceiving them was something extremely detrimental to the both of them.

As for Lil' Red, it was even more astonished. With an extremely shocked expression, it looked to Chu Feng. There was confusion in its eyes. It also did not understand why Chu Feng would help it. After all, it even knew that it would be extremely dangerous should this matter be exposed.

"Lil' Red, prepare yourself," Chu Feng said.

"Ah? Great sir, what are you talking about?" Lil Red was even more puzzled.

"Your relatives are no longer here," Chu Feng said.

"What?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, Xian Miaomiao's eyes started to flicker. She seemed to have realized something. n--0V**El**1n

"Great sir, what are you talking about? Why do I not understand?" Lil' Red was still very confused.

"You can go and look for yourself," Chu Feng rescued Lil' Red from Xian Miaomiao's grasp. Then, he let go of Lil' Red. At that moment, he was not afraid of Lil' Red running away.

After being freed, Lil' Red immediately flew ahead. Seeing that, Xian Miaomiao, who seemed to have realized something, immediately followed after it. As for Chu Feng, he also followed after them.

The three of them all possessed extremely fast speeds. As they traveled rapidly, they soon arrived at Lil' Red's home.

It was a small field. This should be the home of the Royal Spirit Insects.

Originally, there should have been many complicated caves in this place. The reason for that was because there had originally been several thousands of Royal Spirit Insects living here.

However, at that moment, the place had been left in utter destruction. It had been turned into an enormous crater.

Furthermore, inside the enormous crater as well as on the sides of the enormous crater, lay many dead insects. Those insects were all dried up. As such, it was simply impossible to see their original forms. However, Chu Feng was able to feel that they should have died not long ago.

“No! No! No!!!!!!”

Seeing this scene, Lil' Red started to become frantic and began to shout hysterically.

Looking at Lil' Red acting like this, Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao both felt some pain in their hearts. Although they had only met Lil' Red not long ago, and they were both certain that Lil' Red was an extremely vile and shameless insect, and they had been brought here by Lil' Red with the intention to trap them, as they heard Lil' Red's screams and saw Lil' Red's current appearance, Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao were unable to feel any anger or hatred for Lil' Red.

At that moment, not only was Lil' Red's voice hysterical, it was also filled with grief.

The pain of having one's clan exterminated was extremely painful to bear. Chu Feng had personally experienced it before. Thus, he knew very well what sort of pain Lil' Red was going through, and sympathized with him.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Lil' Red turned into a ray of red light and flew toward the area ahead.

“Miaomiao, follow her,” In response, Chu Feng grabbed Xian Miaomiao and began to chase after Lil’ Red.

With Chu Feng’s speed, he was completely capable of catching up to Lil’ Red. However, he didn’t do so. The reason for that was because he felt that Lil’ Red must’ve sensed something.

That was indeed the case. Lil’ Red had managed to detect the aura of its clansmen. Furthermore, it soon caught up to its clansmen. Merely, what appeared before Chu Feng, Lil’ Red and Xian Miaomiao’s line of sight was not only Lil’ Red’s clansmen. There were also ten figures.

They were humans. A total of ten humans. They were all rank four Martial Emperors. They were all wearing black cloaks, and the same strange mask. It was the outfit of the Dark Hall. They were actually people from the Dark Hall.

Even though it was extremely inconceivable, it remained that they were indeed people from the Dark Hall. People from the Dark Hall had actually also managed to enter this place safely. Furthermore, many of them had been able to enter.

Furthermore, all of these people from the Dark Hall were world spiritists. Although they were only Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, they were currently controlling a grand formation.

It was an unsealing formation. The center of this formation was packed full with Royal Spirit Insects. The auras of those Royal Spirit Insects were still present. However, they were all dead. Like the ones inside and by that enormous crater, they were all dried up and dead.

However, they had not been directly killed. Instead, they had been refined to death. It was that spirit formation that had taken their lives.

“Ahhh!!!!!!!!!!”

Lil’ Red was incomparably furious. As if mad, it charged towards the people from the Dark Hall.

“Bang.”

Lil' Red's speed was truly fast. Her extremely fast speed was able to turn into an extremely powerful impulse. Lil' Red collided with one of the people from the Dark Hall, and directly knocked that person several meters away.

"What is it?"

Originally, the ten Dark Hall's experts were all focused on the spirit formation. Thus, Lil' Red's collision came as an enormous shock to them.

"There's actually another one that escaped. Catch it!"

After seeing Lil' Red, five of the ten experts from the Dark Hall continued to control the spirit formation, while the other five stood up and began to join hands to capture Lil' Red.

As for Lil' Red, she was frantically colliding with the five Dark Hall's experts, sending them rolling on the ground.

Feeling helpless, the five of them all began to set up spirit formations to seal off Lil' Red's movements. However, their spirit formations were simply unable to stop Lil' Red at all. To Lil' Red, their spirit formations were simply useless.

"That insect is somewhat special. Capture it. That insect must possess even stronger energies. If we are to throw it into the formation, it will be able to greatly reduce the time needed to undo the spirit formation."

After trying to seal Lil' Red off with spirit formations, the people from the Dark Hall realized that Lil' Red was very powerful. After the five let out their cries of alarm, the other five Dark Hall's experts actually all stopped controlling the spirit formation and joined the rest to surround Lil' Red.

Chapter 1919 - Interrogation

"I'm going to smash you all to death, I'm going to smash you all to death! You damned devils!!! Ahh!!!!"

As for Lil' Red, she simply did not plan to escape. Else, with her speed, not to mention ten rank four Martial Emperors, even a hundred rank four Martial Emperors would not be able to capture her.

With her family wiped out, Lil' Red was filled with fury, and frantically using its tiny little body and enormously fast speed to unceasingly collide with the ten Dark Hall's experts.

Unfortunately, no matter how fast it was, no matter how strong its body was, it remained that its power was limited. To rely only on that bit of power to unceasingly collide with the ten Dark Hall's experts, it was simply impossible to actually injure them.

In the end, out of a moment of carelessness, Lil' Red was captured by one of the Dark Hall's experts. Held in his hand, Lil' Red was unable to escape.

"Haha, little thing, you know how to struggle quite well. You want to avenge your clansmen, right? Unfortunately for you, there'll be no chance for you to do so."

"That said, there's something else that you can do. That is, you can accompany your clansmen in death," The Dark Hall's expert that had captured Lil' Red smiled a strange smile.

At that moment, Lil' Red gave up on resisting. It seemed as if Lil' Red knew that she was no match for these men. Actually, Lil' Red was already prepared to die with its clansmen.

"Release it," However, right at that moment, an explosive voice sounded from behind the Dark Hall's experts like a sudden clap of thunder.

The sudden voice startled all ten of the Dark Hall's experts. They turned around, and were immediately even more shocked.

The reason for that was because not only did they see Xian Miaomiao, they also saw Chu Feng. Furthermore, the one that had spoken earlier was Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng?!" Upon seeing Chu Feng, the shocked expressions of the ten Dark Hall's experts grew even stronger.

None of them expected Chu Feng to be here. Furthermore, accompanying him was the Ancient Era's Elves' Little Princess.

Xian Miaomiao had not concealed her aura. As they were all world spiritists, they were able to determine from Xian Miaomiao's age and cultivation that she was that Ancient Era's Elves' renowned genius Little Princess.

"Chu Feng, why would you be here? Oh, it must be that armor you're wearing, right?" The man that was holding Lil' Red in his hand said.

"I said release it," Chu Feng spoke again. His tone was filled with chilliness.

However, even though that man sensed the chilliness of Chu Feng's tone, he was not afraid of Chu Feng. Instead, he burst into loud laughter and said, "I do not know where you got that courage from, to actually dare to order me around."

After he finished saying those words, his gaze grew cold and gloomy. He added, "Chu Feng, could it be that you didn't know that you have already entered the gates of hell?"

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, Chu Feng's body suddenly moved. In a flash, he arrived before that man. Then, a crimson flash radiated all around. That man's arm was actually sliced off by Chu Feng. Furthermore, what sliced off that man's arm was not a blade or a sword. Instead, it was Chu Feng's palm.

Chu Feng had held his hand in a blade shape and instantly hacked off his opponent's arm.

With the arm hacked off, Lil' Red was freed. Lil' Red turned into a red light and flew over to Xian Miaomiao.

As for Chu Feng, he did not stop. He pointed his other hand at that man's dantian area. Then, with a 'puu,' he pierced his hand into that man's dantian.

At that moment, not to mention that Dark Hall's expert with his dantian pierced, the other nine Dark Hall's experts were also all stunned. Although Chu Feng's cultivation was below theirs, his explosive battle power that had appeared in a flash was truly too stunning.

"Buzz~~~"

At the moment when the Dark Hall's experts were all stunned, Chu Feng's eyes flashed. He looked to his surroundings, and then golden world spirit power began to appear. The world spirit power turned into an airtight fort and completely sealed all of them within it.

"Indeed, this place is the gates of hell. However, the master of these gates is not you all. Instead, it's me."

Chu Feng flung his arm, and shattered that Dark Hall's expert that he had pierced into countless pieces. Before he died, he did not even have the chance to scream.

"A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation; you actually possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation?"

At that moment, the other nine Dark Hall's experts all revealed extremely frightened expressions.

Evidently, none of them had expected Chu Feng's battle power to be that strong. A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation was already extremely extraordinary. Currently, only Chu Feng and the Ancient Era's Elves' Little Princess possessed that level of heaven-defying battle power. As such, what was this heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation?

[1. There is also Leng Yue from the Heavenly Law Palace. But no one other than Chu Feng, as far as we know, knew about it.]

At that moment, not to mention those Dark Hall's experts, even Xian Miaomiao revealed a gaze of surprise. She also did not expect that Chu Feng's battle power would be this powerful, for it to actually be capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation.

"I will ask you all some questions. You all are to answer them. Else, all of you will die," Chu Feng said coldly.

"Chu Feng, are you not underestimating our Dark Hall too much here? You wish to extort information from us? Heh, maybe in your next life," However, one of the nine Dark Hall's experts sneered at Chu Feng. A flash of determination shone through his eyes. He was planning to commit suicide.

“Buzz~~~”

Chu Feng snorted coldly at his actions. Then, a burst of boundless oppressive might began to spread out from Chu Feng’s body. His oppressive might completely restricted the nine Dark Hall’s experts, preventing them from even attempting to commit suicide.

“Did you really think you could stop us with your few techniques?” The man continued to mock Chu Feng.

“What do you think?” Chu Feng was very calm and unhurried.

“You!!!” At that moment, not to mention that Dark Hall’s expert that was speaking out against Chu Feng, even the other eight Dark Hall’s experts all started to panic. Chu Feng had really managed to restrict them, and made them incapable of killing themselves.

“It’s that spirit formation! You’ve used your own oppressive might alongside that spirit formation! What a ruthless technique!” As all of the Dark Hall’s experts were world spiritists, they soon realized what had happened after seeing the spirit formation that had sealed them.

“All of you will die. Merely, it is no longer up to you all to decide how you will die. Instead, I shall be the one to decide how you will all die,” As Chu Feng spoke, he began to form hand seals with his hands. Then, from the spirit formation that surrounded all of them, many hand-like objects appeared and pierced into the bodies of the nine Dark Hall’s experts.

“Ahh!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

The very next moment, the nine Dark Hall’s experts all began to let out extremely painful screams. They were currently suffering from Chu Feng’s torment, and were in so much pain that they wished they were dead.

“Sto, stop! Stop!!!” In this sort of situation, they began to beg for forgiveness.

“Speak, why are you all here?”

“What is your purpose in coming here?”

“Who is your leader?” Chu Feng asked these questions in succession.

However, faced with Chu Feng's questions, the nine Dark Hall's experts only continued to beg for forgiveness, and did not answer his questions.

Chu Feng later used many other methods of torture and made them suffer enormously. However, he was still unable to force an answer out of them.

"Quite tight mouths you all have. Very well, I shall have a look at your true identities and see exactly who it is that is willing to give their lives away for the Dark Hall."

Chu Feng did not expect them to be this resolute. After obtaining no fruit from his interrogation, Chu Feng arrived before one of the Dark Hall's experts and removed his mask.

However, that mask was extremely special, and was not something that could be removed easily. Even Chu Feng would have to use world spirit techniques to remove the mask.

"Woosh~~~"

However, right after Chu Feng touched that strange mask with his world spirit technique, his expression immediately changed. Immediately afterward, he hurriedly stepped to the side.

"Boom~~~"

The very next moment, that man's body exploded. Chu Feng's world spirit technique had triggered something within that man's body that caused his body to explode.

"Chu... Chu Feng, please spare us. We really have no way to tell you anything. In... In our bodies are-" Upon seeing that, another among them seemed to want to say something.

"Bang!!!" However, right at that moment, that man's body also exploded. It was not that he was trying to die. Rather, there was something in his body that ended up killing him the moment he said something that he shouldn't have.

"Chu Feng, I'll tell you, I'll tell you."

In response, the others also began to speak. Merely, they were not truly planning to tell Chu Feng anything. Instead, they planned to, like the man before them, trigger the thing within their bodies and kill themselves.

The reason for that was because even Chu Feng was unable to stop the explosions from within their bodies.

In a blink of an eye, all nine of the Dark Hall's experts died from their bodies exploding.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1920 - Falling Into A Trap - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1920 - Falling Into A Trap

Chapter 1920 - Falling Into A Trap

"Those guys, what happened to them?" Xian Miaomiao had an astonished expression.

As for Chu Feng, he had a very serious expression. As a world spiritist, he naturally knew what was going on.

The people from the Dark Hall all possessed a self detonation power within them. As long as anyone tried to forcibly remove their masks, or should they say something that they shouldn't, they would trigger the self detonation and die from the explosion of their bodies.

Most importantly, even though Chu Feng had restricted their movements and that self detonation power using both his world spirit formation and his oppressive might, he was still powerless before that self detonation power.

This meant... that there was a world spiritist even more powerful than Chu Feng in the Dark Hall. Furthermore, that world spiritist was not only a little bit stronger than him.

"Chu Feng, what were they doing here?" At that moment, Xian Miaomiao walked toward Chu Feng with Lil Red in her hand.

As for Chu Feng, he began to carefully inspect their location. He wanted to find out exactly what sort of thing these fellows were trying to unseal with their unsealing formation that cost the lives of all the Royal Spirit Insects.

That said, even though Chu Feng was inspecting the surrounding area, he did not dare to use all of his strength to do so. The reason for that was because he knew that the Blood Devouring Killing Formation sealed Ancient Era's ferocious beasts. He was afraid that what was underneath this place would be the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts.

That was what came into Chu Feng's mind the first moment he saw that unsealing formation. He believed that the people from the Dark Hall were trying to release the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts.

"This is bad," After inspecting the place, Chu Feng's frown deepened. He then turned to Xian Miaomiao and asked, "Miaomiao, do you know exactly where the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts are sealed?"

"No, I don't," Xian Miaomiao shook her head. Then, she asked, "Chu Feng, what's going on?"

"Below this formation is another formation's core. If I am not mistaken, the spirit formation below us is related to the spirit formation that sealed the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts. The reason for that is because I am certain that the formation's core down below is that of a sealing formation."

"Thus, what you said is most likely true. There is indeed a frightening thing sealed here. It should be the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts."

"Merely, the formation's core is located too deep. I am unable to determine exactly where those Ancient Era's ferocious beasts are sealed."

"However, one thing is certain. Those people from the Dark Hall set up such a spirit formation here because they wanted to release whatever it is that is sealed in there," Chu Feng said.

"It must be the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts. This place must be where the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts are sealed. What do we do? They're actually this wicked."

"I will immediately return to report this matter to the others," Xian Miaomiao said.

"Report? Didn't you say that your Ancient Era's Elves have people guarding this place all the time?" Chu Feng asked.

“That is indeed the case. However, my royal father has moved many troops recently. As such, the strength of the guards here are much more inferior to before. If the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts are to be released at such a time, the Ancient Era’s Elves stationed here will not be able to stop them,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Did your royal father transfer the troops for the sake of searching for the Dark Hall?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes,” Xian Miaomiao nodded.

“Crap, he fell for their trap,” Chu Feng became alarmed. Evidently, the secret that the Ancient Era’s Elves knew about was something that the Dark Hall knew too. All of this was deliberately done by the Dark Hall.

“This is bad, I must go and notify them right away,” As Xian Miaomiao spoke, she prepared to leave.

“I’m afraid it’s too late,” Chu Feng grabbed Xian Miaomiao.

“Then... then what do we do?” Xian Miaomiao realized that if the people from the Dark Hall were truly prepared, it would truly be too late for her to return and notify the Elf Kingdom about this matter and then have them deploy their troops.

“Since it’s too late, we must seize the moment and do what we should,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re saying that we should continue searching for the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers?” Xian Miaomiao asked.

“That’s right. Else, we would’ve journeyed here in vain, no?” Chu Feng said.

“But the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers are too hard to find. Furthermore, with the people from the Dark Hall here, this place is now extremely dangerous,” Xian Miaomiao said.

What Xian Miaomiao said was actually also what Chu Feng was worried about. Without mentioning anything else, merely that formation the ten Dark Hall’s experts were controlling was something set up by a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

This meant that the Dark Hall had dispatched many experts. The ten rank four Martial Emperors Chu Feng had killed were already extremely powerful experts in the Holy Land of Martialism. After all, the Four Great Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders were all only rank four Martial Emperors.

They were super experts that could cause an entire region of the Holy Land of Martialism to tremble with a light tap of their feet.

However, Chu Feng felt that these ten rank four Martial Emperors were only small fry among the experts dispatched by the Dark Hall.

Right at that moment, Lil Red who had been silent for a very long time spoke, "I know where the Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers are. I'll bring you two there."

"You're still trying to deceive us?" Xian Miaomiao asked with a cold voice. Even though Lil Red's clan had been exterminated, Xian Miaomiao still possessed resentment toward Lil Red for deceiving her.

"I'm not deceiving you two. I really know where the Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers are. I can bring you two there. Merely... you two might not necessarily be able to obtain them," Although Lil Red was much calmer than before, it was instead still very low-spirited. Looking at Lil Red, one could only feel pity for it.

"Lil Red, if you truly know where the Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers are, then go ahead and lead the way," Chu Feng said.

"Mn," Lil Red turned into a ray of red light and began to fly into the distance.

"Wait," However, Chu Feng suddenly spoke to stop it.

"What's wrong? Great sir, I am truly not deceiving you two," Lil Red returned and revealed an expression of pleading for Chu Feng to believe it.

"I trust you. However, we cannot leave this place like this," The corners of Chu Feng's mouth rose. He revealed a smile of trust in Lil Red. Then, he destroyed the spirit formation that the Dark Hall's experts had set up.

Even though the spirit formation underneath this place was merely one of many sealing formations, Chu Feng felt that it would be of some use should it remain sealed. Thus, he had to destroy the unsealing formation.

After Chu Feng destroyed the unsealing formation, he set up another spirit formation in its place. That spirit formation he set up was merely there to fool others.

When looking at it from the outside, the Dark Hall's unsealing formation would appear to still be present. Furthermore, it looked as if the ten Dark Hall experts who had died were still there controlling and maneuvering the spirit formation.

However, that was all because of Chu Feng's spirit formation. Those ten Dark Hall's experts were definitely all dead. They were all killed by Chu Feng. The unsealing formation was also destroyed, destroyed by Chu Feng.

After finishing that, Chu Feng said, "Lil Red, go ahead and lead the way."

"Gotcha," Lil Red turned into a ray of red light and began to guide Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao.

After seeing Lil Red's astonishingly fast speed, Chu Feng began to ponder. Lil Red was very powerful. At the very least, Lil Red was extremely special.

However, its race, no matter how Chu Feng looked at it, did not appear to be powerful at all. Else, how could they be that easily exterminated? [1. Because those were 10 rank 4 Martial Emperors yo! Your Cyanwood Mountain would also be easily exterminated.]

Furthermore, while Lil Red's clansmen were killed, Chu Feng was still able to tell from their corpses that there were differences between them and Lil Red.

Chu Feng had a thought. Lil Red was not a Royal Spirit Insect. Even if Lil Red was... it was very likely that it was a variant.

.....

Under Lil Red's guidance, Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao traveled for an entire day before they finally arrived at a large mountain.

"We're here. That's it," Lil Red pointed at a very small crack in that large mountain.

“There are indeed Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers there. I am able to sense their aura. Let’s go in,” At this moment, Xian Miaomiao revealed an overjoyed expression because Lil Red had not deceived them this time around.

“See, I didn’t deceive you all. Merely... the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers are not that easy to obtain. I can go in there, but cannot bring them out,” Lil Red said.

At that moment, Xian Miaomiao started to frown. While the large mountain might not appear to be extraordinary, it was actually extremely tough. Even she was unable to carve a path through it.

As for that crack, it was extremely small. Only Lil Red was able to pass through it. That said, Xian Miaomiao was also able to sense that there was a power inside the mountain protecting the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers. As such, it was true that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers were very hard to obtain.

“If we could take them out, we would’ve already done so. How could the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers possibly remain there?” Lil Red added.

“Could it be that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers that we painstakingly found cannot be obtained?” Xian Miaomiao revealed an expression of unwillingness. To not be able to get the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers after finding them was even more painful than not being able to find them.

Chapter 1921 - Eight Banners

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, “Let me have a look.”

Hearing Chu Feng’s words, Xian Miaomiao revealed a delighted expression. She was so depressed earlier that she actually forgot that Chu Feng was an extraordinary world spiritist.

“You?” However, after Chu Feng spoke, Lil Red revealed a disdainful gaze. Lil Red did not believe that Chu Feng would be able to do anything. After all, it was impossible for even Lil Red. n-(σ/-ℳ(-e(/ℓ/(b.-1-)n

“The rock walls of this place are extremely solid because they actually possess a very special power. Although that power is not world spirit power, I can attempt to use my world spirit techniques to undo that power,” Chu Feng said.

“It’s the power of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers. The more Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers there are, the stronger that power will be. As this place contains a lot of Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers, the power that protects them is also exceptionally strong,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Leave it to me,” Chu Feng smiled again. Then, he began to set up his spirit formation. Merely, Chu Feng’s action in setting up the spirit formation this time around was somewhat different from the past.

Before Chu Feng began to actually set up his spirit formation, he took out eight banners from his Cosmos Sack. The eight banners all possessed different colors. However, there were runes and symbols drawn on all eight of them. Contained within those runes and symbols was a special power.

Chu Feng inserted the eight banners into the ground around him. Then, using his world spirit power as a string, he linked the eight banners to one another.

Then, he sat down in the center of the eight banners and began to set up his spirit formation.

Those eight banners were treasures for world spiritists. Chu Feng had obtained them from the possessions of the Avaricious Immortal.

To be honest, if he didn’t have those eight banners, it would have been extremely difficult for Chu Feng to break through the defensive power of this place. However, with the eight banners, Chu Feng possessed an eighty percent certainty in being able to break through it.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Chu Feng’s hands began to move rapidly and turned into many blurs. At the same time, boundless world spirit power began to fly out from Chu Feng’s body like many golden dragons. The golden dragons then entered the spirit formation that Chu Feng was setting up to form a grand spirit formation. Light began to radiate all around. It was a truly imposing sight to behold.

“Beauty, beauty, what is great sir doing? Are those world spirit techniques? Then, could he be a world spiritist?” Lil Red asked Xian Miaomiao curiously. The reason for that was because the spirit formation that Chu Feng was setting up right now was truly shocking to behold.

“That’s right. Chu Feng is a world spiritist. Lil Red, you actually know about world spiritists?” Xian Miaomiao looked to Lil Red with a surprised expression. Even though Lil Red, living in this place, was cut off from the rest of the world, it seemed that it knew quite a lot of things.

“Of course. We Royal Spirit Insects are always very hardworking and eager to learn. Furthermore, I am the representative of being hardworking and eager to learn. Thus, I don’t know about anything. No, no, no, I meant to say I know about everything.”

“I am extremely intelligent, extremely powerful,” Lil Red raised its little head proudly.

“Break!”

At that moment, Chu Feng shouted loudly. Then, one of the banners left the spirit formation and, carrying a boundless amount of power, began to fly toward the direction that Chu Feng had pointed at.

“Buzz~~~”

That banner struck the mountain. However, the wall that it struck did not break apart, nor did it explode. Instead, like a spirit, the banner passed through the wall.

At this moment, one could tell with one’s naked eyes that there were layers of power distorting and dissipating within that mountain’s wall.

“Break!”

Chu Feng shouted seven more times in succession. Then, the other seven banners also entered the mountain’s wall.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng, who had originally been sitting on the ground, suddenly stood up. As he stood up, the enormous spirit formation that was centered on him actually also rose up alongside him.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s long hair was drifting, and his clothes were fluttering. He appeared to be extremely extraordinary and imposing.

“Paa~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng clasped his palms together and crossed his fingers. With that, his spirit formation actually shrunk in size and entered his body.

The very next moment, Chu Feng pointed his crossed fingers at the direction where the eight banners had entered.

“Split!”

Once he said that word, a golden light shot out from his fingertips. Like a sharp sword, it pierced into that mountain’s wall.

“Rumble~~~~”

Explosions began to spring up everywhere. Crushed rocks were falling all over the place. That indestructible mountain wall was actually split apart by Chu Feng.

Not only was that mountain wall split apart by Chu Feng, Chu Feng also broke through the power that was protecting the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers.

At that moment, the mysterious Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers appeared before Chu Feng, Xian Miaomiao and Lil Red.

The Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers look like a lump of mist made of silk.

However, with merely a single glance, Chu Feng could tell that they were an extremely extraordinary sort of Natural Energy.

Like their names, they were truly quintessential treasures. Looking at the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers, Chu Feng felt a bit of temptation. If he were to be able to refine all of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers here, he might even be able to reach a breakthrough from rank one Martial Emperor to rank two Martial Emperor.

However, that was merely a thought. Chu Feng would not actually go and refine the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers because these Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers belonged to Xian Miaomiao.

“Wow! Great sir, your world spirit techniques are actually that powerful? You were actually able to even break apart the power of this place?” Lil Red’s mouth was wide open with shock. Disbelief filled its insect face.

As for Xian Miaomiao, she jumped into the mountain cave happily and began to carefully pick away at those Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers.

Chu Feng did not enter. Instead, he watched as Xian Miaomiao harvested the Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers that she had longed for day and night.

Suddenly, Xian Miaomiao stopped harvesting the Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers. A distressed expression appeared on her previously smiling face.

Seeing that Xian Miaomiao's reaction was strange, Chu Feng stepped forward and asked, "Miaomiao, what's wrong?"

"I can only bring away a portion of the Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers here. The other portion cannot be brought away by me," Xian Miaomiao pointed to the several tens of lumps of Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers in the distant.

"Aiya, they have already dissolved in this place. It's truly a pity," Lil Red also ran over.

Chu Feng also discovered that those Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers had, for some reason, dissolved. To put it in simpler terms, those Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers were already damaged.

For example, if those Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers were fruits, then the ones that could be brought away would be the fruits that were in good condition. As for the ones that could not be brought away, they were the rotten fruits. At that moment, the ones that were rotten were even more numerous than the ones that were in good condition. It was no wonder Xian Miaomiao would have such a distressed expression.

"Miaomiao, although those Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers have already dissolved, I have a way to gather a portion of their energy so that you can refine them right now," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, is what you said for real?" Hearing those words, Xian Miaomiao immediately became overjoyed. It was as if she had seen a light at the end of a dark tunnel.

"Why would I lie to you?" Chu Feng was afraid that Xian Miaomiao would not trust him. Thus, he began to set up his spirit formation as he spoke. He wanted to gather the dispersed energy of those Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers so that Xian Miaomiao could refine it.

“But, Chu Feng, there’s a lot of Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers here. Even if I am to refine them, it would take me some time. As this place is currently dangerous, are you sure...?” Seeing that Chu Feng had begun to set up his spirit formation, Xian Miaomiao was both moved and worried.

“It’s alright. Be at ease, and just start refining them. I will guard this place. I guarantee you that no one will disturb you before you finish refining all of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Seeing the smile on Chu Feng’s face, Xian Miaomiao’s face grew stiff. She was moved, and felt a warm feeling running through her heart. However, that warm feeling caused her nose to stuff up slightly.

Chapter 1922 - Lil Red’s Past

“Chu Feng, with how good you are to me, I... I truly do not know how to repay you,” Xian Miaomiao was extremely grateful to Chu Feng. Although she was feeling as if her body was covered with warmth, her starry, beautiful eyes were actually glistening with specks of tears.

“How about you devote yourself to me so that I can become your Ancient Era’s Elves’ son-in-law?” Chu Feng said jokingly.

Originally, Xian Miaomiao was very grateful toward Chu Feng. However, upon hearing what Chu Feng said, she curled her little lips and said, “Sure. However, it won’t be me. Instead, I’ll marry my big sister to you.”

“If it’s your sister, then we can forget about it. I am not fond of older women,” Chu Feng said.

“You actually dare to turn your back on my big sister? Watch as I tell her about it,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Don’t, don’t, don’t. Take into consideration that I’ve helped you and spare me once,” Chu Feng said.

“Fine. I’ll take into consideration the effort you’ve put into helping me and spare you this one time,” Xian Miaomiao placed her hands on her hips and spoke with a very haughty attitude. However, she soon seemed to have recalled something. With a very serious expression, she said to Chu Feng, “Let’s be serious. Chu Feng, I will not have you help me in vain. In the future, I will also help you.”

"It's okay, don't continue acting this way with me. This doesn't resemble your character."

"No matter what, I am your good friend that has been stabbed twice by you. Is there a need for you to distinguish things this thoroughly?" Chu Feng said in a slightly annoyed manner. He knew that Xian Miaomiao was grateful to him. However, it remained that he had helped her without the intention of reciprocation. Thus, he was not fond of Xian Miaomiao acting like this.

"Okay then. Since you do not like the emotional and corny me, I'll stab you twice again," Seeing that Chu Feng was actually very disapproving of her behavior, Xian Miaomiao revealed a vile smile. Then, she passed her little hands through Chu Feng's Blood Devouring Armor to tickle him.

"Hey, hey, hey, stop fooling around," Sensing the two soft and smooth hands touching his skin, Chu Feng immediately started to lose his cool.

"Hahaha, never would I expect that a grand Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist would be ticklish too," Xian Miaomiao had a complacent expression on her face.

"I'm not ticklish. Merely, I'm afraid that you'll get a reaction from me. If by chance I am unable to contain myself, I might finish you on the spot," Chu Feng said.

"Finish me on the spot?" Xian Miaomiao's beautiful eyes were flickering nonstop. Originally, she was slightly confused as to what Chu Feng meant by that. However, soon, her little face grew red and she shouted at Chu Feng, "Damned rogue!" Then, she swaggered off.

At that time, the vile and shameless Lil Red asked with a puzzled expression, "Hey, hey, hey, beauty, why is great sir a rogue? He clearly didn't do anything to you, and it was you who was teasing him. Even if it's harassment, shouldn't the harasser be you?"

"I... I... I..." Being questioned in such a way by Lil Red, Xian Miaomiao wanted to explain. However, after thinking for a long time, she was unable to think of a way to explain herself.

Thus, Xian Miaomiao's face grew redder and redder. In the end, she actually grabbed Lil Red and started to pull on Lil Red while shouting, "Lil Red, you

insolent thing! You actually dared to speak on his behalf. Do you want to live or not?”

“Aiyayayaya, beauty, spare me. I am with you.”

“Then why did you speak for him?”

“I was merely telling the truth. I was just being impartial.”

“I’ll let you continue to be impartial. I’ll let you continue to speak the truth.”

“Aiyayaya, I was wrong. Stop pulling me. I am not a rubber band. Ahhh~~~ Ohh~~~ Noo~~~”

.....

.....

.....

After Chu Feng gathered the dispersed energies, Xian Miaomiao did not waste any time. She immediately entered a serious state and began to refine the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers’ energies.

As for Chu Feng and Lil Red, they arrived outside of the cave. In order to guard against the unexpected, Chu Feng spent half a day setting up a very powerful concealing formation to conceal Xian Miaomiao and the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers in the cave.

It was as Xian Miaomiao had said. The people from the Dark Hall were planning to do vile things inside the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. As such, this place was indeed extremely dangerous.

However, precisely because it was dangerous, Chu Feng had to be extra cautious. Since he had promised the Elf King that he would take care of Xian Miaomiao, he must do so properly. Even if something were to happen to him, he must not allow anything to happen to Xian Miaomiao.

“Great sir, how come your world spirit techniques are so powerful? They’re simply omnipotent,” Lil Red was sitting beside Chu Feng and praising him nonstop.

“Lil Red, are you trying to flatter me?” Chu Feng asked with a smile. He knew that Lil Red was extremely quick-witted.

Furthermore, after the series of things that had happened earlier, Lil Red seemed to no longer be on guard against Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao. Instead, Lil Red was determined to befriend the two of them.

“Of course not, of course not. I was merely speaking the truth,” As Lil Red said those words, its face actually grew red from embarrassment. Even though it possessed the appearance of an insect, its expressions were extremely abundant.

“Lil Red, do you wish to go to the Holy Land of Martialism to check out the monstrous beasts and spirit beasts, the sea and the mountains?” Chu Feng asked. He was able to tell that Lil Red longed for the outside world.

“I do, I do. Great sir, are you capable of taking me there?” Sure enough, after hearing what Chu Feng said, Lil Red became extremely excited.

“Of course I can. Miaomiao is currently your master, and I am Miaomiao’s good friend. As such, we are close friends, we are family.”

“If you have any desires, you can tell them to Miaomiao and I. We will do our best to help you achieve them.”

Chu Feng was speaking his true feelings. Although he had not known Lil Red for long, Chu Feng possessed deep sympathy for Lil Red, as its clan had been exterminated. As such, he did not wish for Lil Red to grieve too much, and wanted to help the little fellow walk out from the haze.

As for the best method of doing so, it would be having a family to love and take care of.

“Wuu~~~”

“I’m sorry, I’m sorry,” To Chu Feng’s surprise, after hearing what Chu Feng said, Lil Red actually started crying.

“Lil Red, what’s wrong?” Seeing that, Chu Feng hurriedly and carefully held Lil Red in his hand.

“Great sir is truly good to me. Yet, I cursed and insulted great sir before. I called great sir my grandson, an idiot and a pig. Lil Red is truly sorry,” Lil Red said with guilt.

“Haha, so it was actually that. Didn’t I also curse and insult you? Didn’t I also beat you up? However, it could be said that we only became friends after fighting. As such, I will not blame you and you should not blame me either,” Chu Feng said.

“Of course, of course. Great sir has treated me better than my father and mother. I will consider great sir as my relative,” Lil Red said.

“What? Your clansmen didn’t treat you well?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng seemed to have realized something.

Then, Lil Red opened its heart and began to tell Chu Feng many things about itself.

Even though Lil Red cared deeply about its clansmen, its clansmen had actually not been good to her. Even its so-called mother and father had only treated her like a slave.

The Royal Spirit Insects would never separate from one another. Regardless of whether they were searching for food or doing something, they all moved collectively, and never moved alone.

However, Lil Red had always been out by itself. The reason for that was because it had been pushed aside by the others. Strictly speaking, the Royal Spirit Insects simply never considered it to be their clansman.

Chapter 1923 - YinYang Immortal

Lil Red did not know why her clansmen treated her so badly. Furthermore, she was also very perplexed because she was indeed somewhat special when compared to her clansmen.

For example, her speed was something that none of her clansmen possessed. She was capable of passing through the energies that protected the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers, whereas the rest of her clansmen were unable to do so.

In the same manner, her clansmen possessed cultivations, whereas Lil Red did not. Even though Lil Red possessed a speed that even her clan chief could not catch up to, she did not possess any cultivation.

After hearing what Lil Red said, the gaze with which Chu Feng looked to Lil Red became even more amiable. He felt that he wanted to protect Lil Red from the bottom of his heart. This was the feeling of being close to one another, being family.

The reason for that was because Lil Red's experiences resembled his own enormously. The only difference was that back when Chu Feng was in the Chu Family, he, at the very least, still possessed an adoptive father, an older brother, and his older sister Chu Yue, who were very good to him.

As for Lil Red, she simply didn't possess anyone that was good to her. Even her so-called parents had only been using her.

Thus, compared to Chu Feng from back then, Lil Red was even more pitiful. However, even though the Royal Spirit Insects treated Lil Red that badly, Lil Red still felt enormous affection toward them, and even wanted to die alongside them in order to avenge them.

This made Chu Feng feel that even though Lil Red possessed a very shameless and despicable personality, she was actually very loyal and true.

After he finished listening to Lil Red's story, Chu Feng suddenly said, "Lil Red, I'm going to tell you something that might make you feel sad. However, I must still say it."

"Great sir, go ahead and say what you want to say. My endurance is extremely strong. After all, I have grown up being bullied," Lil Red said with a beaming smile. Her two little black eyes narrowed into two little crescents. Looking at it, although she was ugly in appearance, she appeared to be quite adorable at that time.

"In my opinion, you are not a Royal Spirit Insect. It is precisely because you are not a Royal Spirit Insect that you were pushed aside by your clansmen," Chu Feng said.

"Ah? Great sir, why do you say that?" Lil Red was surprised to hear what Chu Feng said. Evidently, she had never thought about that.

However, this cannot be blamed on her. After all, there were only two living creatures in the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. The first was the Blood Devouring Insects. They were creatures that only possessed a low level of intelligence. As for the other one, they were the Royal Spirit Insects.

Although Lil Red was special, her appearance greatly resembled that of Royal Spirit Insects. As such, she would naturally believe that she was a Royal Spirit Insect without the slightest bit of doubt.

However, Chu Feng believed that Lil Red was most definitely not a Royal Spirit Insect. Thus, he said, "Didn't you mention all the differences that you had with your clansmen and that, other than you, all of the rest of your clansmen were the same? That is sufficient to illustrate that you are not a Royal Spirit Insect."

"Then what am I?" Lil Red asked. It did not feel sadness. Instead, it merely wanted to know exactly what it was.

"I am unable to ascertain what you are. However, you should be very powerful, much more powerful than Royal Spirit Insects," Chu Feng said,

The reason Chu Feng said those words was because he wanted Lil Red to know that she was not a Royal Spirit Insect. As the Royal Spirit Insects had treated Lil Red badly, this would also alleviate some of the pain Lil Red was feeling from their deaths.

"Really?" Sure enough, after hearing what Chu Feng said, Lil Red immediately became spirited, and was no longer as depressed.

"Even though Lil Red is a big liar, I am not a liar," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Great sir, Lil Red will never lie to you again," Lil Red said with a serious expression.

"You must keep your word then," Chu Feng said.

"Pinky swear," Lil Red raised its little tail and actually wanted to pinky swear with Chu Feng. [1. Pinky swear basically means 'pulling hooks,' in chinese. So... it doesn't especially means pinky but is generally used with pinky.]

Chu Feng extended his finger with a smile on his face and pinky swore with Lil Red's tail.

Time passed rapidly. In the blink of an eye, three days time had passed. Over the course of those three days, Chu Feng could be said to... have been on edge the entire time.

The reason for that was because even if the people from the Dark Hall did not find them, the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts could be released at any moment. If the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts were released, Chu Feng and the others would enter a crisis. After all, those were a bunch of beasts from the Ancient Era that only knew about killing.

Fortunately, there was Lil Red, this mischievous thing, with him. Lil Red had eased the tension of Chu Feng's nervous mind greatly.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, space itself suddenly started to tremble. The enormous trees that reached the skies in the distance also started to sway back and forth violently.

All of a sudden, a very dangerous aura suddenly appeared out of nowhere. Chu Feng sensed that the situation was bad, and immediately held Lil Red in his hand. Then, with a nervous expression, he looked to the area ahead of him and shouted, "Who is it?!"

"Tsk, ts, ts, ts, and this old man was wondering who it was that actually killed my ten talented subordinates. Turns out it was actually you, little friend Chu Feng," Right at that moment, a figure appeared out of thin air.

Upon seeing this person, Chu Feng immediately started to frown, and revealed an uneasy expression.

The reason for that was because this person was precisely the old man with the black and white hair that had tried to kill him back at the Ximen Imperial Clan. [2. There we go, he's called YinYang Immortal because he has black and white hair. Most likely split down into two colors from the middle.]

"You are the YinYang Immortal?" Chu Feng asked.

"So you've managed to guess my identity?" The YinYang Immortal smiled strangely. He did not deny that he was the YinYang Immortal.

He began to carefully size Chu Feng up again. Then, he revealed an astonished expression and said, "You've become an actual rank one Martial Emperor now? I must admit, Chu Feng, you are truly a talent."

"I am truly reluctant to kill a talent like you. Yet, you have insisted on becoming an enemy of our Dark Hall. As such, I must kill you."

"It is not I who insisted on becoming enemies with your Dark Hall. Instead, it is your Dark Hall that decided to oppose me in all aspects," Chu Feng said.

"Clearly a turtle in a jar, yet you still dare to act this arrogant?"

"Chu Feng, could it be that you think that you will be able to contend against this old man as a rank one Martial Emperor?" After saying those words, the YinYang Immortal's eyes immediately shone with coldness. A boundless oppressive might swept toward Chu Feng. Instantly, his oppressive might covered the entire region.

"Zzzzzzz~::~"

Chu Feng immediately unleashed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings to increase his cultivation to rank three Martial Emperor. Faced with the YinYang Immortal's oppressive might, Chu Feng was forced back repeatedly.

A rank six Martial Emperor was truly too powerful. If Chu Feng were to truly fight against the YinYang Immortal, he would definitely not be able to defeat him.

"YinYang Immortal, as an Immortal, why did you decide to work for the Dark Hall? Exactly what benefits are there for you?" Chu Feng asked loudly.

"Benefits? Did you think that obtaining stronger power and being able to live for even longer are not benefits?" The YinYang Immortal said.

"Exactly who is the Dark Hall's Hall Master, and what is he planning to do?" Chu Feng asked.

"Haha... you're already at such a state, yet you still want to obtain answers from me?"

“Little friend Chu Feng, you are truly underestimating this old man. You should know that you are not even qualified to speak with me right now. The reason for that is because your little life is already in this old man’s grasp.”

As the YinYang Immortal spoke, thunder exploded in the sky above, and black clouds began to surge, covering the earth in pitch blackness. At the same time, his fatal oppressive might grew even more powerful. From that oppressive might, Chu Feng felt a very strong aura of death.

At this moment, Chu Feng clenched his fists tightly. He could not resign himself to fate. Even though he knew that he was no match for the YinYang Immortal, he must still give his all to fight.

If he were to fight, there would still be hope. If he didn’t fight, he would undoubtedly be killed.

“Sure enough, you’re really weak,” Seeing Chu Feng, who was shivering after being engulfed by his oppressive might, the YinYang Immortal revealed a very complacent gaze.

Chapter 1924 - Confrontation Of World Spirit Techniques

“However, if I am to kill you just like this, it would truly be too boring. I’ll give you a chance,” The YinYang Immortal suddenly removed his overwhelming oppressive might and spoke with a beaming smile.

“What do you want?” Chu Feng asked.

“Compete with me with world spirit techniques. If you are to be able to defeat me, I will release you. If you are to lose, your life will be mine to take care of. What do you think?” The YinYang Immortal said.

“What do you want to compete in?” Chu Feng asked.

“Very simple,” As the YinYang Immortal spoke, he waved his sleeve. Then, an item flew out from his sleeve and landed on his palm.

That item was the size of his palm, with a shape similar to that of a lotus and completely transparent. If one did not carefully look at it, one would simply not be able to see it. Even if one were to carefully look at it, it would still only resemble a strange but ordinary-looking plant.

However, after Chu Feng saw that thing, his eyes immediately started to shine with surprise. The reason for that was because not only was that lotus flower alive, it also possessed awareness. Chu Feng was able to see a pair of eyes on that lotus flower. Its eyes were looking all over the place before finally landing on Chu Feng. It was sizing Chu Feng up.

“Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower,” Chu Feng said.

What the YinYang Immortal held in his hand was indeed the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower. Chu Feng had come to know of it from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flowers were a sort of special living organism. They were formed with special flowers and world spirit techniques. In other words, they were special life forms created by world spiritists.

Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flowers possessed a special effect. That was, that they were capable of helping world spiritists find loopholes and flaws in world spirit formations. Of course, how many flaws and loopholes it could find would depend on the power of the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower.

For example, if a spirit formation was set up by an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, and the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower was created by a Royal-cloak World Spiritist, that Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower would definitely not be able to find any flaws with the spirit formation. After all, there was too enormous of a difference in power.

If both the person who made the spirit formation and the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower were created by Royal-cloak World Spiritists, then it would depend on the strength of the Royal-cloak World Spiritist’s world spirit techniques.

As Chu Feng was uncertain of the strength of the YinYang Immortal’s world spirit techniques, he was unable to ascertain how strong the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower was.

That said, Chu Feng was still extremely shocked that the YinYang Immortal had actually managed to refine a Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng knew very well that Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flowers were very difficult to refine. Even the current

Chu Feng did not possess absolute confidence in being able to refine a Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower.

“Not bad, you have quite the knowledge to be able to recognize this Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower right away,” Seeing Chu Feng’s shocked expression, the YinYang Immortal revealed an even more complacent gaze.

“Chu Feng, since you recognize this Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower, you should be able to know of its usage.”

“However, you most definitely do not know that the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flowers are actually capable of releasing different colored lights based on the strength of the world spirit formation they encounter. In other words, the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flowers are able to determine how powerful a spirit formation is.”

“The two of us shall set up spirit formations at the same time. The time limit is two hours. After that, we will have this Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower distinguish whose spirit formation is stronger. The person with the stronger spirit formation shall be the victor. What do you think?” The YinYang Immortal purposed.

“I have no objection to this proposal,” Chu Feng said.

“Good. Let’s begin then,” the YinYang Immortal smiled confidently. Then, he waved his sleeve and many blurs began to appear. He had begun to set up his spirit formation.

As for Chu Feng, he hurriedly sat down in a cross-legged position, unleashed his world spirit power, and began to earnestly set up his spirit formation.

His opponent was the YinYang Immortal, and not someone of the Avaricious Immortal or the White-browed Immortal’s level. As such, Chu Feng had to compete against him seriously. In fact, he had to go all out.

The two men were both extremely masterful with their world spirit techniques. It could be said that their world spirit techniques were both exquisite and profound. Merely, the world spirit techniques that the two men were setting up were completely different.

The spirit formation that the YinYang Immortal was setting up was neither an offensive nor a defensive formation. Instead, it was merely a spirit formation that was being set up for the sake of quality.

His spirit formation could be said to have no practical usage at all. However, its quality was extremely high. It was a spirit formation that was more akin to a work of art.

To be exact, the YinYang Immortal was not using his world spirit techniques to set up a spirit formation. Rather, he was using his world spirit techniques to create a work of art.

As for Chu Feng, the spirit formation that he was setting up was a slaughtering formation. However, his slaughtering formation was concealed. At least, if one were to look at it, one would not be able to tell that it was a slaughtering formation.

Chu Feng was setting up a slaughtering formation because he was distrustful of the YinYang Immortal. As such, he could not afford to waste any of the time given to him, especially when that time was as long as two hours. As such, he had to use these two hours to create something of use to him.

However, that was not something simple to do, especially when trying to conceal it from the YinYang Immortal, a fellow Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. In order to accomplish that, he needed to set up an extremely superb spirit formation. As such, the spirit formation that Chu Feng was setting up was also of an extremely high quality.

Two hours passed quickly. At that moment, the spirit formations the two men were setting up were both completed.

The two men used the same amount of time to set up their spirit formations; just right at the two hour mark.

This revealed that the two men both possessed a very strong concept of time. On the other hand, this also revealed how excellent their world spirit techniques were, to be able to perfectly set up their spirit formations without wasting a single second, and without using a second more than the allotted time.

As for the two spirit formations, the YinYang Immortal's spirit formation was three feet wide and three feet tall. It looked like a flower vase that shone with

brilliant brightness. It gave off an air of excellence. It was truly a work of art. If one were to auction it away, it would definitely fetch an extremely high price.

As for the spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up, it was five meters tall, two meters wide and looked like an enormous water vat. However, carved on the water vat were dragons and phoenixes. It was truly refined and exquisite. Like the YinYang Immortal's flower vase, it too was a work of art.

"You've got some skills," The YinYang Immortal sized up Chu Feng's spirit formation and nodded his head in admiration. However, the confidence in his eyes did not decrease in the slightest. The way he saw it, although Chu Feng's spirit formation was very amazing, it was truly lacking when compared to his own.

"However, it will be up to it to determine whether or not you can win against me," As the YinYang Immortal spoke, he placed the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower onto his own spirit formation.

"Papapapa~~~~"

Right after the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower touched the YinYang Immortal's spirit formation, its many petals immediately slapped onto the spirit formation like suction pads.

The next moment, the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower started to shine with very dazzling light. That light was so dazzling that it overshadowed the YinYang Immortal's spirit formation.

Furthermore, from within the dazzling light appeared white clouds, blue skies and all sorts of beautiful illusions. It was truly a dazzling sight of beauty and aesthetics that could only be described with the word 'perfection.'

Seeing that, Chu Feng nodded his head in admiration. The YinYang Immortal's proficiency with world spirit techniques was truly strong. At the very least, he was someone that the Avaricious Immortal could not possibly compare with. In fact, his world spirit techniques surpassed even those of the Compass Immortal.

"Humph," Seeing that Chu Feng was nodding, the YinYang Immortal snorted lightly in complacency. That was his true strength, something that was capable of startling the people of the world and causing other world spiritists to feel themselves to be inferior and worthless.

“Snap~~~”

Right at that moment, the spirit formation which the YinYang Immortal had set up actually uttered a sharp and crisp shattering sound.

It sounded like a flower vase being smashed to bits.

At that moment, the expression of the YinYang Immortal changed to one of great shock.

As for Chu Feng, he smiled slightly.

Chu Feng knew that the location which the shattering sound originated from was the flaw, the weak point, in the YinYang Immortal’s spirit formation.

Even though the spirit formation that the YinYang Immortal had set up was very exceptional, that Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower still managed to find a flaw in it.

Chapter 1925 - Going Back On One’s Word

After discovering the flaw, the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower, as if it had completed its mission, began to hop back to the YinYang Immortal. From its appearance, it could be seen that the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower was extremely happy. Its appearance was like a pet awaiting its master’s praise after accomplishing the task its master had given it.

However, the YinYang Immortal was not happy at all. For his own Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower to find a flaw in his own spirit formation was akin to him slapping himself. This caused him to feel extremely displeased.

Thus, he grabbed the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower ferociously. He did so with so much strength that the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower uttered a ‘jii’ sound.

“YinYang Immortal, it would seem that your world spirit formation is not perfect. Otherwise, your Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower would not have found a flaw with your spirit formation.”

“However, that sufficiently illustrates how powerful your Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower is. I feel that even if you are angry, you shouldn’t vent your anger on it,” Chu Feng said.

“Humph, the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower created by me would naturally be very powerful. There is no need for you to tell me that.”

“As for my spirit formation, humph, there is no perfection in anything in this world. My spirit formation only possessed a single flaw. This is already sufficient to show the high quality of my spirit formation,” YinYang Immortal said.

“Is that so?” Chu Feng asked. His question was filled with mockery.

“Chu Feng, since you are a part of the younger generation, I will not make things difficult on you.”

“If your spirit formation also only possess a single flaw, and the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower is to emit the same brilliance as it did with my formation, I will consider it your win,” YinYang Immortal said.

“Very well, come and judge my spirit formation then,” As Chu Feng spoke, he stretched out his hand and deliberately pushed the spirit formation he had set up toward the YinYang Immortal.

As for the YinYang Immortal, he waved his sleeve and threw the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower onto Chu Feng’s spirit formation.

His movements were extremely rough. It could be seen he still possessed a deep grudge toward the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower.

“Buzz~~~”

Right after the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower touched Chu Feng’s spirit formation, it immediately started to shine with light. The light was so dazzling that it was like a small-scale sun had been born in its place, illuminating everything.

Furthermore, not only did the blue sky and white clouds appear within that dazzling light, there was also a rainbow. It had revealed one more item when compared to the YinYang Immortal’s spirit formation.

“This...”

At that moment, the YinYang Immortal’s eyes were wide open. He was deeply shocked.

In fact, he was speechless. The reason for that was because the light emitted by the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower once it was placed on Chu Feng's spirit formation surpassed his own. Furthermore, there was an extra rainbow. This meant that the quality of Chu Feng's spirit formation surpassed his own.

Even though that was the case, he still perked his ears and fixed his eyes on Chu Feng's spirit formation. The YinYang Immortal was waiting for the sound of Chu Feng's spirit formation shattering. He was waiting to see the appearance of a flaw in Chu Feng's spirit formation.

However, the result was to his disappointment. His Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower separated itself from Chu Feng's spirit formation without being able to find any flaw in it. This meant that the spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up possessed no flaws at all.

Or, at the very least, his Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower was incapable of finding a flaw with Chu Feng's spirit formation.

"Damn it!"

At that moment, the YinYang Immortal's gaze changed once again, and he even uttered a shout in anger that caused even heaven and earth to tremble. In fact, many of the surrounding trees even split apart from his voice. From this, it could be seen how furious the YinYang Immortal was.

It was not only him, even Chu Feng was stunned. The reason for that was because, after the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower removed itself from his spirit formation, it did not return to the YinYang Immortal. Instead, it flew toward Chu Feng.

Furthermore, after it approached Chu Feng, it jumped onto Chu Feng's body in a very intimate manner.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt very awkward.

The reason for that was because this sort of situation could be understood with a single glance. Due to the fact that Chu Feng possessed superb world spirit techniques, the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower had actually betrayed the YinYang Immortal and chosen Chu Feng to be its new master.

That said, the little fellow was quite adorable. Even though it was incapable of speaking, it did possess intelligence.

“Bastard!”

The YinYang Immortal shouted in anger. Then, he extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. The Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower was grasped by his power. Then, with a clench and a ‘puu’ sound, he actually crushed the Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower into pieces.

He had killed his own Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower.

Seeing that, Chu Feng narrowed his eyebrows, and coldness shone through his eyes. He said, “No matter what, it is a life. Is there a need for you to be that ruthless?” n-)∅--∇-(e/.I)/℔-/1.-n

“It is mine. If I want to kill it, then it dies. Those who are disloyal to me die,” the YinYang Immortal said coldly. He did not feel any trace of guilt for killing his Spirit Formation Flawfinder Flower.

“In that case, you are not planning to abide by your promise, right?” Chu Feng asked with a cold voice. He had already sensed that the YinYang Immortal would not honor his promise.

Even though the YinYang Immortal had been defeated, he did not plan to let Chu Feng escape.

“Hahahaha...” Sure enough, the YinYang Immortal burst into loud laughter. His laughter was exceptionally gloomy and cold; it caused the entire region to be filled with chilliness, and the surrounding plants to have a layer of frost covering them.

“Chu Feng, you are talented. Looking at it from the viewpoint of the Dark Hall, I should not kill you, and should instead make an enormous effort to invite you to join our Dark Hall.”

“However, when looking at things from my own viewpoint, someone like you absolutely cannot be allowed to join the Dark Hall, for there will absolutely be no benefits to me.”

“As such, you must die. However... if you are willing to hand that insect in your hand to me, I can leave you an intact corpse,” The YinYang Immortal said.

“Sure enough, you’ve come for Lil Red. If I’m not mistaken, you found me by tracking Lil Red’s aura, isn’t that right?” Chu Feng said.

“You’re right. The auras of the people from my Dark Hall were left on that little fellow. Merely, only I am able to detect that aura, whereas you are not,” The YinYang Immortal said.

“You’re right. I am indeed unable to detect that aura that you spoke of. However...” As Chu Feng spoke, he stroked Lil Red with his hand. Then, he raised his head and added, “Even you are unable to detect it now,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he hid Lil Red in his sleeve.

At that moment, the reddened eyes of the YinYang Immortal became even more murderous. The reason for that was because the aura on Lil Red’s body had disappeared. Chu Feng had erased it.

Even though Chu Feng was unable to detect the aura left on Lil Red’s body, he was able to completely remove it with some sort of technique.

“It would seem that you do not plan to die with your corpse intact,” The YinYang Immortal said coldly.

“That would depend on whether or not you are capable of killing me,” Chu Feng smiled slightly. Then, coldness shone through his eyes. “Boom!” His spirit formation that was only several meters away from the YinYang Immortal suddenly exploded.

After that spirit formation exploded, a myriad of sharp blades shot out from it. They were all aimed at the YinYang Immortal.

At the same time, waves of powerful oppressive might began to engulf the YinYang Immortal, forcing even him to fall back repeatedly.

Chapter 1926 - To Attack First

Chu Feng’s slaughtering formation was a success. Even though he was unable to instantly kill the YinYang Immortal, or even injure him, he was able to hinder him.

At that moment, Chu Feng was completely capable of escaping. However, Chu Feng did not escape. The reason for that was because Xian Miaomiao was still here. Chu Feng could not abandon her.

Thus, not only did Chu Feng not escape, he instead unleashed his Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermillion Bird and Black Tortoise, his Four Great Supreme Secret Skills.

“Roar~~~~”

The Azure Dragon Dashing Technique.

The White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.

The Vermillion Bird Revival Technique.

The Black Tortoise Armor Technique.

At that moment, Chu Feng did not try to conceal his Four Great Supreme Secret Skills in the slightest. Taking on the form of giant beasts, they appeared around Chu Feng. It was as if there were four Divine Beasts protecting Chu Feng.

With the increase in Chu Feng’s cultivation, the strength of the Four Great Supreme Secret Skills had also increased. Furthermore, as Chu Feng had fully unleashed them, their true might was released. They emitted overwhelming dominance and exceptionally dreadful might.

“This...”

“You...”

After seeing Chu Feng’s Four Great Supreme Secret Skills, the YinYang Immortal’s eyes were filled with astonishment. He was so shocked that he became speechless.

“Those seem to be Emperor Qing’s four guardian beasts. Why do you have them? Could it be... you are Emperor Qing’s successor?” After a long while, the YinYang Immortal asked with a voice filled with shock.

The reason for that was because this was absolutely not a small matter.

Emperor Qing was the strongest of the Five Emperors, the Five Overlords. Countless people wanted to obtain his inheritance. Yet, they were simply incapable of finding any clues leading to him. Emperor Qing was like a mystery.

And now, the four guardian beasts that accompanied Emperor Qing during his domineering days had actually appeared beside Chu Feng.

Even though the four guardian beasts surrounding Chu Feng did not possess actual bodies, and were instead in the form of secret skills, that only made things even more shocking. For this meant that Chu Feng had obtained Emperor Qing's inheritance.

Furthermore, this also meant that Chu Feng knew about the secrets regarding Emperor Qing. At that moment, the YinYang Immortal seemed to realized why Chu Feng was so powerful. It was all because of Emperor Qing. Chu Feng was Emperor Qing's successor.

"You currently do not have... the qualifications to ask me questions."

"Roar~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng unleashed his attack. With the power of the Four Great Supreme Secret Skills, the perfect combination of offense, defense, speed and healing, Chu Feng took the initiative to attack the YinYang Immortal.

"A mere rank three Martial Emperor, what makes you think you can defeat me? All that you possess shall be mine."

The YinYang Immortal snorted disdainfully. His voice was filled with greed.

Emperor Qing's inheritance was something that countless people yearned for day and night. And now, that inheritance had been placed right before him. Just thinking about it caused the YinYang Immortal to feel exceptionally excited.

At the same time he spoke those words, the YinYang Immortal's hands began to move nonstop. He was clawing his hands at Chu Feng wildly.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

In an instant, martial power began to surge. Then, several golden-bright and dazzling large hands, like eagle claws, shot toward Chu Feng. From their appearance, it seemed as if they were simply planning to tear Chu Feng to pieces.

What the YinYang Immortal used was no ordinary attack. Instead, he had used a martial skill. Even though it was only a rank nine martial skill, it was still extremely powerful. After all, the person who had unleashed that rank nine martial skill was the YinYang Immortal, a rank six Martial Emperor.

The YinYang Immortal felt that a rank nine martial skill was more than sufficient to kill a Martial Emperor of Chu Feng's level on the spot.

However, Chu Feng shot forth his hands explosively. Then, his White Tiger Slaughtering Technique advanced bravely. Following a roar, the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique completely shattered the YinYang Immortal's rank nine martial skill.

Yes, the YinYang Immortal's rank nine martial skill was destroyed with only a roar.

The very next moment, Chu Feng relied on the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique's astonishing speed to arrive before the YinYang Immortal. Then, using the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique as his main offensive method, the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique and the Black Tortoise Armor Technique as his defensive methods and the Vermillion Bird Revival Technique for support, he began to attack the YinYang Immortal nonstop.

"How could this be? You... you... you actually possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation?"

At that moment, the YinYang Immortal was filled with astonishment. He had already realized that Chu Feng's battle power was no longer only capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. Instead, it had become capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation.

In other words, Chu Feng's battle power was two entire levels higher than that of ordinary Martial Emperors.

Although Chu Feng's cultivation was only that of a rank three Martial Emperor after using his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, and although rank three Martial Emperors would absolutely be no match for rank six Martial Emperors due to the three level difference, ordinary Martial Emperors only possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

Yet, Chu Feng possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation. In other words, when compared to ordinary Martial Emperors, Chu Feng possessed a heaven-defying battle power that could provide him with the strength of two additional levels of cultivation.

Adding on those two additional levels of cultivation, Chu Feng's actual strength was on par with rank five Martial Emperors.

In other words, although the YinYang Immortal was a rank six Martial Emperor, the actual difference between him and Chu Feng was only a single level of cultivation.

"It would seem that you absolutely cannot be left alive," After experiencing that overwhelming astonishment, the YinYang Immortal revealed an even stronger killing intent.

After Chu Feng sensed his even stronger killing intent, he flipped his palm and revealed the Heavenly Immortal Sword in his hand. With the appearance of the Incomplete Imperial Armament, Chu Feng's battle power surged once again. That said, what was most frightening would be Chu Feng's superb sword technique.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

In Chu Feng's hand, the Heavenly Immortal Sword turned into an outstanding killing instrument. The sword rays that it shot forth not only sliced through the air, they even sliced through space itself.

Furthermore, Chu Feng's speed was astonishingly fast and simply impossible to guard against. At that moment, the YinYang Immortal, a rank six Martial Emperor, was actually being suppressed by Chu Feng, a rank three Martial Emperor.

Chu Feng knew that it would be practically impossible for him to kill the YinYang Immortal. However, he had to stall for time so that Xian Miaomiao could finish refining the Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers. He would then escape with Xian Miaomiao.

However, in order to stall for time, he had to suppress the YinYang Immortal. Chu Feng was taking advantage of the fact that the YinYang Immortal had yet

to go all-out to go all-out himself and suppress the YinYang Immortal and not allow him the chance to unleash his full power.

In other words, he was trying to gain the initiative by striking first!!!

“Boy, your techniques are quite amazing. However, don’t you look down on this old man,” the YinYang Immortal shouted loudly. Then, a vast oppressive might began to sweep forth from his body. His oppressive might actually managed to beat Chu Feng back. n-)ᵐ--ᵓ-(e/.1)/ᵔ-/1.-n

The YinYang Immortal’s strength increased enormously. At that time, a water-green rod appeared in his hand. Runes and symbols were flowing through the rod, and the rod itself was glimmering with light. It was an Incomplete Imperial Armament. The YinYang Immortal had managed to beat Chu Feng back by increasing his battle power using an Incomplete Imperial Armament.

“Allow me to see exactly how proficient you are with your Incomplete Imperial Armament.”

As the YinYang Immortal spoke, he began to brandish the Incomplete Imperial Armament in his hand. Then, his rod began to enlarge by many times. Then, it swept toward Chu Feng.

The movement of the rod was extremely fierce. It was not only the rod itself. Even the many hurricanes caused by the YinYang Immortal’s oppressive might began to wreak havoc through their surroundings.

At that moment, the surrounding plants were all destroyed. Earth was being blown all over the place. Everything was left in utter destruction. Only the cave behind Chu Feng remained undamaged. The reason for that was because Chu Feng gave his all to protect that cave.

“So that’s why you didn’t escape. So there’s actually something behind you. Allow this old man to see exactly what it is that made you protect it so painstakingly.”

Chu Feng’s whole-hearted protection of the cave behind him caught the attention of the YinYang Immortal. He had realized that Chu Feng was protecting something.

Truly a cunning old fox, after the YinYang Immortal realized that, he began to unleash even more ferocious attacks at Chu Feng. At the same time he did

that, he began to devise various means to unleash attacks at the cave behind Chu Feng.

His methods were truly despicable.

Chapter 1927 - The Birth Of The Evil God

“If you have the skills, then come at me,” As Chu Feng gave his all to defend against the YinYang Immortal’s attacks, he shouted at the YinYang Immortal.

“Hahaha, if I wish to kill you, I can do so at any time. But I insist on toying with you,” the YinYang Immortal said with a strange smile.

Earlier, the YinYang Immortal had been utterly disgraced in his match of world spirit techniques against Chu Feng. As such, he felt extremely depressed.

However, now, the YinYang Immortal had regained absolute confidence and his sense of superiority with his martial power and martial cultivation. This sort of sensation made him feel very rejuvenated.

“You’re shameless and despicable! You are simply unqualified to be a senior! So much for being an Immortal! You are simply dog shit!” Chu Feng insulted him.

“Senior? Is being a senior capable of feeding you? Immortal? Is being an immortal capable of really giving you immortality?”

“Those are merely false reputations. This old man never cared about them to begin with. What I care about is strength and power.”

“Truth be told, toying with other people is utterly boring.”

“However, when toying with a genius, especially a demon-level genius like yourself, I feel extremely refreshed. It is truly a great pleasure of my life. Hahahaha!!!” The YinYang Immortal burst into loud laughter. His laughter was truly shameless.

“I’ll kill you! I’ll pierce your heart with ten thousand arrows! I’ll shatter your soul and destroy your body!” Chu Feng was angered by the YinYang Immortal. His Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique grew fiercer and fiercer. However, his aura grew very unstable.

Although Chu Feng's attacks were growing more and more ferocious, and he was gradually closing in on the YinYang Immortal, the YinYang Immortal felt that Chu Feng, when acting like this, was even less of a threat, for he had lost his ability to reason.

"Hahaha, you are my plaything now. I can toy with you however I wish," Seeing that Chu Feng had lost his reasoning, the YinYang Immortal's laughter grew even louder. n.-o)-V(-ε.(L./b-/1(-n

"Heh..." Suddenly, a cold smile emerged on Chu Feng's face that was covered with anger. Then, his eyes grew blood-red, and he shouted, "Profound Firmament Annihilation!!!"

"Buzz~~~"

"Woosh~~~"

Once Chu Feng shouted those words, a vast crimson gaseous substance started to be emit from Chu Feng's body. In an instant, it sealed off this region of space. The YinYang Immortal was sealed within it.

"Crap!" At that moment, the YinYang Immortal's expression changed. He had already sensed that he was in fatal danger.

At that moment, his previous carefreeness, his arrogance and conceit all disappeared. The reason for that was because he felt as if he was treading on very dangerous ground. The dangerous aura that Chu Feng was emitting caused even his breathing to become hurried.

Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted, "Die!!!" Then, his Profound Firmament Annihilation unleashed its enormous killing intent. As if capable of toppling mountains and overturning seas, that frightening killing intent began to sweep toward the YinYang Immortal from all directions. Chu Feng was planning to kill the YinYang Immortal.

It turned out that the anger Chu Feng had revealed earlier was all merely a disguise. He had done so precisely so that the YinYang Immortal would become careless and he could catch him off-guard.

Right at that moment, the YinYang Immortal shouted, "Break for me!!!" and an item was held up high in his hand.

That item radiated with brilliant light and unleashed intense emperor's might, like a volcanic eruption, which began to spread all around. In the end, like the descent of a divine weapon, the golden-bright and dazzling emperor's might actually managed to forcibly disperse Chu Feng's Profound Firmament Annihilation.

"Damn it!" At that moment, Chu Feng clenched his fists in anger. He had nearly managed to succeed.

Imperial Armament! The YinYang Immortal had been saved by that Imperial Armament.

"That Imperial Armament," After seeing that Imperial Armament, Chu Feng's eyes shone. The reason for that was because that Imperial Armament possessed a very particular appearance.

It was a large blade. The body of the blade was like that of an alligator. From the open mouth of the alligator extended a sharp blade. That was the Ximen Imperial Clan's, Ximen Baiyuan's, Imperial Armament, the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade.

'Why would Ximen Baiyuan's Imperial Armament be with him?' Chu Feng pondered in his heart.

Even though the YinYang Immortal had managed to withstand Chu Feng's attack with the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade, his current state was not very optimal at all.

Not only was he panting for air and covered in sweat, there was also blood running down the corners of his mouth, his nose and his ears. Even though he had managed to withstand Chu Feng's attack, he had still been injured in the process.

"Brat, you are truly powerful. I really cannot afford to be careless," the YinYang Immortal said.

Even though the killing intent in the YinYang Immortal's eyes did not decrease in the slightest, the gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with had changed. He now possessed admiration for Chu Feng.

A member of the younger generation, a rank three Martial Emperor, had nearly managed to kill him. Most importantly, Chu Feng's cultivation of rank

three Martial Emperor had been obtained by increasing his cultivation temporarily through a special technique. His true cultivation was only that of a rank one Martial Emperor.

Thus, to be more precise, the YinYang Immortal, as a rank six Martial Emperor, had been forced to such a state by Chu Feng, a mere rank one Martial Emperor. This caused him to have no choice but to feel admiration for Chu Feng.

“If we were of the same cultivation, no... there’s no need for us to have the same cultivation. If your actual cultivation right now were that of a rank two Martial Emperor, then, after you unleashed all of your abilities, I would be no match for you. I’ll admit... that I am inferior to you. It is not only me; instead, even if we include everyone in the Holy Land of Martialism, there would not be anyone alive who possesses abilities on par with you.”

“However, it is precisely because of that that I must kill you. Chu Feng, if you continue to live, you will become the greatest hidden danger to our Dark Hall.”

“Clank~~~”

Once the YinYang Immortal said those words, the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade in his hand began to emit an overwhelming oppressive might once again. Suddenly, this region was no longer surging with black clouds. Instead, golden light filled the entire area. Within that dazzling light appeared a faintly visible yet enormous alligator. That alligator possessed a humongous golden body, and gave off the sensation of a ruler overlooking the world with contempt.

Abnormal sign! It was an abnormal sign created by that Imperial Armament’s overwhelming power.

“I will no longer hold back against you. I will be going all-out to kill you,” the YinYang Immortal pointed the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade at Chu Feng as he said those words. He had truly become serious.

“Since that’s the case, then let us to fight to our hearts’ content,” Chu Feng put his Heavenly Immortal Sword away. Then, following a flash of crimson light, another long sword appeared in his hand.

It was a crimson long sword that seemed to have been cast from countless amounts of blood.

Once that sword appeared, ghost-like wailing sounds and wolf-like howling sounds immediately rang out. Furthermore, a crimson vortex appeared in the golden sky.

Ghosts with lingering grievances filled that crimson vortex. Those ghosts were screaming miserably, and uttering and emitting overwhelming evil tendencies. The evil tendencies which they emitted caused even the abnormal sign, the enormous golden alligator, created by the Imperial Armament to become affected.

The might of that crimson vortex was even more frightening than Chu Feng's Profound Firmament Annihilation. It was as if an Evil God was about to be born.

Evil God Sword. It was the legendary demon sword, the Evil God Sword.

The Evil God Sword possessed a demonic nature, and would attempt to devour Chu Feng's life. Normally, Chu Feng could not use it, nor did he dare to use it.

However, in this moment of life and death crisis, Chu Feng had no time to consider that anymore. Even though the Evil God Sword was a taboo, he still had to use that taboo to save himself.

"Evil God Sword, is that the legendary Evil God Sword?"

"It is surely extraordinary, and truly outstanding," Upon seeing the Evil God Sword, the YinYang Immortal's eyes shone.

The reason for that was because the might of the Evil God Sword was truly not something that ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armaments could compare with. The might revealed by Chu Feng's Evil God Sword was actually on par with the might revealed by his Imperial Armament.

Chapter 1928 - The Might Of A Demon Armament

"However, Chu Feng, an Incomplete Imperial Armament will always remain an Incomplete Imperial Armament. No matter how powerful your Evil God Sword might be, it will not be a match for my Imperial Armament, let alone with me having a cultivation above yours."

After the YinYang Immortal said those words, he slashed at Chu Feng. The moment he attacked with the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade, golden light surged forth alongside a strange roar that made the surroundings tremble. It was a roar from the Ancient Alligator. That Ancient Alligator seemed to want to consume all living things.

“We’ll have to fight it out first in order to determine which is actually stronger,” Chu Feng was not at all afraid of the YinYang Immortal’s attack. Holding the Evil God Sword in his hand, he charged to face the YinYang Immortal.

“Zzzzzzzzzzz~”

Chu Feng waved his Evil God Sword. Immediately, a crimson blade ray that carried ghost-like wails and wolf-like howls with it swept across the sky. As it sliced through the sky, many bloody crimson clouds appeared in the sky. Those bloody clouds were very unstable, and shooting off lightning all around. Those crimson lightning bolts began to hack down from the sky and into the golden alligator in the sky.

Faced with the many crimson lightning bolts striking down on it, the golden alligator could only allow itself to be thrashed without the ability to unleash a counterattack.

“How could this be?”

“Exactly what is going on?”

At that moment, the YinYang Immortal was completely stunned. Chu Feng’s crimson slash was extremely powerful. It was so powerful that it could contend against his own attack.

That by itself was already an extremely astonishing feat. After all, what Chu Feng possessed was an Incomplete Imperial Armament. Logically, it should not be able to contend against his Imperial Armament.

Yet, exactly what was going on with the scene before him? The abnormal sign created by the Evil God Sword was actually capable of suppressing the abnormal sign created by the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade.

Weapons were, when all was said and done, weapons. They needed others to use them. However, Chu Feng’s Evil God Sword was different. It seemed as if

it possessed its own awareness. It seemed that it could, without needing Chu Feng's control, attack its opponent by itself.

"This is not the time to daydream," Chu Feng unleashed another attack at the YinYang Immortal. Furthermore, this attack was even more ferocious than his previous attack.

Since Chu Feng had already unleashed the Evil God Sword, he did not care about the consequences anymore. It was either victory or death. There was already no other choice now.

"Come, come, come! I refuse to believe that I, a grand rank six Martial Emperor, will not be able to defeat you, a mere rank one Martial Emperor; that my grand Ancient Era's Imperial Armament would not be able to defeat your mere Incomplete Imperial Armament!"

The YinYang Immortal was unconvinced that he would lose. He grasped his Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade and once again confronted Chu Feng.

"Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~"

The Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade and the crimson Evil God Sword collided nonstop. The two of them could be said to be equally matched. Even though the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade held the upper hand in their clashes, it was not by much.

However, although the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade possessed a slight superiority over the Evil God Sword in the fight between Chu Feng and the YinYang Immortal, the battle in the sky was completely different. The abnormal sign created by the Evil God Sword grew more and more ferocious. Not only were the blood clouds and crimson lightning that filled the sky growing larger and larger in size, they even completely overshadowed the abnormal sign created by the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade.

In fact, an enormous crimson hand had actually stretched out from the blood clouds. This crimson hand was shaped like bones. Its crimson color seemed to indicate that it had been stained by countless amounts of blood. Especially those sharp fingernails; they were like blades. The hand grabbed onto the enormous golden alligator's head and pierced its nails into the alligator's eyes.

The crimson skeletal hand actually impaled the golden alligator's eyes.

“Roar~~~~”

Although it was only an abnormal sign, and did not possess any intelligence, the golden alligator actually let out a miserable roar.

“Damn it! Exactly what is that? Exactly what is that?!!!”

Even though the YinYang Immortal was equally matched with, and even possessed a slight advantage over, Chu Feng, he grew more and more nervous. What Chu Feng was using simply did not resemble a weapon. Rather, it resembled a demon.

In fact, it was not only the YinYang Immortal; even Chu Feng himself was trembling with fear. Even though Chu Feng had already known that the Evil God Sword was a nefarious weapon after experiencing the pain of backlash from it before, he did not expect the Evil God Sword’s nefariousness to be this extreme.

Even though it was clearly only an Incomplete Imperial Armament, everything that it had shown thus far was extremely abnormal. It was most definitely not an ordinary weapon. Rather, it was a very frightening demon. Chu Feng was currently using a demon to fight.

After being shocked, Chu Feng gripped the Evil God Sword tightly and shouted, “Come. Regardless of what you are, I hope that you will lend me a hand and help me kill that despicable and shameless Immortal!”

“Zzzzzzzzz~”

Following a slash from Chu Feng, the many crimson lightning bolts in the sky actually suddenly struck down from above. They were aimed at the YinYang Immortal.

“Damn it!”

In the moment of crisis, the YinYang Immortal unleashed his world spirit power to ward off the incoming crimson lightning bolts.

“Rumble~~~”

However, the crimson lightning bolts were even more ferocious than he had imagined. They actually directly blew apart his spirit power and continued to attack him.

“Damn it! Exactly what the hell is that?! Exactly what the hell is that?!!!”

With no other choice, the YinYang Immortal ended up having to withstand both Chu Feng’s incoming sword strike and the crimson bolts of lightning hacking down from above.

However, the descent of the crimson lightning bolts was no mere coincidence. With every slash from Chu Feng’s Evil God Sword, the YinYang Immortal would have to suffer attacks from the crimson lightning bolts as well.

In an instant, the YinYang Immortal, who had previously held the upper hand in the fight against Chu Feng, was forced into a disadvantageous situation. Furthermore, he was forced to retreat repeatedly.

As for all this, it was all because of the Evil God Sword. The power of the Evil God Sword was truly too enormous. It managed to completely suppress the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Sword with absolute dominance.

“Damn it! Damn it!!! I refuse to believe this! I refuse to believe this!!!”

The YinYang Immortal was forced so far into a corner that he was nearly driven mad. He began to shout in disbelief nonstop. However, his shouting was of no use. It was incapable of changing anything at all.

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, another miserable scream sounded from the skies. This time around, that miserable scream was even more ear-piercing, and sounded even more heart-tearing and lung-splitting.

Turning their heads up to look, not only was the YinYang Immortal deeply shocked, even Chu Feng was deeply shocked. At that moment, another enormous crimson skeletal hand had appeared amidst the bloody clouds and crimson lightning.

At that time, there were two enormous crimson hands in the middle of the sky. They were like the hands of god.

No, that was most definitely not a god's hands, for a god's hands would not give off such a ferocious and nefarious sensation. They were a demon's hands, the devil's hands.

Suddenly, the two enormous crimson skeletal hands grabbed the golden alligator by its head and tail. They were pulling that golden alligator apart.

Their pulling shattered even the void itself. As for the golden alligator, it was emitting miserable screams nonstop. It was as if it were begging for forgiveness. However, when before a demon, would begging for forgiveness be of use?

“Snap~~~”

Suddenly, a sound several times louder than a thunderclap exploded in the sky. Then, the sky started to tremble violently. Even the earth itself started to tremble.

That enormous golden alligator whose body had covered the entire sky was actually ripped apart. Its body was forcibly torn to shreds by the two enormous crimson skeletal hands.

“This!!!” upon witnessing that scene, the YinYang Immortal was completely stunned. The reason for that was because this was simply too extraordinary, unbelievable and strange.

However, this was reality. After the enormous golden alligator's body was ripped to shreds, the golden light that covered the sky began to slowly dissipate. In fact, the ferocious emperor's might emitted by the YinYang Immortal's Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Sword had weakened greatly. It was no longer as overbearing as before.

Chapter 1929 - Protecting One's Master With One's Life

“Heeaahh~~~”

At the moment when the YinYang Immortal was distracted, Chu Feng threw another slash at him.

The YinYang Immortal reacted immediately. He hurriedly raised his hand to block Chu Feng's incoming slash. Merely... although he had managed to block

Chu Feng's incoming slash, he did not have the time to react to the incoming crimson lightning that hacked down from the sky.

"Rumble~~~~"

Ear-piercing explosions sounded and the entire region was utterly destroyed and the YinYang Immortal was struck by the crimson lightning. Not only did he lose his hold of the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade, he was also knocked to the ground several meters away.

Having obtained superiority in the fight, how could Chu Feng possibly stop with just that? He raised his legs and planned to give chase and kill the YinYang Immortal.

"Wuu~~~"

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng's body trembled. Then, he grabbed onto the Evil God Sword tightly with one hand and tightly grabbed onto his own dantian with the other.

In merely an instant, cold sweat filled Chu Feng's entire body. Chu Feng's complexion turned deathly pale. He was unable to sustain the pain that was spreading throughout his body. With such enormous pain, even Chu Feng, someone who possessed a very high tolerance for pain, revealed an expression distorted by pain.

"Persevere for a moment longer! Persevere for a moment longer! A bit more and this battle will be over!"

"Let me kill him! Let me kill him! As long as I can kill him, even if you are to take my life, I will have no complaints!" Chu Feng shouted with his weak voice. Those words were spoken to the Evil God Sword. Chu Feng was speaking to the Evil God Sword because he knew that the Evil God Sword was a weapon that possessed life.

Chu Feng knew that as long as the Evil God Sword was willing to help him, he would definitely be able to kill the YinYang Immortal. Furthermore, with the situation as it was, he had to kill the YinYang Immortal. Else, not only would he be killed by the YinYang Immortal, Lil Red and Xian Miaomiao would also be killed.

Compared to that, Chu Feng would rather give away his own life.

However, the Evil God Sword appeared to be unable to hear what Chu Feng was saying at all. Not only did the pain of the backlash that originated from Chu Feng's dantian not decrease in the slightest, it instead grew stronger and stronger. It had become so strong that Chu Feng was unable to endure the pain anymore. n-)Ꮝ--ᵐ-(e/.I)/ᔭ-/1.-n

Not to mention brandishing the Evil God Sword to battle again, Chu Feng was unable to even take another step forward.

“Roar~~~~”

Right at that moment, the sounds of ghosts wailing and wolves howling from the sky grew even more violent.

The pair of enormous crimson skeletal hands began to extend from the sky. They were moving toward the YinYang Immortal to grab him.

At that moment, the YinYang Immortal, who was only lightly injured, was actually unable to move at all. Suddenly, he felt an unprecedented life-threatening danger.

He was able to sense that the enormous crimson skeletal hands would smash him to death. The reason for that was because the oppressive might from those crimson skeletal hands was truly too powerful. They simply surpassed the limit of his comprehension. He knew that before the hands could even reach him, that oppressive might would have crushed him to death.

“No, this is not real! This is not real!!!”

“Exactly why is this happening?!!!”

The YinYang Immortal started to shout hysterically. He truly felt as if he was dreaming.

If he had the option to choose, he would have hoped to be able to immediately wake up from this nightmare, this frightening nightmare that he no longer wished to be in.

“Puu~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng vomited out a mouthful of blood. Then his eyes closed, and he passed into unconsciousness. From the middle of the sky, he fell ruthlessly onto the ground.

“Buzz~~~”

At the moment when Chu Feng lost consciousness, the enormous crimson skeletal hands in the sky began to turn into many crimson gaseous flames.

Furthermore, the violent bloody clouds and crimson bolts of lightning also turned into crimson gaseous flames. The crimson flames returned to the form of a crimson vortex that spiraled around in the sky.

At that moment, it was as if doomsday had arrived in this region. The scene was exceptionally devastating.

Finally, the spiraling crimson gaseous flames turned into a crimson ray of light and descended into the Evil God Sword in Chu Feng’s hand.

the sky at that moment was completely crimson before it began to gradually return to normal. The shattered void started to reform. Soon, the sky returned to its former appearance.

It had become peaceful once again.

As for the YinYang Immortal, he heaved a long sigh of relief. The reason for that was because the fatal danger had finally disappeared.

Even though the fatal danger had disappeared and the sky had returned to normal, the YinYang Immortal’s heart remained uneasy.

The YinYang Immortal lay on the ground for quite a while before slowly standing up. He extended his hand and made a grabbing motion, and the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade returned to his hand.

Only after that did he turn his gaze to Chu Feng.

“Brat, are you a human or a demon?”

“Could it be that you’re the son of a demon? Exactly what was all that that happened earlier?”

Even though Chu Feng had lost consciousness, the YinYang Immortal was still trembling, and his eyes were filled with fear.

He hesitated for a very long time before slowly walking toward Chu Feng with the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade in his hand.

His speed was extremely slow and filled with cautiousness. He did not dare to be careless in the slightest.

After walking for an entire hour, he finally arrived at a location a hundred meters away from Chu Feng. He did not dare to continue to approach Chu Feng. Instead, he looked to Chu Feng with an extremely cautious gaze.

“Chu Feng, are you feigning death?” The YinYang Immortal shouted at Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng did not respond.

“Do you think this is funny?! You are toying with me, isn’t that right?!” The YinYang Immortal shouted loudly. However, Chu Feng still did not respond.

“Chu Feng, stop feigning death! Stand back up! Come and kill me!” The YinYang Immortal was still shouting loudly. However, Chu Feng still did not respond.

“Heh...” After shouting like this for a long while, the YinYang Immortal’s incomparably nervous gaze finally started to ease up. Finally, a laugh sounded from that strange mask once again.

“It seems that you’ve really lost consciousness. It seems that it is not you that is powerful. Instead, it’s that Evil God Sword.”

After verifying that Chu Feng had lost consciousness, the YinYang Immortal finally dared to continue to approach Chu Feng. After arriving before Chu Feng, his laughter became even more vile. At the same time, his laughter gave off the sense of being fortunate.

“Evil God Sword, a legendary Demon Armament, your reputation is truly not for nothing.”

The YinYang Immortal extended his hand toward the Evil God Sword in Chu Feng’s hand. However, right when he was about to come into contact with the Evil God Sword, he hesitated, then pulled back his extended hand.

He did not wish to touch the Evil God Sword. Even though the Evil God Sword was only a weapon, it had caused him enormous trauma, and made him feel deeply frightened of it.

“Chu Feng, the victor is the king and the loser is the bandit. Although I should not kill you after you’ve lost consciousness, I must kill you!!!”

Killing intent was emitted by the YinYang Immortal once again. He began to raise his Ancient Alligator’s Body Piercing Blade and planned to hack it down at Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at that moment, a crimson light flew out from Chu Feng’s sleeve. It was aimed at the YinYang Immortal.

“Damn it!”

Seeing that crimson light, the YinYang Immortal was deeply frightened. He hurriedly retreated several meters into the sky.

“Mn?” Originally, he had thought that the Evil God Sword was acting up again. However, after looking at it carefully, his nervous state of mind began to ease up. He first took a long sigh of relief before saying with a slight smile, “So it’s actually you, little thing, that was causing mischief.”

It turned out that crimson light was Lil Red. Lil Red had jumped out after seeing that Chu Feng’s life was in danger. It was trying to protect Chu Feng.

However, even though Lil Red’s speed was extremely fast, the person it faced was the YinYang Immortal. Thus, its surprise attack was dodged by the YinYang Immortal.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1930 - Moment Of Crisis - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1930 - Moment Of Crisis

Chapter 1930 - Moment Of Crisis

“Little fellow, while you’re not large, your speed is quite fast. You are not a Royal Spirit Insect. Exactly what are you? Could you also be a treasure that Chu Feng obtained from somewhere?” the YinYang Immortal asked Lil Red.

“You are not allowed to harm great sir. Else, I will bite you to death.”

“I am poisonous. Merely my saliva itself would be capable of killing you and destroying your soul,” Lil Red said with a ferocious expression.

“Hahahahaha...” the YinYang Immortal burst into loud laughter. From the beginning, he had found it ridiculous that a little insect dared to speak to him in such a manner.

However, soon, his laughter became one of anger. In the end, it became one filled with fury. Even the weather was altered by his state of mind.

Suddenly, he aimed his Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade at Lil Red and shouted angrily, “A mere little insect actually dares to boast so shamelessly to me. Did you really consider me, the YinYang Immortal, to be a fool?”

“I don’t care. If you dare to harm great sir, I will bite you to death even if I am to die doing so,” However, Lil Red was not at all afraid of the YinYang Immortal. Instead, it was extremely unyielding. It was as if Lil Red had already seen through life and death.

“Very well, I’ll kill you too. I’ll let the two of you die together,” Filled with anger, the YinYang Immortal planned to kill both Lil Red and Chu Feng.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, a loud explosion suddenly sounded from the cave nearby.

“Mn?” the YinYang Immortal hurriedly turned his gaze toward the noise, and discovered that an enormous crack had appeared in the cave nearby. Countless crushed rocks were falling down. Furthermore, he was able to sense a special sort of aura from within the cave. Merely, even though he was carefully inspecting the cave, he was unable to discover anyone or anything inside.

Suddenly, a voice sounded from below. “YinYang Immortal, was it you who injured Chu Feng?”

The YinYang Immortal turned his gaze below. At that moment, his eyes started to shine with shock.

The reason for that was because below him was not only the unconscious Chu Feng and the furious Lil Red, there was also a young girl.

This girl possessed a head of blonde hair and a beautiful appearance. Especially her pair of eyes; they were simply the pinnacle of beauty. However, incomparable rage and dense killing intent was being emitted from her eyes at that moment.

“Princess Miaomiao, why would you be here?” The YinYang Immortal was shocked to see Xian Miaomiao. Not only did he know who Miaomiao was, he had also met her several times. As such, the two of them could be considered to be acquaintances.

“It was you who injured Chu Feng, right?” Xian Miaomiao asked again. Her eyes were filled with murderous intent.

“Haha...” Suddenly, the YinYang Immortal chuckled. Sensing the killing intent in Xian Miaomiao’s eyes that was growing stronger and stronger, he found it to be extremely funny.

“It seems like you have some dealings with that Chu Feng. Do even the Ancient Era’s Elves want to ride on the tailwind vessel that is Chu Feng, hug onto the enormous tree that could reach the sky, but has yet to mature?”

“Hahahaha, truly amusing,” The YinYang Immortal mocked and ridiculed.

“I’ll ask you again. Was it you who injured Chu Feng?” Xian Miaomiao asked again. Her tone was extremely sharp.

“Princess Miaomiao, the speed of your cultivation progress is truly fast. How did you already become a rank five Martial Emperor?”

“Unfortunately, even if you are a rank five Martial Emperor with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, you will still not be able to do anything to me.”

“For I am a rank six Martial Emperor with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Thus, do not give me that

arrogant behavior as if you are capable of killing me at any moment should you wish it,” the YinYang Immortal said.

“Woosh~~~”

In an instant, Xian Miaomiao suddenly raised her hand, and a cold ray swept forth. “Puchi,” the arm with which the YinYang Immortal was holding the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade was actually sliced off.

“Ahhh~~~~”

The pain of having his arm sliced off caused the YinYang Immortal to scream miserably. Shock! incomparable shock filled his eyes. When he looked to Xian Miaomiao again, he was filled with disbelief.

“Who told you that I possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation?” Xian Miaomiao asked with a cold voice.

“A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation, you actually also possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation?!” After verifying this matter, the YinYang Immortal grew even more astonished.

If Xian Miaomiao possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, he would be able to fight against her. However, Xian Miaomiao’s battle power was capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation. This meant that he no longer possessed the capability to fight against her.

Although the YinYang Immortal was a rank six Martial Emperor, he, like most Martial Emperors, only possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. However, when compared to Xian Miaomiao’s heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation, she still possessed two additional levels of cultivation that she could surmount, whereas all of his advantages would be gone.

With a cultivation of rank five Martial Emperor and a battle power capable of surmounting two additional levels of cultivation at the Martial Emperor realm, it meant that Xian Miaomiao was capable of fighting on par against rank seven Martial Emperors. Naturally, he, a rank six Martial Emperor, would be no match for Xian Miaomiao.

“You’ve injured Chu Feng. As such, I’ll take your life,” Xian Miaomiao said coldly.

“No, Princess Miaomiao, please wait. I was not the one who injured Chu Feng. He lost consciousness by himself,” The YinYang Immortal hurriedly tried to explain. He even looked to Lil Red and added, “If you don’t believe me, go and ask that earthworm.”

“You are the earthworm! Your entire family are earthworms!” Lil Red cursed.

Xian Miaomiao looked to Lil Red and asked, “Lil Red, is what he said true?”

“This...” Lil Red’s little eyes started to spin around in circles, as if it was pondering something. After pondering for some time, Lil Red said, “Yes, that is the truth.”

“Look, I didn’t lie,” The YinYang Immortal hurriedly interrupted.

“Even if that is the case, Chu Feng’s injury is related to you. As such, your life cannot be spared,” As Xian Miaomiao spoke, she extended a lily-white hand and grabbed at the empty space before her. “Snap!” Many cracks began to appear in the space around the YinYang Immortal like a bunch of spiderwebs. Then, those cracks turned into an enormous net and sealed the YinYang Immortal within them.

As if he had been placed into a sack created by the void and space itself, the YinYang Immortal fell to the ground.

What Xian Miaomiao had used was no ordinary technique. Instead, it was a Taboo Martial Skill.

“Wuu~~~”

Even though the YinYang Immortal struggled violently, he was unable to do anything to the net that Xian Miaomiao had made to capture him. In fact, he was unable to even speak. Simply put, his life was in Xian Miaomiao’s hands.

“You dared bully great sir, you dared bully great sir. I’ll ram you to death, I’ll ram you to death.”

Little Red immediately ran over and began to rapidly ram its little body into the YinYang Immortal.

As the YinYang Immortal was restricted, he was unable to dodge Lil Red's rammings. However, Lil Red was simply unable to injure the YinYang Immortal with the strength that she possessed.

However, even with that being the case, the YinYang Immortal was still incomparably angry. He, the grand YinYang Immortal, had actually been imprisoned. Furthermore, a little insect was ramming itself into him nonstop. Oh how humiliating this was. If this matter were to spread, his grand reputation would be completely ruined.

Although the YinYang Immortal had declared that he only cared about strength and not his reputation, he actually... cared deeply about his reputation.

"His injuries are actually this serious. It seems like the result of a backlash. Could it be that it's because of that sword?"

Xian Miaomiao was squatting beside Chu Feng and carefully observing the condition of his injuries. Even though she was not a world spiritist, she possessed an extremely powerful perception. In terms of perception, she was not inferior to ordinary world spiritists.

As she saw Chu Feng lying on the ground with serious injuries the moment she woke up, she did not know what had happened at all. All she knew was that the YinYang Immortal had wanted to kill Chu Feng.

However, she was able to sense that the injuries to Chu Feng's dantian were extremely serious. Furthermore, she noticed that it was related to the Evil God Sword in Chu Feng's right hand.

Chapter 1931 - Interrogating YinYang

"These injuries are too serious. No choice but to use this then," After carefully inspecting Chu Feng's injuries, Xian Miaomiao removed her necklace and opened the pendant on it. After the pendant was opened, there was actually a fingernail-sized pearl within it. n--Ovelbln

"Wow, wow, wow, what is that?" Lil Red's eyes began to shine with light the moment it saw the pearl. Attracted by it, Lil Red immediately ran over to Xian Miaomiao.

It was not that Lil Red was unsophisticated and ignorant. Rather, that pearl was truly too special. Although the pearl was very small, about the size of a fingernail, it was flickering with light and sparkles. If one were to look carefully at the pearl, one would discover that it was as if the magnificent starry sky was contained within the pearl.

Most importantly, within that pearl were nine motes of light that emitted different colors. They were extremely dazzling.

Upon seeing those nine motes of light, even if one did not use any special perceptive power, one would still feel astonished and excited by the pearl.

“Shh, don’t talk,” Xian Miaomiao said to Lil Red.

She then placed the pearl onto Chu Feng’s dantian. Suddenly, the pearl started to blossom with light. At the same time, Xian Miaomiao’s eyes became the same as that pearl.

Then, one of the nine motes of light from within the pearl flew out of the pearl and entered Chu Feng’s dantian.

“Huuu~~~”

Shortly after, Xian Miaomiao’s complexion turned pale and she started sweating profusely.

“Beauty, what happened to you?” Lil Red asked worriedly.

“I’m fine,” Even though it was clear that Xian Miaomiao was not fine, she had a very joyous expression on her face. She wiped away the cold sweat on her forehead in an unconcerned manner. Then, she looked to Lil Red, “Your great sir’s life is saved. Merely, I do not know how long it will take for him to regain consciousness.”

“Then, let’s bring great sir somewhere safe first. I know of a place that’s very hidden and safe,” Lil Red said.

“That would definitely be for the best. Let’s go,” As Xian Miaomiao spoke, she carried Chu Feng on her back.

Even though Xian Miaomiao was very powerful, her stature was very petite. Thus, one would feel that it was very strenuous to have a girl like her carry a grown man like Chu Feng on her back.

That said, if this scene were to be seen by others, they would definitely feel endless envy for Chu Feng.

At that moment, Xian Miaomiao looked to Chu Feng's right hand again. Even though Chu Feng was unconscious, he was still holding on tightly to the Evil God Sword. Seeing that, Xian Miaomiao started to frown. She sighed and said, "That sword, it's truly nefarious."

.....

Chu Feng was unconscious for a very long time. During the time when Chu Feng was unconscious, Chu Feng's awareness entered that place with a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood.

Even though this was not the first time that he had been here, Chu Feng still felt as if his blood was running cold and his hair was standing on end. He was trembling with fear.

Chu Feng was in enormous pain and suffering. It was extremely difficult for him to endure that pain. However, suddenly, an energy arrived from his dantian. That energy lessened the pain and suffering that he was feeling by a lot.

However, even with that being the case, with his consciousness in this world, it was still like a nightmare to him. As such, Chu Feng began to feel extremely uncomfortable.

Finally, Chu Feng regained consciousness. Right after he woke up, he immediately saw Xian Miaomiao and Lil Red.

"Chu Feng, you're finally awake again. I thought that you would continue to sleep for an entire year," After seeing that Chu Feng had awoken, Xian Miaomiao finally heaved a sigh of relief and began to joke with him.

"Great sir, I thought you were dead," As for Lil Red, it started to cry emotionally. However, there were only crying sounds and no tears. The little fellow was exaggerating.

“Miaomiao, you reached a breakthrough? Furthermore, you actually directly broke through to rank five Martial Emperor? Girl, you are truly extraordinary,” After waking up, Chu Feng was worried about Xian Miaomiao and Lil Red’s safety the most. Seeing that the two of them were both fine, Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief. After he discovered Xian Miaomiao’s current cultivation, he was overjoyed.

Xian Miaomiao had succeeded. In that case, the pain and suffering that he had endured was all worth it.

“I was only able to break through to rank five Martial Emperor because of your assistance. However, next time, do not try to show off by yourself. If I had come out of my closed-door training just a moment later, you would have been killed by that scoundrel old man,” Xian Miaomiao pointed to a nearby location.

“YinYang Immortal?” Chu Feng looked to the direction Xian Miaomiao was pointing to. Right away, overflowing killing intent filled his eyes. The reason for that was because Xian Miaomiao was pointing at the YinYang Immortal.

Even though the YinYang Immortal was bound by Xian Miaomiao’s martial technique, Chu Feng was still able to tell with a single glance that the person trapped in that web was none other than the YinYang Immortal.

“Heh. Chu Feng, it would seem that even though your Evil God Sword is very powerful, it possesses an enormous side effect too. If it wasn’t for Xian Miaomiao, even if you managed to survive, you would be unconscious for a long time. It would have been impossible for you to be able to regain consciousness this quickly,” The YinYang Immortal said with a beaming smile. Seemingly knowing that he would definitely be killed, he did not show any fear. Instead, he started to mock Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, go ahead and kill him. I’ve only kept him alive this long so that you can settle things with him personally,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Paa~~~”

Chu Feng stood up. While carrying the Evil God Sword in his right hand, he began to walk toward the YinYang Immortal.

The Evil God Sword possessed a demonic nature. It would give a backlash to its user. However, if Chu Feng didn't use its strength, it would not give him any backlash.

It was similar to the Heavenly Immortal Sword. The Heavenly Immortal Sword possessed an overwhelming righteous aura. Only by having that overwhelming righteous aura would Chu Feng be able to unleash the Heavenly Immortal Sword Techniques.

As for the Evil God Sword, its power was much more frightening than that of the Heavenly Immortal Sword. However, as long as Chu Feng didn't use its power, it would only be an ordinary weapon that would not cause him any harm.

It was because Chu Feng knew about that that he dared to hold the Evil God Sword again right after suffering from its backlash.

Truth be told, if one did not use the power of the Evil God Sword, the Evil God Sword was actually not frightening at all. Against the YinYang Immortal, the normal Evil God Sword would not be any threat.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell that the YinYang Immortal's power was sealed off, and his movements were restricted by Xian Miaomiao's ability. Not to mention the Evil God Sword, even if Chu Feng were to pick up a random scrap metal, he would still be able to, with his strength, easily behead the YinYang Immortal.

However, Chu Feng did not immediately kill the YinYang Immortal.

Instead, he pointed his Evil God Sword at the YinYang Immortal's dantian. Then, he asked, "Where did you bring Duan Jidao and Yin Gongfu to? Exactly what is the aim of your Dark Hall?"

"What? They were captured?" Hearing those words, the YinYang Immortal revealed a surprised expression.

"Don't play dumb with me. That was clearly the doing of your your Dark Hall," Chu Feng aimed his Evil God Sword at the YinYang Immortal.

"The Dark Hall is enormous. We possess countless people working at once. Even if it was done by our Dark Hall, I would not necessarily know about it."

“Chu Feng, you shouldn’t bother to threaten me with death. If I were truly afraid of death, I would not have joined the Dark Hall. Ever since I stepped onto the Dark Hall’s ship, I knew that what awaited me would be two paths; life or death.”

“I have only lived till this long because I was waiting for you to wake up. I have something that I wish to tell you,” The YinYang Immortal said.

“Speak away,” Chu Feng decided to not continue to ask anymore. He was also able to tell that the YinYang Immortal had already accepted death. Faced with someone like him, he would not be able to obtain any information through interrogation.

He could only hope that the YinYang Immortal would find his conscience and voluntarily give him useful information.

Chapter 1932 - Nefarious Sword

“I have said that you will become an enormous threat to our Dark Hall should you continue to live. However, I’ll tell you this: although you might be the greatest threat, you are no match for the Dark Hall. You wish to know who the master of the Dark Hall is? I’d urge you that it’s best you never know, for the day you know who it is shall be the day of your death. Hahahahaha!!!”

After he finished saying those words, the YinYang Immortal burst into frantic and extremely abnormal laughter.

“Puchi~~~”

At that moment, Chu Feng pierced his Evil God Sword into the YinYang Immortal’s dantian.

“You!!!” Being pierced by Chu Feng’s sword out of nowhere, not only did the YinYang Immortal stop laughing, he also looked at Chu Feng with amazement. He had not expected Chu Feng to act this soon.

“I know that you wish to kill yourself. However, your life and death is not something for you to decide. Even if you are to die, you will die by my hands,” As Chu Feng spoke, the Evil God Sword in his hand started to tremble. Then, a burst of boundless oppressive might entered the YinYang Immortal’s body and shattered all his internal organs.

Even though the YinYang Immortal's corpse appeared to be undamaged on the surface, he was actually utterly dead.

"Eggy, what do you think about the taste of this rank six Martial Emperor?" Chu Feng asked Eggy.

The reason why Chu Feng needed to personally kill the YinYang Immortal was all for Eggy's sake.

All those killed by Chu Feng would have their source energies absorbed by Eggy before their deaths.

However, when facing those that killed themselves through self denotation, and not by his hand, like those ten Dark Hall's experts Chu Feng had captured before, he was unable to have Eggy absorb their source energies before their deaths.

If the YinYang Immortal were to self-detonate, Chu Feng would not be able to have Eggy absorb his source energy.

As the YinYang Immortal's source energy was that of a rank six Martial Emperor, how could he possibly afford to waste it? Thus, he had to personally kill the YinYang Immortal so that Eggy could absorb his source energy.

"A rank six Martial Emperor's source energy is pretty good. Unfortunately, this Queen's cultivation still didn't manage to make any huge progress," Eggy said with her lips curled. $n((\mathcal{O}./v-.E-.l--b)(1)/n$

"There's actually still no progress?" Chu Feng was also startled to hear those words. Ever since Eggy woke back up, Chu Feng had killed many experts. Among them were many Martial Emperors.

All those killed by Chu Feng, regardless of whether he left them an intact corpse or not, would have their source energies absorbed and refined by Eggy before their deaths.

However, even though Eggy had refined the source energies of that many Martial Emperor-level experts, her cultivation had still made no progress.

Before, Chu Feng had thought the entire time that the amount of source energy that Eggy needed was enormous. The reason for that was because

Eggy was like him. The quantity of source energy she needed in order to reach a breakthrough in cultivation was extremely enormous.

However, Chu Feng felt that the YinYang Immortal's rank six Martial Emperor's source energy should be helpful toward Eggy's cultivation. After all, she had already refined the source energies of so many experts. Even if she didn't manage to make a breakthrough, they should have left her a good foundation to make a breakthrough with. Thus, with the addition of the YinYang Immortal's source energy, she should have reached a breakthrough by now.

Yet, it was actually useless. This meant that it was not an issue of there not being enough source energy. Instead, it was some other problem.

"It seems that it's useless. The seal your mother placed on me is truly too strong. I reckon it's that seal that has restricted my cultivation. I feel that my own body is not the reason why I need more source energy than others. Rather, it must be that seal. It is that spirit formation that sealed me that takes the greater amount of the source energies," Eggy said helplessly.

"How could it be like this?" Chu Feng also felt extremely shocked. He had never suspected that the seal on Eggy was capable of engulfing source energies.

"I reckon that it's because your mother is distrusting of me. That's why she deliberately used that spirit formation seal to limit my growth," Eggy smiled sweetly. With a very indifferent expression, she added, "However, it doesn't matter anymore. The speed at which you grow is extremely fast. Even if my cultivation is to progress somewhat, I will still not be able to provide with you anymore assistance."

"You already no longer need the protection of this Queen. From today onward, you shall be the one to protect this Queen," Eggy smiled very sweetly. It was so sweet that one would feel as if their heart would melt just by looking at her smile.

However, Chu Feng's heart was feeling extremely sour. Even though his mother had sealed Eggy for the sake of protecting him, he felt as if he had let Eggy down enormously.

'Eggy, rest assured. Sooner or later, I will remove that seal from you. I am already preparing for it. I'll definitely succeed.'

Chu Feng said those words from the bottom of his heart. He did not speak them out loud. The reason for that was because the seal on Eggy was truly too powerful. After all, it was his mother's technique. Chu Feng simply did not know what level of world spiritist his mother was.

Thus, Chu Feng did not have too great of a certainty that he would be able to undo Eggy's seal. Even though he was already making preparations to do so, he knew that it would be a very long process to actually undo Eggy's seal.

At the very least, the materials that he had gathered so far were greatly insufficient. He still needed to gather many, many more materials.

Xian Miaomiao gathered all of the possessions from the YinYang Immortal's corpse. Then, she walked up to Chu Feng and asked, "Chu Feng, why did you leave him an intact corpse? That man's death is well-justified. He should be dismembered into ten thousand pieces."

"If you are unable to do it yourself, this princess can help you hack him up."

"I am going to use his death to warn the people of the Dark Hall," Chu Feng said.

"So that's the case. I understand now," Xian Miaomiao was very intelligent. She already understood Chu Feng's intentions. Then, she opened her hand and handed several Cosmos Sacks to Chu Feng, "Here, they're all from the YinYang Immortal. It must be said that that fellow truly obtained a lot of treasures. As you're a world spiritist, these things are useful to you."

"It is all thanks to you that I was able to kill him. I would be embarrassed to accept all of them. How about this? Let's share them fifty-fifty," Chu Feng did not take the Cosmos Sacks.

"Fifty-fifty? Fifty-fifty your head."

"The majority of the things here are treasures for world spiritists. What use do I have for them? Furthermore, no matter what, I am still the Elf Kingdom's little princess. Did you think I would lack those things?"

"What I lack the most are the Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers. However, with your assistance, I have already found them. With these here that I'll be bringing back to refine, I might even be able to reach another breakthrough. It would not be unrealistic for me to become a rank six Martial Emperor," Xian

Miaomiao slapped at the pink Cosmos Sack on her waist with a beaming smile. The only things contained in that Cosmos Sack were Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers.

"Since that's the case, I'll accept them then," Chu Feng accepted the Cosmos Sacks and put them away. The YinYang Immortal possessed even more treasures than the Avaricious Immortal. They were truly very useful to Chu Feng.

"However, on a different subject, while the things for world spiritists might be useless for you, this should be useful, right?" As Chu Feng spoke, he picked up that Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade. He planned to hand the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade to Xian Miaomiao.

"No, no, no. I possess my own Imperial Armament, whereas you do not."

"The YinYang Immortal is now dead. As such, this Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade is a masterless weapon. It would be perfect for you to use it," Xian Miaomiao refused. In order to prevent Chu Feng from handing the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade to her, she pushed Chu Feng away with a soft martial power and prevented him from getting close to her.

Being pushed back by Xian Miaomiao's martial power, the Evil God Sword in Chu Feng's right hand happened to come into contact with the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade in his left hand.

"Buzz~~~"

The moment the Evil God Sword came into contact with the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade, an enormous suction power originated from within the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade.

That suction power was truly frightening. It was as if it was trying to suck away Chu Feng's soul. In panic, Chu Feng hurriedly released the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade in his left hand.

"Chu Feng, that sword, that sword!!!"

In the instant Chu Feng let go of the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade, Xian Miaomiao began to shout at him in astonishment. She was so shocked that she was unable to speak clearly.

Upon looking at it, Chu Feng was also extremely shocked. As an Imperial Armament, the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade should be indestructible. Yet, at that moment, it was dissolving into muddy water and being assimilated into the Evil God Sword.

It turned out that the frightening suction power was not actually being emitted by the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade itself. Rather, it was caused by the Evil God Sword. The Evil God Sword was currently devouring the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade.

Furthermore, the speed at which the Evil God Sword devoured the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade was extremely fast. In merely a short moment, the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade was completely devoured by the Evil God Sword.

The Evil God Sword's appearance remained completely unchanged. As for the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade, it had completely disappeared. It had been refined by the Evil God Sword.

Chapter 1933 - News From Far Away

"Why would this happen?"

Chu Feng was still holding onto the Evil God Sword. As he looked at the sword, the shock that Chu Feng felt increased even further.

As matters stood, Chu Feng was already certain that the Evil God Sword was most definitely not an Incomplete Imperial Armament, for its power was even more frightening than Imperial Armaments. That was something that Chu Feng had personally experienced when using the Evil God Sword to fight against the YinYang Immortal.

"Paa~~~"

"Clank~~~"

Right at that moment, Xian Miaomiao suddenly rushed over and swatted the Evil God Sword out of Chu Feng's hand.

"Miaomiao, what are you doing?" Chu Feng had a confused expression.

“Chu Feng, that sword is too nefarious. You cannot use it. While all of the other Demon Armaments were fake, that sword is a real Demon Armament. It was even capable of devouring an Imperial Armament. Sooner or later, it will also devour you completely,” Xian Miaomiao shouted loudly. She was worried for Chu Feng because she was also deeply frightened by the Evil God Sword.

“It’s alright. I was only using it as an ordinary weapon, and did not unleash any of the sword’s actual power. As such, it will not cause any harm to me,” As Chu Feng spoke, he proceeded to move toward the Evil God Sword to pick it up.

“That still won’t do! Aren’t you unable to see how dangerous it is?!” Xian Miaomiao pulled Chu Feng back.

“Miaomiao, I know that it’s very dangerous. However, it remains that it is my sword, that it is a weapon that has recognized me as its master,” Chu Feng said.

“But it is a sword capable of devouring its master; even if it has recognized you as its master, it is still extremely dangerous,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“The people of the world all did not dare to touch it because they feared how dangerous it was.”

“If I am to act the same way, how would I be any different from the others? If I am to do that, I will really not be qualified to be its master,” Chu Feng still picked up the Evil God Sword.

The danger of the Evil God Sword had completely surpassed Chu Feng’s imagination. The Evil God Sword was a Demon Armament that Chu Feng was still incapable of controlling.

However, it was precisely because it was a Demon Armament that Chu Feng became eager to win against it and dominate it.

In fact, Chu Feng even felt that only a Demon Armament like the Evil God Sword was qualified to be his weapon.

“There’s truly nothing that I can do about you. However, it’s still better that you do not use it before you have sufficient strength. You are not allowed to use it again before you reach Half Martial Ancestor,” Xian miaomiao warned.

“Okay, okay, okay. I’ll keep that in mind,” Faced with the stubborn Xian Miaomiao, Chu Feng could only put the Evil God Sword away with a laugh. He also knew that Xian Miaomiao was thinking for his sake.

In fact, he was even able to guess that it was most definitely because of Xian Miaomiao’s assistance that he was able to feel better in the nightmare. The reason why he knew that was because he had felt a trace of Xian Miaomiao’s aura in the energy that he had felt in his dream.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, a golden ray of light sudden flew over. The speed of that golden ray of light was so fast that it caught both Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao off guard.

By the time the two of them managed to react, the golden ray of light had already arrived before them. Furthermore, it was now slowly revolving around Chu Feng.

“Golden Flash Bird. Chu Feng, that’s a Golden Flash Bird! It should be here for you, no?” Xian Miaomiao was truly very knowledgeable. She actually recognized the Golden Flash Bird with a single glance.

“It should be,” Chu Feng knew that this golden flash bird must have been dispatched by the Compass Immortal to bring him news. Thus, he placed his finger on the Golden Flash Bird.

“Buzz~~~”

Once he did so, Chu Feng immediately received the information the Golden Flash Bird carried. Although they were only a couple short sentences, they were sufficient to allow a boulder weighing down on Chu Feng’s heart to fall away.

“The people of the Cyanwood Mountain are safe and sound. They were not attacked by the Dark Hall. Nangong Longjian and I will guard the Cyanwood Mountain for an extended period of time. Do not worry. If you’re planning to return to the Cyanwood Mountain, bring Longjian’s wife and daughter with you so that they can reunite there.”

“It’s great that nothing happened,” After receiving this information, Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief.

Furthermore, it seemed that Nangong Longjian and the Compass Immortal were both planning to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain for an extended period of time to protect it. Chu Feng was extremely thankful for that.

"It flew away. That thing is so fast that I can't catch it," Xian Miaomiao returned from the outside.

It turned out that the Golden Flash Bird had flown away right after passing on the information to Chu Feng. Xian Miaomiao had gone after it to catch it. Unfortunately, she was unable to catch it.

"Chu Feng, exactly what information did the Golden Flash Bird bring?" Xian Miaomiao asked curiously.

"Earlier, my friends were attacked by the Dark Hall. I was worried that something would happen to the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, I asked two seniors of mine to go and examine the situation at the Cyanwood Mountain."

"That Golden Flash Bird brought news from them that the Cyanwood Mountain is safe and sound," Chu Feng did not conceal anything.

"It's great that nothing happened. The Dark Hall is truly too hateful. We Ancient Era's Elves will definitely not let them get away," Xian Miaomiao said as she clenched her little fists. However, she soon looked toward the direction where the Golden Flash Bird disappeared to and said, "The Golden Flash Birds are truly powerful. It was actually able to disregard the pressure of this place."

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's expression immediately changed. Alarmed, he asked, "Miaomiao, could it be that we are still in the depths of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation?"

"That's right. I was worried about you, so I did not leave the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. Thus, Lil Red helped me find a safe place to wait for you to awaken," Xian Miaomiao said.

"Crap," Chu Feng started to tightly frown. Immediately after, he hurriedly walked over to the YinYang Immortal's corpse and put it away.

At the same time, he removed the YinYang Immortal's gown. He knew that the gown possessed the same usage as their Blood Devouring Armors, being

able to withstand the pressure of this place. That was why the people from the Dark Hall were able to enter this place as well.

Chu Feng placed the gown on Xian Miaomiao. Then, using world spirit techniques, he made the gown fit Xian Miaomiao perfectly. After the gown had completely covered Xian Miaomiao, Chu Feng turned to Lil Red and asked, "Lil Red, do you know the quickest path to leave this place?"

"I do. I know everything. I am most familiar with this place," Lil Red said complacently.

"Lead the way," Chu Feng said.

"Sure thing," Lil Red turned into a ray of red light and began to fly toward the horizon. Pulling Xian Miaomiao with him, Chu Feng began to closely follow Lil Red.

"Chu Feng, could it be that the effect of the Blood Devouring Armor is soon to disappear?" Xian Miaomiao was very smart. She was able to guess from how worried Chu Feng was.

"It's alright, there's still enough time," Chu Feng said with a smile. He did not wish for Xian Miaomiao to be worried too.

However, seeing Chu Feng acting in such a way, Xian Miaomiao started to bite her lips. She felt very upset in her heart.

If it was really fine as Chu Feng had said, he would not have been so anxious earlier, nor would he have had her wear the YinYang Immortal's gown.

Thus, she knew that the current situation was extremely dangerous. Although she would be fine, it was extremely dangerous for Chu Feng. As long as the Blood Devouring Armors reached their time limit, Chu Feng would be exposed to the pressure here, and would undoubtedly be killed.

Xian Miaomiao was feeling guilty and ashamed. Even though her perception was very strong, it was greatly inferior to Chu Feng's. She was unable to determine the time limit of the Blood Devouring Armors. That was why she had caused this disaster.

"Paa~~~"

Suddenly, Xian Miaomiao grabbed Chu Feng's hand and began to accelerate. With her other hand, she grabbed Lil Red and said to it, "Lil Red, give me directions, I'll fly."

"Righto," Lil Red nodded. Then, it said excitedly, "Take the left, take the left. Go right, go right. Yep, yep, yep. Just like this. Go straight, go straight." Lil Red was taking great pleasure in ordering Xian Miaomiao around. Evidently, Lil Red was not aware of the crisis.

"This girl," Seeing how serious Xian Miaomiao was, Chu Feng revealed a slight smile on his face.

While Xian Miaomiao might appear to be very carefree, weird and unserious, she was someone who could be relied on in a moment of crisis.

Chapter 1934 - Break Through The Seal

Xian Miaomiao moved through the Blood Devouring Killing Formation with a speed so fast that she looked like a ray of light.

In order to quickly leave this place, she had unleashed a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill-level movement martial skill.

That said, to use a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill for an extended period of time placed an enormous burden on her body. Right now, she was gasping for breath, and her complexion had turned pale. However, she was still moving forward persistently.

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard. The space around them started to tremble, and a boundless amount of atmospheric pressure burst forth from underneath the ground. It was like a volcanic eruption. However, it was much more ferocious than a volcanic eruption.

That atmospheric pressure affected even Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao. Suddenly, they were unable to steady their bodies.

"This!! What's happening?!" When Xian Miaomiao looked down, her expression immediately changed.

Thick smoke was surging down below. The earth was crumbling as enormous cracks thousands of meters wide began to spread on the ground. Those cracks were so deep that they led directly underground. Looking at them, one could only see endless darkness.

When they looked further, Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao discovered that this phenomenon was happening everywhere that they could see. It was as if the land of the entire Blood Devouring Killing Formation was subsiding and tearing apart.

“This is truly bad,” Compared to Xian Miaomiao, Chu Feng’s expression was even more uneasy.

“Chu Feng, what’s happening?” Xian Miaomiao asked Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

Chu Feng did not answer Xian Miaomiao. Instead, he suddenly waved his sleeve. Then, a layer of spirit power covered both of them.

Chu Feng sat in the middle of the spirit formation and took out several spirit formation treasures from his Cosmos Sack. Then, he began to move his hands in rapid succession. Runes and seals were borne of his hand movements.

They entered the treasures, and continued until the treasures were assimilated into the spirit formation. It was only then that Chu Feng stopped.

When everything stopped, Chu Feng, Xian Miaomiao and Lil Red all disappeared. They were hidden in the void itself.

What Chu Feng had set up was a concealing formation. Not only was it capable of concealing their bodies, it was also capable of completely concealing their auras.

“Chu Feng, could it be...” Seeing Chu Feng’s movements, Xian Miaomiao seemed to have thought of something.

“There’s good news and bad news.”

“The good news is that the formation seal on this place has been broken. Thus, the pressure of this place will also disappear alongside it. As such, I am safe.”

“The bad news is that because the formation seal has been broken, the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts that were sealed here are about to emerge,” Chu Feng said.

“Damn it! They managed to succeed. That damned Dark Hall!” Xian Miaomiao started to gnash her teeth in anger. After all, the release of the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts was not good news at all.

“Roar, roar, roar, roar, roar~~~~”

Right at this moment, roars began to sound from the cracks in the ground down below. Soon, many ferocious auras soared into the sky.

At that moment, black clouds filled the previously sunny and cloudless sky. The area was covered in pitch-black darkness. On the ground, other than the devastation that filled the region, only unceasing roars could be heard.

On the ground, huge monsters were making their way out of the enormous cracks that led underground.

They were enormous. Each and every one of them was hundreds of meters long. They were like small mountains.

They were extremely powerful. All of them gave off the auras of Martial Emperors. The weakest among them were rank one Martial Emperors. Of those that were within Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao’s line of sight, the strongest were rank five Martial Emperors.

They possessed extremely frightening appearances. Although their shapes were all different, they all seemed to possess formidable powers. Their crimson eyes were like crimson suns. Murderous intentions filled those eyes. It was as if they wanted to kill everything in their line of sight.

However... they would not kill their fellows. These were the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts, the ferocious beasts that had lived since the Ancient Era.

“Roar~~~”

The Ancient Era's ferocious beasts were truly wild. After they crawled out from underground, they began to cause destruction all over the place. It was as if they were venting the anger and resentment in their hearts.

With a smash of their enormous claws, a huge area of land before them would cave in. The ground that was already devastated became even more ruined after their destruction.

If these ferocious beasts were to arrive at locations where humans and others lived, the consequences would be unimaginable.

"This is extremely bad. Their numbers are greater than I expected."

Chu Feng surveyed the area below. His gaze grew more and more uneasy. Not only were the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts crawling out from the enormous cracks below, the cracks themselves were spreading outward.

Earlier, Chu Feng had wondered where the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts were sealed. Now, he had gotten his answer. It turned out that the entire central region of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation was filled with sealed Ancient Era's ferocious beasts.

Their number was simply innumerable. It was too frightening. If all of these ferocious beasts were released, it was likely even the Ancient Era's Elves would not be able to contain all of them. A calamity would soon befall the Holy Land of Martialism.

"Chu Feng, are you able to determine where we are? We need to go toward the direction we came from. The greatest number of our Ancient Era's Elf troops were stationed there," Xian Miaomiao said to Chu Feng.

Earlier, the only thing on their minds had been to get out of the central region of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation as quickly as possible. That was why they had had Lil Red lead the way. However, as the Blood Devouring Killing Formation itself had now been destroyed, the pressure was no longer present. As such, there was no need for them to fear the pressure anymore. Therefore, it would be fine for Chu Feng to lead the way now.

"Very well," Chu Feng did not hesitate. He hurriedly started to lead them in the direction of where they had come from.

Even though the situation was extremely bad, Chu Feng still had to protect himself and Xian Miaomiao. To quickly converge with the Ancient Era's Elves' experts would be the most optimal method.

After all, other than the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts, there were also experts from the Dark Hall here. While his concealing formation might be able to conceal them from the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts, it might not necessarily be able to conceal them from the Dark Hall's experts.

Chu Feng was giving directions, while Xian Miaomiao was the one doing the actual flying. For the sake of getting there sooner, Xian Miaomiao unleashed her Heaven Taboo Martial Skill movement technique once again. Their traveling speed became extremely fast.

"Clank~~~"

"Clank~~~"

"Clank~~~"

"Clank~~~"

After Xian Miaomiao had traveled for some time, ear-piercing tolling began to sound from ahead. After they heard that tolling, some of the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts that were running outward started to scream miserably.

From the direction where the tolling was coming from, many dazzling golden rays began to appear. The closer those golden rays came, the more dazzling they appeared. Before those golden rays, the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts retreated in fear and began to run back toward the central region.

"This is great, it's our Ancient Era's Elves," Seeing that scene, Xian Miaomiao was overjoyed, and began to accelerate.

Chu Feng saw that behind the golden rays were green armored soldiers. It was indeed the Ancient Era's Elves' army.

There were not many soldiers. From what Chu Feng could see, he could see that there were only about a thousand or so Ancient Era's Elves.

However, every tenth Ancient Era's Elf was holding a giant bell. Those giant bells were filled with an Ancient Era's aura. With every toll of the giant bell, a golden ray would appear.

"Is that the way Ancient Era's Elves restrain the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts? Truly, everything has a weakness."

Chu Feng was able to sense that although those giant golden bells were very ear-piercing, they did not pose any threat to martial cultivators. However, to those Ancient Era's ferocious beasts, they were deadly. If that hadn't been the case, those Ancient Era's ferocious beasts would not be that scared.

Furthermore, Chu Feng noticed that the Ancient Era's Elves were coming from all directions. It was as if they had formed a containment circle to seal off the entire Blood Devouring Killing Formation. At that moment, their containment circle was growing smaller. They should be sealing off the escape of the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts.

The below was written by Kindhearted Bee on 6-25-2015

PS:

This is for the brothers of the Asura Hall. However, I wish for all readers to have a look. This relates to the voting results.

Firstly, the Asura Hall is not limited to only the readers that entered the Asura Hall. The way I see it, all the readers that enjoy Martial God Asura are brothers of the Asura Hall. That said, I will be entering the main topic now.

Today is Thursday. However, I feel that the voting does not have to continue anymore. n--OvelbIn

The reason for that is because eighty-nine percent of the book review area's readers voted that I do not have to make up for the missed chapters.

As for my Wechat platform, ninety-three percent of the readers voted that I do not have to make up for the missed chapters.

[1. Bee was ~90 chapters behind due to his health problems and events where he releases a massive amount of chapters depending on what rank MGA gets on 17k every month.]

This overwhelming superiority is enough to show that everyone is wise and farsighted. Indeed, all you brothers are very smart.

Although not having to make up for missed chapters might appear to be great on me, I know that everyone knows that it is actually even more difficult for me to do.

If I am to not make up for the missed chapters, I will only have to make up for the remaining chapters. If I do not count the explosive releases every month based on the monthly tickets Martial God Asura receives, I will only have to release an average of thirty chapters a month. Oh how easy that would be.

[2. Bee removed the flower events and other additional chapter events because he was so far behind.]

However, if I do not need to make up for the missed chapters, then, when not counting the monthly explosive releases, I will have to write at least seventy chapters every month. Remember, that's every month. I truly cannot even afford to relax. In other words, each month I will have to write at least 150,000 characters. Remember, it's 150,000 characters.

However, everyone can rest assured. With this many brothers supporting me, I will definitely do my best. I have said it before, I was only able to continue writing because of your support. I am writing this book of mine for the sake of all you supporters.

I still remember the YY event where one of my readers managed to snatch the mic. At that time, the host asked him what he wished to ask me. He said that he had no questions and merely wanted to tell me that I do not have to care about what others say about me, that he will always support me.

I was truly moved when I heard those words. I was about to burst into tears. Actually... there are a lot of readers that tell me those things. Every day, when I open my messages, if ten percent of those messages are cursing me, then the other ninety percent are from my supporters.

To the readers that care about me: brothers, rest assured. I am not that weak. I was cursed at four years ago, and have continued to write while being cursed at. If you all are interested, you can listen to this story.

Four years ago, when my first book, War God Asura, just managed to obtain some achievements, I had people attack me. They said my writing was

extremely bad, said that my writing was trash. When I do not write enough chapters, people complained about my moral quality, my character. When I decided to charge a fee for my book, people cursed me for scamming money.

If they were truly my readers, I wouldn't mind if they cursed me. At the very least, that would mean that they liked my writing. That would mean that they, at the very least, acknowledged me. When my readers curse at me, I will not complain. That remains true even now.

However, I discovered at that time that that small portion of people that were cursing at me everyday with fake accounts were actually my fellow writers.

In fact, one even found me and demanded money from me. He said that if I didn't give him money, he'd curse my writing for being bad everyday so that no one would read it.

As I was a newcomer back then, it was inevitable that I would be puzzled by all this. Later on, I had a senior tell me that writing web novels is also not a Pure Land. If your performance is good and you receive the support of the readers, it will be inevitable for others to be jealous of you. Without you even knowing, you'll have offended others. You'll get used to it eventually. If you're good, you'll get popular. However, if others don't curse you, you will never get popular.

He told me two things:

Those who are popular will have a lot of scandals.

Those who are not envied by others are only mediocre.

I remembered those two sentences and continued to persist with my writing. However, I did not persist because of those two sentences. Rather, it was because of the readers that supported me. In other words, you all, the brothers of the Asura Hall.

When I finished writing my first book, it was accompanied by curses and scoldings. That being said, as the first book from a new writer, War God Asura's performance was most definitely dazzling.

When my second book, that is my current book, Martial God Asura, was serialized, that group of people that cursed me also appeared.

Right at the first ten chapters, there were people who said that my writing was inferior to War God Asura, that it would definitely fail.

When I wrote several hundred thousands of characters for Martial God Asura, there were people that said that my writing was growing worse and worse, that the more I wrote, the more trash it became, that it would definitely fail.

And now, I have written more than four million words for Martial God Asura. Yet, I am still seeing those comments everyday.

However, the clicks on Martial God Asura have now surpassed three hundred million, and there are several hundred thousand readers waiting for new releases of Martial God Asura everyday.

If you are to say that my writing is bad, I won't judge. Everyone likes different things. If you don't like something, I cannot force you to like it.

However, there are over a million readers that like Martial God Asura. As a writer, that is already enough for me.

However, if you are to say that Martial God Asura will fail, I can only say that there's a problem with your eyes.

As for those that say that there will be no one to read Martial God Asura in the future, I can only smile at that. The reason for that is because the actual answer will make them want to cry.

Well then, that story I wanted to tell everyone is done. I said all these things because I wanted the readers who are concerned about me to be at ease. I will not be crushed by those that are throwing rocks at me, for I became who I am today with rocks coming at me the entire way.

The reason why I can persist even with the rocks being thrown my way is because I have you all supporting me the entire time.

Today is Thursday. It is still not Sunday. However, I have released five chapters in succession. Those were five chapters I wrote after staying up late into the night. From last night all the way till six in the morning today.

This are my repayment to you brothers. I did that because I care for you all. I also thank you all for caring about me.

The number of people cursing me will not decrease.

The number of people who dislike Martial God Asura will not decrease.

However, everyone, please believe me. The performance of Martial God Asura will get better and better.

The reason for that is because I possess the best brothers with me. As for those, they are all from a single place, the Asura Hall!!!

Chapter 1935 - Confronting Enemies Together

‘The Ancient Era’s Elves are truly powerful,’ After seeing the Ancient Era’s Elves’ army, Chu Feng felt admiration from the bottom of his heart.

They should have been guarding this place for many years. In fact, it should have been several generations since they started guarding this place.

To guard this place for so long without the emergence of the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts would inevitably cause one to lower one’s guard. Yet, the Ancient Era’s Elves had not lowered their guard at all. From this, it could be seen how well-trained and disciplined the Ancient Era’s Elves were.

The Ancient Era’s Elves were like celestial soldiers that descended upon the mortal world to punish demons. Furthermore, these celestial soldiers were all composed of experts.

Chu Feng felt that, in the entire Holy Land of Martialism, the Ancient Era’s Elves should be the only power capable of doing this sort of righteous thing.

“Miaomiao, are you alright?”

At that moment, a blonde-haired old man that emitted airs of immortality arrived before Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao.

Although this Ancient Era’s Elf was not one of the Protectors, his aura was extremely powerful, and actually surpassed that of the YinYang Immortal. If Chu Feng guessed correctly, he should be a rank seven Martial Emperor.

That man was not one of the Ancient Era’s Elves who was guarding this place. Instead, he was Xian Miaomiao’s bodyguard. He was someone who would follow Xian Miaomiao everywhere. He had been hiding within the void the entire time. It was also the first time that Chu Feng was meeting him.

Due to the fact that only the younger generation were capable of entering the central region of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation, he had had no choice but to wait outside of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation regardless of how strong he might be.

“Uncle, I am fine. Merely, the current situation is very bad,” Xian Miaomiao said impatiently.

“Indeed, the situation is very bad. I never would’ve expected that the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts that had been sealed for so long would suddenly break through the spirit formation seal. The time is much sooner than His Majesty had anticipated,” In that moment, two more burly middle-aged men wearing green armor flew over to Xian Miaomiao and Chu Feng.

Although the two of them both had appearances of middle-aged burly men, they had actually lived for thousands of years. The two of them both possessed extremely powerful cultivations. Like the YinYang Immortal, they were both rank six Martial Emperors.

They were Ancient Era’s Elves tasked with guarding this place. However, Chu Feng felt that they should not be the only two rank six Martial Emperors tasked with guarding this place. With how enormous this Blood Devouring Killing Formation was, and the fact that there were Ancient Era’s Elves stationed all around it, the number of experts that were stationed here should be numerous.

After seeing Xian Miaomiao, several more of the Ancient Era’s Elves flew over. Even though their cultivations were all at different levels, the weakest among them were rank four Martial Emperors; they were all extremely powerful individuals.

It was in that moment, that Chu Feng finally realized why the Ancient Era’s Elves were the strongest power in the Holy Land of Martialism. It turned out that their forces were not only limited to the Four Grand Elders and the Eight Protectors; they possessed many more peak experts. Merely, those experts were tasked with important responsibilities.

“However, do not worry, Your Highness. Although His Majesty just transferred some of the troops stationed here, those that remain are sufficient to handle the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts. At the moment when the Blood Devouring Killing Formation was destroyed, we immediately sealed this entire region. No matter how numerous the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts might be, not a

single one of them will be able to escape,” The other middle-aged burly man said.

“No, it’s not that simple. You absolutely cannot lower your guard,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Your Highness, could it be that you know something?” Hearing this Xian Miaomiao’s bodyguard and the two middle-aged burly men looked to one another. They seemed to have realized something.

“Allow me to explain,” Chu Feng stepped forward and told them about the Dark Hall.

“So it’s actually the Dark Hall that did this. How did they know that the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts were sealed here?” After hearing about what had happened, the Ancient Era’s Elves’ experts were all extremely shocked.

It would be one thing if it was the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts breaking through the seal themselves. However, if it was done by the people from the Dark Hall, the situation would be much more complicated, and much more dangerous.

Suddenly, Xiao Miaomiao’s bodyguard said to Chu Feng, “Little friend Chu Feng, I’ll have to trouble you with one thing. Please take Miaomiao back to our Elf Kingdom safely,”

“Uncle, you’re not returning with me?” Xian Miaomiao asked.

“Miaomiao, my duty is to protect you. However, all of our Ancient Era’s Elves here might encounter fatal danger. I cannot disregard them. This time around, I’m afraid that I will not be able to be by your side to protect you,” The old man said with a smile on his face. However, self blame was evident in his eyes.

He was blaming himself for being unable to protect Xian Miaomiao. However, he knew what was more important.

If the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts were to escape, countless living things in the Holy Land of Martialism would suffer a calamity. In this sort of situation, he had to choose to stay here and suppress the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts with all his strength.

“If uncle is not leaving, I am also not leaving. Not only am I an Ancient Era’s Elf, I am also the Elf Princess. I am going to confront these enemies together with you all, and eliminate the Dark Hall.”

Xian Miaomiao said those words while patting her chest. Even though the situation right now was very bad, excitement filled Xian Miaomiao’s face. She had the appearance of a newborn calf that was not afraid of a tiger.

“Miaomiao, this is not the time to act headstrong,” Hearing those words, her bodyguard was immediately made anxious.

“That’s right, Your Highness, it’s better that you leave. This place is too dangerous,” The other Ancient Era’s Elves’ experts also started to panic. The reason for that was because Xian Miaomiao could be said to be the greatest treasure of their Ancient Era’s Elves. While they could lose everything else, they absolutely could not lose Xian Miaomiao.

“Uncle, you know my temperament. I said that I’m staying, so I’m staying. Right now, even if you left, I would still stay. I must properly teach those scoundrels of the Dark Hall a lesson. They are truly too hateful,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“But, if you stay, little friend Chu Feng will also not leave. You cannot involve little friend Chu Feng in this,” The old man looked to Chu Feng.

“Actually, I never planned to leave. The reason for that is because there is already an enormous hatred and grudge of blood between the Dark Hall and I,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

What Chu Feng said was what he really thought. If the numerous Ancient Era’s Elves’ experts were not here, he would definitely choose to escape. He was not someone who would attempt to strike a stone with an egg.

However, the current situation was different. All of these Ancient Era’s Elves’ experts were staying here to fight to protect the safety of the Holy Land of Martialism. As such, how could Chu Feng possibly escape by himself?

“Haha, Uncle, there’s nothing you can do now, right?” Xian Miaomiao laughed. Then, she flew over to a golden bell and struck it hard.

"I must also help out," After Chu Feng said those words, he also ran over to help strike the bell. The reason for that was because only the sound of those bells was capable of deterring the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts.

"Milord, this..." The Ancient Era's Elves' experts were at a loss as to what to do. They all looked to the blonde old man.

"Although you all might not know Miaomiao's temperament well, I know it very well."

"Since she is determined, no one will be able to take her away. If we insist on taking her away, she will even threaten you with her own life," The old man said helplessly.

"Ah?" The Ancient Era's Elves' experts all opened their mouths wide in shock. At that moment, they started to panic even more.

"Think of a way to transfer all of the experts that are rank four Martial Emperor and above over here. Gather our strongest forces to protect Her Highness the Princess and little friend Chu Feng," The old man said.

"Yes!" After receiving that order, the experts all scattered.

Later on, more and more Ancient Era's Elves' experts began to gather in that location.

Chu Feng noticed this happening. He knew that this was a measure the Ancient Era's Elves were taking in order to protect Xian Miaomiao.

Merely, when there were several tens of rank five Martial Emperors and over a dozen rank six Martial Emperors gathered there with them, Chu Feng was unable to help himself from being astonished.

Furthermore, this was the strength of the troops stationed here after troops had already been transferred to other places by the Elf King. If those troops had not been transferred away, how many experts would be stationed here?

If all of the Ancient Era's Elves' military strength were to be gathered here, how powerful would they be? The strength of the Ancient Era's Elves was truly enormous. It was so enormous that it was simply beyond measure.

Not to mention the Four Great Imperial Clans, it was likely even the strongest human powers, the Three Palaces, would be greatly inferior to the Ancient Era's Elves.

At that moment, even Her Lady Queen started to commend the Ancient Era's Elves' strength. "The Ancient Era's Elves are quite powerful. With their strength, they are fully deserving of being declared as the strongest in the Holy Land of Martialism. It is no wonder that the Dark Hall fears them."

"Yet, there are actually humans that think that the Three Palaces are the strongest powers in the Holy Land of Martialism. It could only be said that they are simply too ignorant,"

"Mn, right now, the only ones capable of and willing to contend with the Dark Hall would be the Ancient Era's Elves."

"Before all this, I truly never imagined that the Ancient Era's Elves would be the ones that would protect the Holy Land of Martialism," Chu Feng was also gasping with admiration.

"Merely, Chu Feng, it is clear that the Dark Hall has done all this with a plan in mind. The YinYang Immortal was merely one of their many experts. Even though there are many Ancient Era's Elves' experts guarding this place, it does not mean that they will have much of a chance at victory."

"Do you really plan to stay here and fight till the end?" Her Lady Queen was worried about Chu Feng's safety.

Chapter 1936 - The Dangerous Woman

"Humans have the highest population of all living beings in the Holy Land of Martialism. If the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts are released, the humans will suffer the greatest casualties."

"The Ancient Era's Elves are totally capable of not doing anything, or withdrawing from this place after learning that people from the Dark Hall are here. However, they have not done so."

"For these Ancient Era's Elves, I am truly unable to abandon them and escape by myself," As Chu Feng said those words, he took a glance at Xian Miaomiao who was putting great effort into striking the bell. He added, "It would be even more impossible for me to abandon Miaomiao."

“Since that’s the case, then you can let this Queen out. Even though this Queen’s strength is greatly inferior to yours right now, I am still capable of being some help,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Milady Queen, the thing that I am unable to do the most is put you in danger. With the situation like it is, do you think I will possibly allow you to come out?” Chu Feng said.

“Hey hey hey, if you are to die, I will not be able to live anymore either. Do not forget that I am sealed in your body, and that our lives are linked together.”

“For you to put yourself in danger is equivalent to you putting this Queen in danger. Thus, do not bother with those superfluous words and release this Queen,” Her Lady Queen said.

“That still won’t do,” Chu Feng refused decisively. There was something that Chu Feng did not tell Eggy. Right now, he was capable of killing himself and letting Eggy survive in a moment of crisis.

Merely, that was something that he could not tell her, for if he were to tell her, he feared that, with Her Lady Queen’s temperament, she would become angry with him.

.....

The Ancient Era’s Elves’ army continued onward. Their troops moved from the outer perimeter into the inner perimeter and continued to advance further. They had contained all of the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts in the Blood Devouring Killing Formation’s central region.

However, this was not the end. The Ancient Era’s Elves were still pushing further inward. They were planning to firmly contain the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts. Then, they would be able to kill all of them.

So far not a single Ancient Era’s ferocious beast had managed to escape.

Regardless of what the cultivation of the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts might be, they were still fleeing in terror.

Seeing that, not only did the Ancient Era’s Elves not feel any exhaustion, their spirits instead soared even further. Their fighting spirit and morale were extremely high.

“Eggy, I keep feeling that something’s wrong,” Just then, when the Ancient Era’s Elves were cheering excitedly, when they were planning to kill all of the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts, Chu Feng was feeling uneasy.

“Indeed, this is fishy. The Dark Hall clearly came prepared. Thus, why would they allow the Ancient Era’s Elves to contain the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts without interfering?” Her Lady Queen also realized that the situation was amiss.

The reason for that was because the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts were simply unable to contend against the Ancient Era’s Elves. Yet, not a single person from the Dark Hall had been seen. Thus, this battle had become a one-sided battle.

However, all of this only showed that the situation was abnormal. After all, no matter how one looked at it, this battle had truly been won too easily.

It was precisely because it had been won so easily that one would feel uneasy.

Chu Feng knew that it was not only him and Eggy that felt the situation to be bad. Many of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ experts were feeling the same way.

This could be seen through how they were surveying their surroundings and did not have smiles on their faces even though victory was right before their eyes.

However, even though they felt that the situation was amiss, there was nothing they could do other than continue with the plan.

“Woosh, swoosh, clank, clank~~~”

Suddenly many shackles appeared out of thin air. Like dragons, they traveled through the sky.

Those chains were ten meters thick, with a length that could connect the sky to the earth. At this moment, from all directions, enormous chains were densely packed in the air. As the chains interweaved with one another, they began to form an inescapable net that would seal all of the Ancient Era’s Elves inside.

“Clank, clank, clank, clank, clank~~~”

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

Seeing that the situation was bad, the Ancient Era’s Elves began to unleash attacks at the chains. However, regardless of how powerful they were, regardless of what sorts of attacks they used, the Ancient Era’s Elves were actually unable to do anything to those chains.

Those chains were actually indestructible.

“Quickly, escape! Get out of here! We cannot be trapped in here!”

Seeing that the situation was bad, the Ancient Era’s Elves’ experts began to order their troops to give up on surrounding and killing the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts to protect their own lives first.

The reason for that was because those chains contained a special power capable of causing the Ancient Era’s Elves’ golden bells to lose their effectiveness.

As matters stood, they were no longer capable of containing the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts. As such, their only option was to escape.

Right after the order to escape was given, several experts arrived before Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao. With their fastest speed, they brought Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao out of the chains’ encirclement.

At that moment, the other Ancient Era’s Elves were all frantically trying to escape. However, the speed of the chains was simply too fast. In the blink of an eye, they were completely covered by the chains. At least one tenth of the Ancient Era’s Elves were unable to escape in time.

“Ahhh~~~~~”

“Noo~~~~~”

In that moment, the Ancient Era’s Elves’ miserable screams and the roars of the ferocious beasts began to sound from within the chains. Even the sound of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ bodies being torn apart could be heard.

“Damn it! Damn it!!!”

“Noo! This can’t be happening, this can’t be happening!!!”

At this moment, there were Ancient Era's Elves that were gnashing their teeth in anger, and there were also Ancient Era's Elves that were muttering with tearful voices. Some even rushed toward the chains to attack them.

After all, the elves that were being torn apart by the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts on the other side of the chains were their clansmen.

However, the majority of the Ancient Era's Elves were solemnly surveying their surroundings.

They all knew that this was a trap left by the Dark Hall, and that they had fallen for that trap.

“Get the hell out here!!!”

At that moment, that blonde old rank seven Martial Emperor that had taken command of the army shouted angrily at the sky above.

Once his voice sounded, space itself started to violently tremble.

He seemed to have sensed that there was someone there.

“Hehe...”

Sure enough, a strange laugh sounded from the direction where the blonde old man had shouted.

Then, that region of space started to distort. Then, over a hundred figures appeared.

They were all people from the Dark Hall. Each and every one of them possessed extremely powerful cultivations. The weakest among them were rank four Martial Emperors. However, at this moment, three people among them caught the most attention.

Those three people were the most dangerous existences among the Dark Hall's crowd.

The person standing on the right was a woman, a very beautiful and alluring woman.

She was wearing a very revealing outfit. Although her black skirt was not short, it was open on one side. Even without her moving her legs, one could see her fair, lustrous and beautiful leg from the split on the side of her skirt.

It was beautiful, truly beautiful. Even though Chu Feng had seen countless women, he felt that woman's leg to be the most beautiful leg he had seen. If her legs were any longer or any shorter, they would give off a completely different sensation. Yet, her legs were just the right length; they were simply perfect.

Not only was her beautiful leg exposed, her shoulders were also exposed. With her supple black hair scattered over her fair and beautiful shoulders, she truly looked charming.

That woman's figure was exceptionally beautiful. However, her face was not at all inferior to her perfect curves.

She possessed a standard oval face with a high nose-bridge and ample and captivating lips. They looked like nothing less than tasty fruit. When one looked at them, one would feel the urge to bite them.

However, the most captivating aspect of this woman were her eyes. She possessed a pair of walnut-sized eyes and long, black eyelashes. Her eyes greatly resembled the eyes of foxes. Yet, there were some differences.

More precisely, her eyes looked more like the eyes of an alluring female spirit. Even though they were extremely charming, one would feel enormous danger when looking at them.

Chapter 1937 - The Dark Hall's Hall Master

Dangerous, it was truly very dangerous. Chu Feng was unable to see through the age of that alluring woman, nor was he able to see through her cultivation. However, with a single glance, he was able to sense the incomparably malicious and nefarious aura that she emitted.

This was different from Eggy. Although Her Lady Queen also emitted a nefarious aura, it was only something that one could sense when Her Lady Queen was angered. In normal times, Her Lady Queen was only a mischievous little beauty.

As for that woman, she was different. One could sense how dangerous she was with a single glance. She was extremely dangerous.

However, that dangerous aura she emitted caused her beauty and her figure to become even more alluring.

The reason for that was because people would always feel that what they could not obtain was the best. For a woman like her, who would dare to say that they would be able to obtain her? Who would dare to approach her?

Not to mention the others, even Chu Feng felt that way after seeing that woman.

Chu Feng felt that a woman like her would be destined to not have any relationship with him. After all, it was determined that she would be Chu Feng's enemy the moment she stood alongside the people of the Dark Hall.

"World Devastator Immortal, you... you're actually also working for the Dark Hall?"

At that moment, the blonde-haired old man uttered those words in an extremely astonished voice. Disbelief was present in both his gaze and the tone of his voice.

"World Devastator Immortal?"

After hearing what the blonde-haired old man said, the rest of the Ancient Era's Elves present all turned their gazes to that World Devastator Immortal. Chu Feng was also no exception.

As for the World Devastator Immortal that the blonde-haired old man spoke of, he was the person standing to the left of the three people that led the Dark Hall's crowd.

He was a man, a very handsome man. It could be said that he was the man with the most perfect appearance of all the men that Chu Feng had seen so far.

He was someone that could cause countless women to faint with merely his face.

However, that man, like that woman, also emitted a sinister aura that made others feel that he was very dangerous.

Furthermore, like that woman, Chu Feng was unable to see through that man's cultivation or age.

However, Chu Feng had heard of the World Devastator Immortal before.

The World Devastator Immortal was ranked second among the Holy Land of Martialism's Ten Immortals.

Furthermore, he was a Divine Body. Reportedly, when he was born, a doomsday-like abnormal sign appeared, and it looked as if the entire world would perish. That was why people named him the World Devastator Immortal.

Before the World Devastator Immortal, not to mention the Avaricious Immortal, even the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal would be not be able to compare to him. They were all greatly inferior to him.

Not only was the World Devastator Immortal one of the strongest world spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism, he was also one of the strongest martial cultivators in the Holy Land of Martialism.

"Since you've already seen me, why bother asking?" The World Devastator Immortal said.

Chu Feng was immediately startled by his voice. This extremely, unbelievably handsome man, this World Devastator Immortal whose fame had reached every corner of the Holy Land of Martialism, was actually a sissy.

That's right. His voice was very high pitched, like that of a woman. However, it only resembled a female's voice, and was not an actual female's voice. It was as if an eunuch was speaking. Hearing that voice, one would feel extremely uncomfortable.

[1. Chinese people are not very PC at all. Then again, eunuchs are very commonly seen in Chinese historical TV shows. They generally have high pitched voices and will always extend their pinkies. In history, people would send their children to become eunuchs for the king/emperor so that they could

have a better life (generally). Some eunuchs gained so much power that they were basically the de facto ruler of China at certain points.]

“This is bad. Why would the World Devastator Immortal be working for the Dark Hall?” At that moment, many of the Ancient Era’s Elves revealed ugly expressions. The blonde-haired old man also had that same expression.

After all, the World Devastator Immortal was extremely powerful. Even if the Dark Hall did not have that many people here, the World Devastator Immortal himself would already make the situation extremely bad for them.

At the moment when the Ancient Era’s Elves were alarmed by the World Devastator Immortal, Chu Feng was paying close attention to the man standing between the World Devastator Immortal and that sinister woman.

That man wore a black cloak and a mask. His long blue hair actually reached his feet. On top of his head was a headdress with the character ‘Ying’ on it. Other than that, his outfit was practically the same as the rest of the Dark Hall’s experts.

However, Chu Feng knew that this person was the most dangerous among the three people. Even that woman that emitted a nefarious aura all around and the renowned World Devastator Immortal were unable to compare to him.

If Chu Feng’s guess was correct, that man should be the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

Right at that moment, that blue-haired man slowly said, “The Ancient Era’s Elves truly possess a well-deserved reputation. You are all very well trained. Your display has surpassed my imagination. You all are truly excellent.”

“Today, I wish to thank all of you Ancient Era’s Elves for helping me. If it hadn’t been for you all, it would be difficult for us to capture all of those Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts.”

“Bastard, you actually dared to exploit us!” Hearing those words, the Ancient Era’s Elves were enraged. Several of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ experts flew toward that blue-haired man to attack him.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

However, before they could even approach the blue-haired man, their bodies all exploded. They turned into blood that sprinkled onto the ground.

They had been killed. However, no one had done anything. It was as if there was no sign of anyone causing their deaths at all, as if they had died from the explosions of their own bodies.

However, everyone knew that they had been killed. They should have been killed by that blue-haired man.

After killing many of the Ancient Era's Elves' experts without even lifting a finger, the blue-haired man said indifferently, "The only person among your Ancient Era's Elves who is capable of fighting against me is your Elf King."

"Could it be that you are that Dark Hall's Hall Master?" The blonde-haired old man asked.

"Precisely," The man nodded.

"Boom~~~"

Right after that man verified his status, the blonde-haired old man's body suddenly let out a loud explosion. Then, green gaseous flames began to emit from his body.

With a flip of his palm, a curved green blade appeared in his hand. Once that curved blade appeared, the weather changed as black clouds and thunder filled the sky.

Imperial Armament. Not only did the blonde-haired old man reveal his Imperial Armament, he had also unleashed the special power of the Ancient Era's Elves' bloodline. Otherwise, it would be impossible for his aura to be this imposing. n--OvelbIn

At that moment, not to mention the people from the Dark Hall, even Chu Feng felt enormous pressure from the blonde-haired old man.

"You wish to fight against me with only this bit of strength?"

However, faced with the blonde-haired old man's imposing aura, that Dark Hall's Hall Master only laughed. Contempt filled his laughter.

“How would I know if I don’t try?” As the blonde-haired old man spoke, another explosion sounded. He had charged forth.

He simply did not look like an Ancient Era’s Elf. Instead, it was like a continuous mountain range was flying toward the Dark Hall’s Hall Master to attack him.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at the moment when the blonde-haired old man’s Imperial Armament was about to reach the Dark Hall’s Hall Master, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master suddenly extended his finger.

His finger collided with the Imperial Armaments’ curved blade edge. As they collided, the old man’s curved blade was like an elephant in a quagmire. He was unable to unleash his strength. He had been bound.

“Snap~”

At that moment, Chu Feng was clenching his fist tightly. This was the first time that Chu Feng was clenching his fist like this out of nervousness.

The Dark Hall’s Hall Master was truly too powerful. No matter how strong the blonde-haired old man might be, he would not be a match for the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

Yet, at that moment, Chu Feng deeply wished for the blonde-haired old man to win. The reason for that was because only by him winning would Chu Feng and the others have a chance at surviving. If the blonde-haired old man was defeated, Chu Feng and the others would undoubtedly be killed.

The Dark Hall’s Hall Master. No one had expected that the Dark Hall’s movements this time around would bring about the appearance of such a character.

They were truly prepared beforehand.

Chapter 1938 - Same Bloodline?

After blocking the blonde old man’s attack, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master said, “Old fool, did you know that your rude actions would cause all of your Ancient Era’s Elves to be killed alongside you?”

“What did you say?” The blonde old man was confused.

“Zzzzzzzzz~”

Right at that moment, lightning flashed through the eyes of the Dark Hall’s Hall Master. Then, a thick bolt of lightning, like a dragon, surged out of that Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

After that lightning appeared, it began to extend rapidly. Like a sharp blade, it pierced through many of the Ancient Era’s Elves.

Everything happened too quickly. Other than Chu Feng and a few of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ experts, the rest of the Ancient Era’s Elves were all struck by that bolt of lightning.

All those that were struck by the lightning were killed on the spot without a corpse remaining. They were killed so quickly that they did not even have the time to scream before their deaths.

In merely an instant, thousands of Ancient Era’s Elves were killed.

At this moment when thousands of Ancient Era’s Elves had been killed by the Dark Hall’s Hall Master, Chu Feng’s expression took a huge change. He revealed an extremely shocked gaze. He looked to that Dark Hall’s Hall Master with an expression of disbelief.

“Nooo!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Just then, the blonde-haired old man let out a sorrowful and heartbroken roar. Then, overwhelming anger and killing intent surged forth from within his body.

“Woosh~”

With the sudden explosion of power, the curved blade in his hand managed to bypass the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s finger and thrust towards his dantian.

“Zzzzzzzzz~”

Right at the moment when the curved blade of his Imperial Armament was about to reach his dantian, lightning surged from within the Dark Hall Hall Master’s body.

Not only did that lightning block the blonde-haired old man's attack, it also revolved around the Dark Hall's Hall Master and formed an armor of lightning that covered his entire body.

At that moment, it was not only Chu Feng who felt enormously shocked. Even Xian Miaomiao was feeling the same sort of shock. She involuntarily looked to Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because that Dark Hall Hall Master's Thunder Armor was exactly the same as Chu Feng's Thunder Armor.

Not only that, the lightning that he unleashed earlier possessed many different colors. Those colors were actually exactly the same as the colors of the lightning that Chu Feng possessed.

All of this meant one thing. That, in the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng was not the only person that possessed the power of the enormous lightning beasts, not the only person that possessed that powerful Inherited Bloodline.

This Dark Hall's Hall Master before them was also a possessor of the enormous lightning beasts.

He... was someone who possessed the same Inherited Bloodline as Chu Feng.

"Haha, Chu Feng, I deliberately revealed my Thunder Armor to you so that I could see your current expression."

That Dark Hall's Hall Master looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile. From his gaze, Chu Feng could tell that he was ridiculing him. n.(O(-v).e--L--b).l//n

"As for you, I can easily kill you even without using my Thunder Armor," The Dark Hall's Hall Master suddenly looked to the blonde old man. Then, suddenly, he thrust his hand forward like a sharp blade. "Puu," his hand pierced through the blonde old man's dantian.

One must know that the blonde old man was wearing special clothing that possessed an extremely powerful defense. Yet, before the Dark Hall's Hall Master, it was unable to withstand a single blow.

“Scram! Someone as weak as you actually dared to attack me?” Then, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master waved his sleeve and threw the blonde old man to Chu Feng.

“Paa~~~”

Chu Feng extended his hand to catch the blond old man.

“Uncle.”

“Milord.”

At that moment, the surviving Ancient Era’s Elves all hurriedly ran over to the blond old man’s side. One of the experts nervously received the blonde old man from Chu Feng.

“Who are you?” Chu Feng raised his head up and looked to the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

“Who am I? That’s not important. What’s important is that I am the same as you. We both possess the same sort of power,” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master said.

Right at that moment, that nefarious woman suddenly said, “It’s about time, we can leave now.”

“Mn, let’s go then,” The Dark Hall’s Hall master nodded and began to turn around to leave.

“Wait, exactly who are you? How did you get here?” Chu Feng shouted.

However, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master simply ignored Chu Feng. He raised his palms toward the chains that sealed off the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts in midair. Then, the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts began to gradually disappear. They were being pulled into the void.

Not only were they planning to leave, they were going to take the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts with them.

“Bastard! Answer me! Exactly what is your intention in capturing those Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts?! Exactly what is your aim?!” Chu Feng grew anxious. He soared into the sky and flew toward the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

The reason for that was because, to Chu Feng, that man was not only the Dark Hall's Hall Master; he was also someone who possessed the same Inherited Bloodline as him.

However, before Chu Feng could approach him, the World Devastator Immortal suddenly shouted, "Scram." Then, Chu Feng felt a very powerful yet invisible energy appear out of nowhere. It smashed ruthlessly into his chest and knocked Chu Feng into the ground from the sky.

Not only did the impulse of Chu Feng's collision create an enormous crater in the ground, it also caused Chu Feng to vomit out a mouthful of blood onto his Blood Devouring Armor.

"Chu Feng, you are truly unqualified to fight against me right now. You... are too weak. You are so weak that... you are unqualified to possess the power that you have."

"However, this cannot be blamed on you. After all, a place like the Holy Land of Martialism is filled with trash. Regardless of how rubbish your talent might be, you will still be a genius here."

"In such a place, it is inevitable that someone like you will become conceited and arrogant. Naturally, it would be difficult for you to make progress."

"However... I can help you. I'll let you experience pain. Perhaps, with extreme pain and suffering, you might be able to unleash new potential."

"However, the precondition for that would be that these people present have sufficient weight in your heart," After the Dark Hall's Hall Master finished saying those words to Chu Feng, he looked to the World Devastator Immortal and said, "World Devastator, you should know what to do. However, you must not kill him. This trash must be left for me to personally kill."

"Lord Hall Master, please rest assured. This World Devastator will definitely accomplish this task," The World Devastator Immortal, one of the most powerful World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism, actually bowed respectfully to the Dark Hall's Hall Master.

"Mn," The Dark Hall's Hall Master nodded in satisfaction. Then, he planned to leave.

“Wait, don’t go! Tell me how you managed to get here! Why are you doing all this?!” Chu Feng shouted again. The fact that the Dark Hall’s Hall Master possessed the same sort of power as him meant that it was very possible for him to be Chu Feng’s clansman from the Outer World.

However, as someone from the Outer World, why would he run to this place? Why would he, someone who was high and above, do such a thing? Chu Feng did not understand.

“Chu Feng, don’t be anxious. We will meet again. However, you should prepare yourself. For the next time we meet, I will make you suffer even more miserably.”

“Hahahaha...” After that man finished saying those words to Chu Feng, he burst into loud laughter.

While his laughter continued, he and the various experts of the Dark Hall stepped into the void.

They were gone. Other than the World Devastator Immortal, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master, that nefarious woman, and all the other experts of the Dark Hall had all left.

However, that laughter was still present. It was still echoing...

After that laughter died out, in this region, other than the Blood Devouring Killing Formation that had become useless and the devastation that filled this area, only Chu Feng, a few Ancient Era’s Elves and that World Devastator Immortal remained.

Chapter 1939 - Torment

“Exceptional genius, an era’s demon level genius, haha...”

The World Devastator Immortal looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile. His gaze was filled with mockery.

“Chu Feng, not only are you a pile of dog shit in the eyes of the Hall Master, you are also a pile of dog shit in my eyes,” The World Devastator Immortal said as he looked to Chu Feng.

“World Devastator, exactly what is it that you’re planning to do?” The blonde old man shouted. The reason for that was because the World Devastator Immortal’s oppressive might had enveloped them. His oppressive might caused them to feel extremely uneasy.

“What am I planning to do? I’m going to have you all die here,” The World Devastator Immortal smiled strangely. Then, he turned to the empty space next to him and made a grabbing motion. Instantly, the martial power within that space immediately entered his palm.

Then, he spread open his palm and pushed it lightly toward the space before him. As the martial power scattered, nine golden-bright and dazzling daggers formed. They began to float in midair.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the World Devastator Immortal pointed below, and one of the nine daggers flew downward. It was aimed at an Ancient Era’s Elf’s dantian.

The speed of that dagger was extremely slow. It was so slow that it was even slower than the normal speed at which an object would fall from above.

That sort of speed was something that Chu Feng and the others, with their cultivations, should be able to easily dodge.

However, the World Devastator Immortal’s oppressive might had not only enveloped them, it had also restricted their movements. As such, they could only watch as the dagger fell from above.

“Putt~~~”

Finally, that dagger pierced into that Ancient Era’s Elf’s dantian. As blood spilled from his dantian, that Ancient Era’s Elf clenched his teeth tightly and did not even utter a single scream of pain.

“Quite a good endurance you have there. I shall see how long you can endure.”

The World Devastator Immortal smiled coldly. Then, he lightly revolved his finger. Following his finger, that dagger actually began to spin around while still pierced into that Ancient Era’s Elf’s dantian.

“Ahh~~~~”

Being tormented in such a manner by the World Devastator Immortal, that Ancient Era’s Elf was finally unable to endure it anymore, and began to scream in miserable pain.

The pain that he was feeling was most definitely not limited to having a dagger pierced through him and spinning around in his wound. Else, his veins would not be bulging due to the pain, and his complexion would not have turned deathly pale.

“That’s more like it. What I want is precisely for you to scream. Only after screaming are you allowed to die,” Seeing that Ancient Era’s Elf screaming in miserable pain, the World Devastator Immortal smiled in satisfaction. Then, with a hook of his finger, ‘bang,’ that Ancient Era’s Elf exploded.

“Noo!!!”

At that moment, Xian Miaomiao and the other Ancient Era’s Elves all shouted hysterically. Their voices were filled with anger and irreconciliation.

They, the Ancient Era’s Elves, were existences that stood at the top of the Holy Land of Martialism. Yet, right now, they were like fishes on a chopping block. They were unable to do anything even when one of their clansmen was being tortured and killed before their very eyes. To them, this was an intolerable torment.

“If you dare, then come at me. Come, kill me. Don’t harm them. Come, come kill me!” Chu Feng shouted angrily.

However, the World Devastator Immortal completely ignored Chu Feng. Instead, he gathered the Cosmos Sack and treasures from that dead Ancient Era’s Elf. After he finished gathering them, he turned to Chu Feng with a smile on his face and said, “No, no, no. If you are to die, it’ll become boring. I’m doing this precisely so that you will be in so much pain that you’ll wish to die.”

“Woosh~~~”

Right after he said those words, another dagger shot forth. This time around, it was actually aimed at the blonde old man.

“Uncle!!!” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao was already tearing up. She was crying so hard that her petite body was twitching.

However, her cries were unable to change anything. As blood splattered around and sprinkled down like rain, the blond old man was killed before their eyes.

After that, the World Devastator Immortal continued to attack. Six daggers were shot forth in succession. With each dagger, an Ancient Era’s Elf died.

Now, only a single dagger remained. Furthermore, only a single person remained beside Chu Feng. As for that person, it was the Ancient Era’s Elf’s Little Princess... Xian Miaomiao.

“Aiyoyo, Princess Miaomiao, I truly find it somewhat difficult to kill a girl as beautiful as you.”

“However, the order of the Hall Master is something that I must comply with. Thus, Miaomiao, don’t blame this uncle for being ruthless,” The World Devastator Immortal said to Xian Miaomiao.

“No, Noooooooooo!”

“Don’t do it!” Seeing that the World Devastator Immortal was actually planning to kill Xian Miaomiao, Chu Feng became extremely worried.

“Don’t do it! Kill me! Kill me instead! Don’t kill her!”

“I will do anything you want me to do! Just don’t kill her, just don’t kill her!”

At that moment, Chu Feng was truly in so much pain that he wished to die. His eyes were bloodshot. Even though he was filled with overflowing anger, he could only speak pleading words. The reason for that was because he truly did not wish for more people to die because of him, especially not Xian Miaomiao.

“Really? You’ll do whatever I want you to do?” A trace of despicable light flashed through the World Devastator Immortal’s eyes.

“No, Chu Feng, don’t let him toy with you. He will definitely not let me live. You must absolutely not throw your dignity away for my sake,” Xian Miaomiao hurriedly said.

“Miaomiao, are you truly not afraid of death? You know, this uncle could reluctantly spare your life,” The World Devastator Immortal said. n.(O(-v).e--L--b).l//n

“Pah! Your age is clearly even older than that of my father, yet you actually have the nerve to declare yourself as uncle. You damned sissy. Don’t you continue to disgust this Princess,” Xian Miaomiao cursed angrily.

“What the fuck did you just say? Say it one more time!” After hearing those words, the World Devastator Immortal’s expression immediately changed. He actually swore at Xian Miaomiao.

“I said that you’re a sissy. You damned eunuch. You’re a pervert that’s neither a man nor a woman. You are simply a transvestite,” Xian Miaomiao cursed.

“I... I’m going to fucking kill you!” The World Devastator Immortal was extremely angered by Xian Miaomiao. While fuming with rage, that final dagger started to fly downward. It directly pierced into Xian Miaomiao’s dantian.

“Bang!!!” Xian Miaomiao’s body exploded.

Everything happened too quickly. The others were all slowly tormented and then killed by him. It was only Xian Miaomiao who died instantly.

In fact, his attack was done with so much force that not even Xian Miaomiao’s Cosmos Sack or treasures remained. All of them had exploded and disappeared alongside the dagger.

“I’m going to kill you, I’m going to kill you!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

At that moment, Chu Feng was shouting like a wild beast. His roars caused everything around him to tremble nonstop. In fact, the ground was even starting to tear apart.

At the same time, the lightning within Chu Feng’s blood was scuttling out from his body.

The lightning soon covered his entire body, and was moving about in all directions. Like sharp claws, they were trying to break free from his body.

From the might of that lightning, the weather in this region started to change.

Faced with such a Chu Feng, the World Devastator Immortal's expression also changed slightly. A trace of fear actually flashed through his arrogant eyes.

However, that fear only lasted for an instant. It seemed that he was not truly afraid of Chu Feng. Soon, a shameless smile filled his face. He said to Chu Feng, "Haha, are you trying to frighten me?"

"You saw with your eyes how the people around you were killed one by one. Yet, you were unable to do anything. And now, you actually have the nerve to flaunt your might here?"

"I admit that your bloodline's power is extremely strong. Unfortunately, you are too weak. You are truly unworthy of your bloodline. If I were to possess that bloodline of yours, tsk tsk..."

"Chu Feng, you are nothing more than trash. From head to toe, you are trash. If I wished to kill you, I would not even have to use my hands," After the World Devastator Immortal said those words, chilliness flashed through his eyes.

In an instant, Chu Feng felt his entire body's blood and aura boiling over. Then, 'puu,' Chu Feng vomited a mouthful of blood.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1940 - In So Much Pain That One Wished To Die - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1940 - In So Much Pain That One Wished To Die

Chapter 1940 - In So Much Pain That One Wished To Die

"What is it that you're wearing? Is it an armor made of Blood Devouring Insects? Is that how you all managed to charge into the Blood Devouring Killing Formation?"

"Were you the one who killed the YinYang Immortal? No, no, no, I doubt it was you. It should have been Xian Miaomiao instead. Truth be told, Xian Miaomiao was much more powerful than you. Even though you possess the same power as Lord Hall Master, you are inferior to even Xian Miaomiao. As such, how could you possibly compare to Lord Hall Master?" The World Devastator Immortal landed from the sky and arrived beside Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng was silent. He was only staring ferociously at the World Devastator Immortal. His gaze was so frightening that it caused the World Devastator Immortal to feel very uncomfortable.

“What are you looking at? You’re not allowed to look,” The World Devastator Immortal’s foot landed ruthlessly on Chu Feng’s left arm. He ruthlessly crushed Chu Feng’s bones with his stomp.

However, Chu Feng refused to remove his gaze from the World Devastator Immortal. Just like that, he stared at the World Devastator Immortal in an extremely fierce manner. He was planning to remember this man. As long as he didn’t die, he would definitely make him pay for his actions and deeds today.

“Continue to look, this is what you get for looking at me!” The World Devastator Immortal began to trample Chu Feng’s body nonstop with his foot. He shattered all of the bones in Chu Feng’s body. Yet, even with that, he was unable to shift Chu Feng’s gaze away from him.

“Humph, useless trash. The current you is who you truly are,” The World Devastator Immortal snorted coldly. Then, he floated into the air and swiftly left.

At that moment, only Chu Feng remained there. All of his bones had been shattered by the World Devastator Immortal’s stomping. His internal organs and the surface of his body were also badly damaged.

Chu Feng truly looked like nothing more than a bloody piece of flesh. His entire body was covered in blood. His shattered bones could be seen amidst the blood and viscera.

Painful. Naturally, this would be very painful. However, the pain from his body was much inferior to the pain Chu Feng was feeling in his heart.

To see that many people die before him without being able to do anything, that sort of feeling truly gripped the heart.

“Chu Feng, if you are a man, then stand back up. Do not let their scheme succeed. Do not allow yourself to be beaten down by them.”

“It is true that you are inferior to them right now. However, that’s only because you have yet to mature. They have all trained in martial cultivation for

thousands of years, or even tens of thousands of years. Yet, what about you? You've only trained for over a dozen years."

"If they cannot suppress you even after training for so long, they would truly be humiliating themselves."

"By the same account, if you were to train for as long as they have, they will definitely not be able to suppress you," At this moment, Her Lady Queen's voice sounded. The tone of her voice was very stern. However, more than the sternness was encouragement.

"Eggy, rest assured. I can be beaten down to the floor. However, I will definitely stand back up. The dignity that they have snatched from me, I will, sooner or later, seize it back. As for the pain and suffering that they have bestowed upon me, I will return it tenfold, a hundredfold and even a thousandfold."

As Chu Feng spoke, he began to unleash his spirit power. At the same time, the Vermillion Bird Resurrection Technique enveloped his entire body. With the combination of the two, Chu Feng's body was instantly healed.

Chu Feng stood up and looked to the surrounding area. The more he looked, the more pain he felt. However, he still insisted on looking. He needed to remember this pain. He was going to carve this pain into his bones and engrave it into his heart.

"Sooner or later, I'll have them know that humiliating me without killing me today was their greatest mistake," Killing intent was overflowing in Chu Feng's eyes. He swore that he would return the humiliation he had suffered today with interest.

Bang~~~"

Right at that moment, crushed rocks suddenly moved about in the distance. Then, a red light soared into the sky.

It was Lil Red!!!

"Great sir, great sir," Lil Red ran directly toward Chu Feng. Tears filled its two little eyes.

“Lil Red, how did you manage to survive?” Chu Feng was very surprised. Lil Red was clearly on Xian Miaomiao. As Xian Miaomiao had been killed, Lil Red should have been killed alongside her.

“She naturally would have to live,” Right at that moment, a familiar voice sounded.

Chu Feng’s body trembled upon hearing that voice. The reason for that was because that was Xian Miaomiao’s voice.

At that moment, Chu Feng hurriedly turned his head around. It was only then that he discovered that Xian Miaomiao was actually standing not far away from him. She was walking toward him.

At this moment, other than a change in dress, Xian Miaomiao’s appearance was exactly the same as before. She was indeed alive and not dead.

“Miaomiao, you’re alive? How could this be?” Chu Feng ran over to Xian Miaomiao excitedly. Astonishment filled his heart.

“You’re very surprised, right? I’m not that easily killed. Let me tell you a secret. I possess a total of nine lives,” Xian Miaomiao said. [1. Cats have nine lives lol. Her name is Meowmeow.]

“Nine lives?” Chu Feng was very confused.

“That’s right. It’s this. You can have a look if you don’t believe me,” As Xian Miaomiao spoke, she removed the necklace on her neck and opened the pendant that was on it.

“This...” Upon seeing the pearl in the pendant, Chu Feng’s eyes immediately started to shine with astonishment.

“Wow! Chu Feng, that girl actually possesses such a treasure. That is most definitely the most powerful treasure this Queen has seen so far.” Even Her Lady Queen was incomparably shocked.

It was a treasure, most definitely a treasure. One could tell that it was a treasure just by looking at it.

“Amazing, no? My lives are not with me. Instead, they’re all in that pearl. That’s why, even if my body and soul are destroyed, I will still not die, because this pearl will revive me.”

“Not only that, the pearl was also able to teleport me to another location during the moment of my life and death crisis.”

“This would cause others to think that I had been shattered to bits from their attack. However, I would have actually escaped with all my treasures. It is precisely because of that that Lil Red is also still alive,” Xian Miaomiao said with a beaming smile.

Chu Feng felt extremely pained in his heart as he looked to Xian Miaomiao acting in such a manner. This girl before him had just suffered the pain of losing her clansmen, her relatives. She was feeling even more unbearable pain than him.

Yet, she was actually able to smile in this sort of situation. Chu Feng could tell that she was doing so deliberately because she was afraid that she would burden him. That was why she was forcing herself to smile and pretending that she was happy.

“But, you have still lost a life, right?” Chu Feng looked to the pearl and saw that there were only seven rays of light within it. As such, he knew that Xian Miaomiao now only had seven lives remaining. If she really did possess nine lives, she had already lost two lives now.

“It’s alright. Even if I have lost a life, I will still be able to die seven more times. Merely that is not something that others can compare with,” Xian Miaomiao said complacently.

“Yayaya, beauty, in that case, you used one of your lives to save great sir earlier?” Lil Red asked in an extremely shocked manner.

“Lil Red, shut up!” Xian Miaomiao immediately shouted at Lil Red.

“Lil Red, what did you say?” Chu Feng hurriedly asked. He was able to determine that something was amiss.

“Great sir, when you were unconscious and seriously injured, this beauty used that pearl to save you. I saw with my own eyes that a strand of light left the

pearl and entered your body. That is how you managed to recover from your injuries.”

“If the strands of light represent the beauty’s lives, then she used one of her lives to save you,” Lil Red ignored Xian Miaomiao and told Chu Feng what had happened.

“Miaomiao, you actually-!!!” After hearing this, Chu Feng felt as if his entire body was numb. He didn’t know what to say to her.

Xian Miaomiao had actually used one of her lives in order to save him from the Evil God Sword’s backlash.

Chapter 1941 - Undoing The Seal?

“Aiya, this Princess has a lot of lives. Thus, don’t worry too much about it,” Xian Miaomiao said indifferently.

However, Chu Feng was feeling an unspeakable sensation in his heart.

If Xian Miaomiao did not have nine lives, if she only had one life, she would be dead right now.

Thus, Chu Feng could not just pretend that nothing happened just because Xian Miaomiao possessed nine lives. The reason for that was because she had already died twice.

She had killed herself the first time. She had killed herself for his sake.

She had been killed the second time. She had been killed because of Chu Feng.

The two lives that Xian Miaomiao had lost were both related to Chu Feng. As such, Chu Feng truly could not pretend that nothing had happened.

However, how long had they known one another? Why would Xian Miaomiao be helping him to this extent?

It was precisely because Xian Miaomiao had done those things, even though there was no reason for her to do so, that Chu Feng felt extremely grateful and indebted to her.

“Miaomiao, from today on, my life is yours,” Chu Feng said to Xian Miaomiao.

“What nonsense are you talking about? This Princess is not interested in your life. I don’t want it,” Xian Miaomiao curled her lips. However, she soon said, “Chu Feng, let me tell you something: this Blood Devouring Killing Formation was not only here to seal the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts. There is actually a treasure hidden here too.”

“Treasure?” Hearing that word, Chu Feng’s heart was moved.

“Really. Merely, the hidden treasure is very special, and useless to ordinary people. However, I felt that it might be of use to you. In short, just follow me,” As Xian Miaomiao spoke, she entered the place where Lil Red had come from earlier.

Chu Feng followed after her.

After entering the tunnel that Lil Red had dug, Chu Feng discovered that tunnel was very deep, truly unimaginably deep.

After they reached the bottom of the tunnel, Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously as joy filled his face.

Hidden in the depths of the earth was a vast amount of dazzling golden-bright water. The water seemed to be made of old gold. There was enough water here that it could be called a small lake.

However, it was not molten gold. Instead, it was a special sort of water, a treasure for world spiritists.

“Chu Feng, do you know what that is?”

“Even though I am not a world spiritist, I am still able to tell that this water is very important. The spirit formation seal of this place should have been maintained using this water,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Indeed, the spirit formation seal was indeed maintained by this water.”

“It is fortunate that it was hidden deep underground, and was not discovered by the people from the Dark Hall.”

As Chu Feng was a world spiritist, he was naturally capable of telling that the water here had been the core of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation.

“Miaomiao, you have truly helped me enormously this time around,” Chu Feng said to Xian Miaomiao in a very thankful manner.

“It’s all because my life pearl teleported me here. Else, I would not have discovered it either.”

“That said, is this water truly useful?” Xian Miaomiao asked.

“Useful, extremely useful,” It was not without reason that Chu Feng would be this excited after just experiencing such a painful thing.

Chu Feng currently possessed a way to help Her Lady Queen break free from the seal that his mother had placed on her. However, he did not possess enough strength himself, nor did he possess treasures that could provide the energy that he needed. That was the reason why Chu Feng felt that undoing the seal on Her Lady Queen would be something that would have to happen far in the indefinite future.

However, now, this vast amount of unknown golden water had managed to solve the issue that Chu Feng had thought to be impossible to solve.

Contained within the golden water was extremely powerful world spirit energy. Even if Chu Feng was unable to completely undo the seal his mother had placed on Eggy using this energy, he would still be able to, with the help of the golden water, undo a portion of Eggy’s sealed cultivation.

“Exactly what use does this water have?” Xian Miaomiao asked curiously. Originally, she had only planned to show Chu Feng the golden water to console him. After all, even if the water was a treasure, there shouldn’t be much use for it other than to use it to set up spirit formations. As such, it couldn’t be considered an actual treasure.

Xian Miaomiao had never expected for Chu Feng to be this overjoyed upon seeing the golden water. This made Xian Miaomiao very curious as to exactly what the water was, and exactly how it could help Chu Feng.

“It can help me release a little demon,” Chu Feng said.

“Little demon?” Hearing those words, Xian Miaomiao became even more confused. However, anticipation filled her face.

Actually, at that moment, Eggy was also as confused as Xian Miaomiao. She too did not understand what Chu Feng meant by those words.

“To be exact, it is an Asura,” Chu Feng added. As he spoke, he opened his World Spirit Gate.

After the World Spirit Gate opened, Lil Red and Xian Miaomiao both turned their gazes to it.

Before the gazes of the two of them, Her Lady Queen flew out from the World Spirit Gate and arrived before Chu Feng.

“Wow! Beauty, beauty, that beauty is truly too beautiful,” After seeing Her Lady Queen, Lil Red immediately cried out in alarm.

It was not that Lil Red had an exaggerated reaction. In fact, upon seeing Her Lady Queen, even Xian Miaomiao revealed an astonished expression. She reacted this way because of Her Lady Queen’s beauty.

“Chu Feng, could she be your world spirit? That legendary Asura World Spirit?” Xian Miaomiao asked curiously.

“Mn, she is Her Lady Queen,” Chu Feng said by way of introduction.

“Miaomiao, if you are willing to allow me to call you lil sis Miaomiao, this Queen is willing for you to address me as big sis Eggy,” Eggy said to Xian Miaomiao.

Before Xian Miaomiao could say anything, Lil Red shouted happily. “Gotcha, Big sis Eggy,”

“No, you’re not allowed to call me Eggy,” Eggy shook her head.

“Then what should I call you, beauty?” Lil Red asked.

“You can only address me as Milady Queen,” Eggy said.

“Gotcha, Milady Queen,” The shameless Lil Red called Eggy Milady Queen without the slightest hesitation.

“Mn,” Eggy nodded in satisfaction. Then, she looked to Xian Miaomiao and said with a smile, “Lil sis Miaomiao, come on, call me big sis Eggy.”

“Okay, lil sis Egggy,” Xian Miaomiao said without any hesitation.

“Wrong, it’s big sis, not lil sis,” Egggy corrected.

“But you’re clearly younger than me. You should be the lil sis, no?” Xian Miaomiao said with contempt.

“What? This Queen is clearly much older than you,” Egggy said.

“Liar. Your young and tender appearance has already betrayed you,” Xian Miaomiao had an expression of disbelief.

“Doesn’t matter, I’m more mature than you,” Egggy said.

“How are you more mature than me? It’s clearly me who’s more mature,” Xian Miaomiao refuted her.

Seeing these two young girls arguing with one another and declaring themselves to be more mature, black lines began to crease Chu Feng’s forehead.

That said, although the two girls were arguing, they appeared to be getting along very well. This was the first time that Chu Feng had seen Egggy acting this friendly towards someone other than himself. It seemed that Egggy had truly grown fond of that girl Xian Miaomiao.

Her Lady Queen and Xian Miaomiao argued the issue of who would be the big sis and who would be the lil sis for a very long time. Neither girl was willing to back down.

Feeling helpless, Chu Feng spoke to stop them. “Milady Queen, my Princess Miaomiao, it’s enough. Let’s stop arguing so we can talk about some serious matters,”

“Chu Feng, could you be implying that that golden water would be capable of helping me undo my seal?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Egggy ran over to Chu Feng. nOVe(lb-1n

When Chu Feng had said ‘little demon,’ she had been confused by what he meant. However, when he said ‘Asura,’ she realized Chu Feng’s intentions.

Hearing those words, Xian Miaomiao asked curiously, “Undo her seal? What’s going on?”

“That’s right, that’s right, tell us,” Lil Red was incomparably curious.

Chapter 1942 - Setting up the Formation

“Milady Queen is extremely powerful. Merely, her cultivation has been sealed.”

“However, this golden water might be able to help me unseal Milady Queen’s cultivation,” Chu Feng said to Xian Miaomiao.

“Ah? Then how powerful is lil sis Eggy? Is she as powerful as me?” Xian Miaomiao asked.

“I’m not certain myself. However, I feel that she might be more powerful than you,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Chu Feng did not know what Her Lady Queen’s cultivation really was. However, he was certain of one thing. That is, Her Lady Queen was a Martial Emperor stronger than the Asura Evil Spirit that he had released before.

The current situation was extremely bad. The Dark Hall’s Hall Master had already targeted Chu Feng. Even though he had not killed Chu Feng, Chu Feng knew that he had considered him to be a threat. Sooner or later, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master would kill him.

If he were able to unseal Her Lady Queen’s cultivation at that time, it would be enormously beneficial to his predicament.

“Aiyaya, I had originally planned to look after lil sis Eggy. Am I to be looked after by my lil sis now?” After finding out that Her Lady Queen’s cultivation was very strong, Xian Miaomiao revealed a depressed expression. However, soon after, she looked to Eggy and said, “However, it’s alright. After all, you’re the lil sis. Even if you are to be looking after your big sis, it would only be a matter of course.”

“Hehe, very well. After I regain my cultivation, I will make sure to properly do my duty as the big sis and properly discipline you,” A sinister smile appeared on Her Lady Queen’s face.

“Eh...” Xian Miaomiao was startled to see that smile. Feeling helpless, she turned to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, properly manage your Egg. She’s planning to bully me.”

“Hahaha, Chu Feng is merely this Queen’s servant. Did you think that he could control me?” Her Lady Queen placed her hands on her waist as she laughed loudly. However, her appearance was truly adorable.

“Chu Feng, tell me that what she said is not the truth,” Xian Miaomiao looked to Chu Feng.

“No, Miaomiao, what Her Lady Queen said is the truth,” Chu Feng said helplessly.

“Oh, nooooo!!!!” Xian Miaomiao shouted in depression.

However, soon, Xian Miaomiao’s gaze shifted, and her expression changed. It was as if she had thought of something.

With a beaming smile, she looked to Egg and said, “Big sis Egg, please look after me in the future. Let’s bully Chu Feng together. Big sis, just don’t bully me, okay?”

“The hell!” Chu Feng was speechless upon hearing those words. That girl was truly too shameless. She actually admitted defeat right away. However, it was one thing for her to admit defeat. Yet, she actually involved him in this matter. He was merely a bystander!

“Chu Feng, are you really able to help me undo the seal?” Her Lady Queen was still hesitant. As the spirit formation seal had accompanied her for so long, she was fully aware of how strong that seal was.

“I have a fifty percent certainty of being able to do so. However, that fifty percent certainty is only of being able to unseal a portion of your cultivation. I am unable to completely undo my mother’s seal,” Chu Feng said.

“Then, when do you plan to attempt it?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“This matter should be not be delayed. Let’s do it now,” Chu Feng said.

“Now?” Both Her Lady Queen and Xian Miaomiao were surprised by Chu Feng’s words.

“Rest assured, the people from the Dark Hall have already left. Else, they would’ve already shown themselves by now.”

“Furthermore, I am unable to take this golden water away from here. Thus, regardless of when we attempt to undo the seal, we can only do it here.”

“Furthermore, as the Blood Devouring Killing Formation has been destroyed, if this matter were to spread, countless experts would come here to search for treasures.”

“Thus, it is not safe to keep the golden water here. If we wish to use it, we must do so immediately,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, what should I do?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“I need to face you when undoing your seal. Thus, when attempting to do so, I will need you to be out here.”

“Furthermore, after I finish setting up the formation, you will enter a half unconscious state. Although you will be aware, and can continue to see and hear what is happening through me, you will be unable to speak. It is only after the formation is completed that you will be able to regain your freedom.”

“Furthermore, I will only know whether or not we can successfully remove your seal after that spirit formation is completed,” Chu Feng said.

“Then, how long will it take?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“I’m not sure,” Chu Feng said.

“Doesn’t matter then. Since we’ve decided, let’s begin,” Her Lady Queen said.

Then, Chu Feng had Her Lady Queen sit on the golden water. Then, using the golden water as the core, Chu Feng began to set up his spirit formation.

Even though the golden water was the most important part of the spirit formation, Chu Feng, for the sake of setting up this spirit formation, took out all of his most precious treasures and materials.

Furthermore, Chu Feng spent over an entire month setting up that spirit formation. Chu Feng had never spent this much time setting up a spirit formation before. This was the longest he had ever taken.

During this period of time, Xian Miaomiao and Lil Red guarded the cave the entire time. Furthermore, they did not say a single word.

It was only when Chu Feng stood back up and heaved a long sigh that Xian Miaomiao ran over to him.

As Xian Miaomiao looked to Her Lady Queen, she asked Chu Feng, "Succeeded?"

At that moment, Her Lady Queen was still sitting cross-legged in midair. Merely, her body was emitting a dazzling golden-bright light. It was as if she had turned into a golden statue.

The reason for that was because all of that golden water, without a single drop remaining, had been condensed onto Egg by Chu Feng.

Not only had that golden water completely covered Egg, it was also being assimilated into Egg's body. At this moment, it was undoing Egg's seal. Merely, no one knew how long it would take.

"The spirit formation has been successfully set up. However, I do not know whether or not it will be able to successfully undo Egg's seal," As Chu Feng spoke, he reopened the World Spirit Gate and placed Egg back into his World Spirit Space.

"Chu Feng, I can tell that you've exhausted yourself. Here, eat this," As Xian Miaomiao spoke, she extended her palm, revealing ten special medicinal pellets which she handed to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that those ten medicinal pellets were treasures to restore one's martial and spirit power. n((Ov**Elb**1n

Indeed, Chu Feng had truly exhausted his strength to set up the spirit formation for Egg. It was only because he possessed extremely strong spirit power that he was able to continue using it for so long.

However, for the sake of setting up that spirit formation, Chu Feng had nearly exhausted all of his world spirit power.

Even if he recovered, it would take some time.

Thus, even though those ten medicinal pellets were extremely precious, Chu Feng did not refuse them. Instead, he swallowed all ten medicinal pellets.

The reason for that was because he did not possess any medicinal pellet that could restore his spirit power as well, as the ones that Xian Miaomiao handed him.

“Miaomiao, thanks,” Chu Feng said.

“There’s no need to be modest with me,” Xian Miaomiao said with a smile.

“Come, let’s return to the Elf Kingdom,” Chu Feng said.

“There’s no need,” Xian Miaomiao shook her head.

“Why is that?” Chu Feng asked in a confused manner.

“They have come to receive me already,” As Xian Miaomiao spoke, she flew toward the exit. Chu Feng followed closely behind her.

After exiting the cave, Chu Feng discovered that there was already an army from the Elf Kingdom standing outside the cave in an orderly manner.

They were the elite soldiers of the Elf Kingdom. Not to mention the other experts, there were even four Protectors and two Grand Elders present.

The person leading them emitted an extremely powerful aura. He was wearing green battle armor with a red mantle draped across his shoulder. This person... was actually the Ancient Era’s Elves’ Elf King.

“Little friend Chu Feng, it seems that you’ve succeeded?” Seeing that Chu Feng had come out of the cave, the Elf King walked over to Chu Feng.

Chapter 1943 - Things Have Changed

It turned out that the Ancient Era’s Elves had requested reinforcements the moment the Blood Devouring Killing Formation had been destroyed.

After the Elf King received that cry for reinforcements, he personally led the Ancient Era’s Elves’ army and hurried over. The request he had received did not mention the Dark Hall. However, he had a faint feeling that this matter was related to the Dark Hall.

Thus, even though they had rushed over immediately with all the speed they could muster, they were still too late. n((Ov**Elb**1n

Fortunately... Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao were still alive.

After they found Xian Miaomiao, the Ancient Era's Elves' army came to know about Chu Feng setting up the spirit formation to undo Eggy's seal. Thus, they did not try to disturb Chu Feng, and instead guarded this place the entire time.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I already know about what had happened here."

"I hope that you do not burden yourself with what has happened here. After all, wars are always cruel."

"Furthermore, this is not your fault. Instead, this is the fault of the Dark Hall," The Elf King said to Chu Feng.

"But, Elf King, that Dark Hall's Hall Master, he..." Chu Feng wanted to say that the Dark Hall's Hall Master possessed the same Inherited Bloodline as his own, that it was very possible that the Dark Hall's Hall Master was someone from his clan, and that this matter was ultimately related to him.

"Chu Feng, I already know about everything. Each person possesses their own thoughts. You are not required to take responsibility for the faults of others."

"However, the Dark Hall's actions this time around are clearly a declaration of war against us Ancient Era's Elves. As such, I will definitely not leave this matter be."

"Little friend Chu Feng, you should be standing on our side, right?" The Elf King asked.

At that moment, all of the Ancient Era's Elves' experts turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

"The hatred between the Dark Hall and I is absolutely irreconcilable. If possible, I want to personally kill the Dark Hall's Hall Master," Chu Feng said those words while gnashing his teeth in anger.

"Very well," The Elf King smiled. Then, he asked, "What do you plan to do now?"

"I plan to make a trip to the Cyanwood Mountain," Chu Feng said.

"Mn," The Elf King nodded. Then, he said to a very tall yet very thin Grand Elder behind him, "Lord Lianghua, I'll trouble you with protecting the Cyanwood Mountain for me."

"Yes, Your Majesty," That Grand Elder said.

"Your Majesty, this is?" Chu Feng was extremely shocked.

"Chu Feng, I have already heard about the things relating to you. The people closest to you are gathered in the Cyanwood Mountain. That place will become your weak spot."

"Even though Nangong Longjian and the Compass Immortal are there, I believe you already know how strong the Dark Hall is."

"When even the World Devastator Immortal is willing to work for the Dark Hall, Nangong Longjian is simply unable to protect the Cyanwood Mountain by himself. If something were to happen to the Cyanwood Mountain, I believe you would become extremely worried and troubled."

"As for Lord Lianghua, he is a rank eight Martial Emperor."

"Even if it is the World Devastator Immortal, he would not dare to act too impudent before Lord Lianghua. With Lord Lianghua protecting the Cyanwood Mountain, I will also be able to feel more relieved," The Elf King said.

"I, Chu Feng, will definitely not forget this assistance Your Majesty has given me," Chu Feng said gratefully.

He did not refuse, for he was unable to find any reason to refuse the help. What the Elf King said was very reasonable. The Cyanwood Mountain was indeed one of the locations Chu Feng was most concerned about. Furthermore, it was also Chu Feng's weak spot.

However, the Ancient Era's Elves were currently facing the Dark Hall, and had a battle to fight. Yet, at such a time, the Elf King was actually dispatching Lord Lianghua to protect the Cyanwood Mountain. This was truly a favor that Chu Feng could not show enough gratitude for.

"Little friend Chu Feng, let's go," Lord Lianghua said.

Even though Lord Lianghua was a person that was high and above everyone else, a Grand Elder that even the other Ancient Era's Elves would tremble with fear upon seeing, he did not display an attitude of arrogance toward Chu Feng.

"Lord Lianghua, I'll have to trouble you then," Chu Feng said respectfully.

Then, Chu Feng and Lord Lianghua proceeded for the Purple Flames Blackmountain together. Even though they were planning to proceed for the Cyanwood Mountain, Chu Feng needed to bring Bai Ruochen, her mother Bai Suyan and Jiang Wushang to the Cyanwood Mountain as well.

"Royal father."

After Chu Feng left, Xian Miaomiao suddenly threw herself into the Elf Kingdom's bosom and began to cry loudly.

"Uncle died. Uncle was killed by the World Devastator Immortal."

"I will avenge him! I'll definitely kill the World Devastator Immortal," Xian Miaomiao was feeling extremely pained. Sparkling teardrops rolled down her beautiful cheeks.

Chu Feng had guessed correctly. Xian Miaomiao had been pretending to be strong and forcing herself to smile so that he would not feel burdened.

However, she was actually feeling enormous pain. After all, that blonde old man was someone that had looked after her, ever since she was a child. She possessed a very deep affection for the blonde old man. As such, how could she not be feeling pain?

Merely, the pain that she felt could only be revealed after Chu Feng left.

"It's okay. Uncle will not have died in vain. Not a single one of our Ancient Era's Elves will have died in vain. I will make the Dark Hall pay for their actions in blood."

While embracing his daughter, the Elf King was also feeling extremely pained. At the same time... he was also feeling an endless amount of rage. With so many of his clansmen having been killed, he, as the Clan Chief, was suffering from a greater pain than anyone else.

.....

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng and Lord Lianghua successfully retrieved Bai Ruochen, her mother Bai Suyan and Jiang Wushang.

Currently, they had finally arrived at the Cyanwood Domain and reached the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Wow, the current Cyanwood Mountain is truly bustling with noise and excitement,” Bai Ruochen was very surprised upon seeing the current Cyanwood Mountain.

The reason for that was because the current Cyanwood Mountain was truly different from before. There were people both in the sky and on the ground. It was extremely lively.

The Cyanwood Mountain was now most definitely many times livelier than it had been when Chu Feng had first arrived.

Currently, the Cyanwood Mountain was not only a place that the people from the Cyanwood Domain wished to join, it had also become a place that people from all over the Holy Land of Martialism wished to join.

The reason for that was because news had spread of Nangong Longjian and the Compass Immortal had becoming guest elders of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Furthermore, the news of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts becoming the Cyanwood Mountain’s ally had also spread.

Currently, to the people of the Holy Land of Martialism, not only was the Cyanwood Mountain the leader of the Nine Powers, it had become an enormous power that surpassed even the Four Great Imperial Clans.

For such a huge monster, even though it would only accept outstanding talents as disciples, there were countless people that wished to become its disciples.

“Not to mention Nangong Longjian and the others joining the Cyanwood Mountain, merely little friend Chu Feng’s reputation itself would be sufficient to make the Cyanwood Mountain reach the peak of prosperity,” Lord Lianghua said.

“Indeed, Chu Feng’s current reputation surpasses even that of Nangong Longjian and the Compass Immortal.”

“However... if the people of the world were to know that the Ancient Era’s Elves are also allied with Chu Feng, and that even Lord Lianghua was sent forth to personally protect the Cyanwood Mountain, I wonder how shocked they would be,” Bai Ruochen said with an expression of anticipation.

“This matter of me being here cannot be known by others. We cannot allow others to know that I’m guarding the Cyanwood Mountain,” Lord Lianghua said.

“Why’s that?” Jiang Wushang asked in a confused manner, “Wouldn’t there be even more people that would want to join the Cyanwood Mountain should they know that Lord Lianghua is also here? Wouldn’t that allow the Cyanwood Mountain to become even more powerful?”

“The current enemy of the Cyanwood Mountain is not the other Nine Powers, the Four Great Imperial Clans or the Three Palaces. Instead, it is the Dark Hall.”

“The Dark Hall is a power that the Cyanwood Mountain, regardless of how much it expands, cannot surpass.”

“That is why we cannot allow the people of the Dark Hall to know that Lord Lianghua is here.”

“If they were to know, they would be prepared should they decide to attack the Cyanwood Mountain in the future. That would be detrimental to both the Cyanwood Mountain and Lord Lianghua,” Chu Feng explained.

“So that’s the case,” Hearing those words, both Jiang Wushang and Bai Ruochen came to a sudden realization.

“What little friend Chu Feng said is very correct,” Lord Lianghua nodded satisfiedly.

As for Bai Suyan, she was looking at Chu Feng with a smile on her face.

She felt that it was no mere coincidence that Chu Feng had matured to the point that he now had. He truly possessed capabilities that surpassed others.

Chapter 1944 - Enjoying Both Fortune And Misfortune Together

Just then, the core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain were all rapidly proceeding toward the Cyanwood Mountain's main lecture hall.

To a greater or lesser degree, they all had expressions of excitement on their faces. There were some among them that were so emotional that they actually started to cry.

The reason why the core disciples were acting in such a manner was because the person who was giving a lecture today was one of the grand characters of the Holy Land of Martialism, the Compass Immortal.

"Li Qing, Zhao Xue, quickly, move faster. The Compass Immortal is going to start his lecture soon," A robustly built youth shouted eagerly at a young man and woman behind him.

"Ma Hu, why are you in a rush? Even though the Compass Immortal is extremely powerful, I am not a world spiritist. Rather than his lecture, I am looking forward to Lord Nangong Longjian's lecture even more."

As that young woman by the name of Zhao Xue spoke, she looked to the young man beside her, "Li Qing, what do you think? Am I correct?" As for that young man by the name of Li Qing, not only did he possess a handsome appearance, his cultivation was also very decent. Although he was very young, he was already a rank seven Martial King. His cultivation could be considered to be extremely powerful even amongst all of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples.

"Zhao Xue, you're wrong. Even though we are not world spiritists, it remains that the Compass Immortal is a greatly renowned individual in the Holy Land of Martialism. In normal times, it would be impossible for us to even meet his great self. For us to be able to listen to his lecture now is simply our honor," Li Qing said.

"That's true. Merely, I wonder, exactly what sort of price did our Cyanwood Mountain pay to be able to invite the Compass Immortal and Lord Nangong Longjian, those two grand characters, to come here?" Zhao Xue asked in a very puzzled manner.

"These two grand characters are not people that our Cyanwood Mountain could invite over regardless of what we offered," Li Qing said.

“Ah? In that case, why would the Compass Immortal and Lord Nangong Longjian be our Cyanwood Mountain’s guest elders?” Zhao Xue became even more curious.

“You are truly slow. Is there even a need to ask that question? It’s naturally because of Chu Feng,” Li Qing said.

“Chu Feng? It’s Chu Feng? Chu Feng truly possesses such a great amount of face?” Hearing what Li Qing said, Zhao Xue became emotional.

“Of course. Did you think that the battle at the Ximen Imperial Clan was fake?”

“Furthermore, didn’t the three of us all travel so far to join the Cyanwood Mountain because of Chu Feng?” Li Qing said.

“Right, right, right. Chu Feng is my idol,” At that moment, Zhao Xue had a love-stricken expression on her face.

“Oh you...” Li Qing smiled lightly. Then, he said, “Chu Feng is not only your idol, he’s the idol of countless members of the younger generation.”

After he finished saying those words, Li Qing swept his gaze over the many people that were also rushing to the lecture hall beside them.

The majority of them were foreign faces. They were all people that had just joined the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, without exception, they all possessed outstanding talent. With the acceptance of these disciples, the overall quality of the Cyanwood Mountain’s core disciples became higher.

As for these disciples, at least half of them had joined the Cyanwood Mountain because of Chu Feng’s reputation.

Suddenly, Ma Hu who was leading the way ran back to Li Qing and Zhao Xue excitedly. “Li Qing, Zhao Xue, quickly, look over there. Those are people from the Asura Division.”

Following the direction that Ma Hu indicated, a group of people appeared in Li Qing and Zhao Xue’s line of sight. After those people appeared, the surrounding crowd all revealed envious and respectful gazes.

In fact, some of the disciples' reaction simply did not appear like the reaction of someone seeing a fellow disciple. Rather, it was as if they were seeing gods. Reverence and adoration filled their faces.

The Asura Division was currently the most popular division in the Cyanwood Mountain. It was also the strongest division in the Cyanwood Mountain. Practically all of the disciples on the Cyanwood Succession List were in the Asura Division.

For example, Jiang Furong, Bai Yuxiao and the others had all renounced their original divisions and joined the Asura Division.

In fact, the members of the Asura Division enjoyed a great amount of privilege in the Cyanwood Mountain. Those were orders given personally by the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster. Reportedly... the order was something that the Cyanwood Mountain's ancestor-level character, Baili Xuankong, had approved.

As for the reason why the Asura Division was so powerful, it was all because of a single person, the Asura Division's founder, Chu Feng.

Thus, the current Asura Division was a place that all the disciples wished to join. Merely, it was not that simple to join the Asura Division now. Other than the elites among the core disciples, it was simply hopeless for others to join the Asura Division.

"Strange, didn't they say that the Asura Division created by Chu Feng is filled with the Cyanwood Mountain's core disciples' elites?"

"Look at those two, they're so weak. With their weak cultivations, how were they able to obtain the mark of the Asura Division?"

"Furthermore, those people beside them... those Asura Division's members with very strong cultivations, why would they be so respectful toward those two? Exactly what is going on here?" Zhao Xue was extremely confused after she saw the leading man and woman among the Asura Division's people.

"That's true. What's going on here? With their cultivations, it should simply be impossible for them to enter the Asura Division, no?" Li Qing and Ma Hu were also confused.

Suddenly, a voice sounded from behind them, “Junior brothers and sister, you all must be new here, right?”

“Senior... senior sister Jiang?” Li Qing, Zhao Xue and Ma Hu were all shocked upon seeing the beauty behind them.

The surrounding crowd also revealed extremely respectful expressions.

The reason for that was because the person that had appeared before them was one of the strongest disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain, the second ranked disciple on the Cyanwood Succession List, Jiang Furong. As for the disciple that was ranked first, it would naturally be Chu Feng.

Even though Ma Hu, Zhao Xue and Li Qing were all pretty strong among the new disciples, they were still extremely excited upon seeing Jiang Furong. Not only did Jiang Furong possess a very high status in the Cyanwood Mountain, her own strength was also very strong. Currently, she was already a Half Martial Emperor.

Among the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, she was the second strongest after Chu Feng.

“Senior sister Jiang, we are indeed new. We all wished to join the Asura Division.”

“However, we heard that we must pass exams in order to join the Asura Division, and that those exams are very difficult.”

“Thus, why is it that that senior brother and sister were able to become members of the Asura Division even though their cultivations are so weak?” Li Qing asked in a very curious manner.

“That’s a long story. The story would have to begin on the day when Chu Feng created the Asura Division. When Chu Feng created the Asura Division, he was also a new disciple to the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Right after entering the Cyanwood Mountain, he made countless enemies. Many people even wanted to kill him because they were envious of his talent.”

“Afterward, the several strongest divisions in the Cyanwood Mountain even joined hands to attack... the still-new Asura Division.”

“At that time, the Asura Division was like a sheet of loose sand. Before the invaders, countless members fled.”

“However, during that moment of crisis, there were still members that were willing to stay and endure the crisis alongside Chu Feng. Even when Chu Feng tried to force them away, they refused to go.”

“Thus, those original Asura Division members, even though their cultivations might be very weak, they are worthy of our respect,” Jiang Furong explained.

“So that’s the case,” After learning of what happened, when Li Qing and the others looked to that two senior brother and sister again, they all revealed expressions of reverence.

“Senior sister Jiang, may I know the names of that senior brother and that senior sister?” Zhao Xue asked.

“The man’s name is Fang Tuohai. The woman’s name is Wang Wei. They were the true original members of the Asura Division. It is said that the two of them were with the Asura Division since the day it was created,” Jiang Furong said.

“Wow, they’re actually that amazing?” After finding out about that, the gazes with which Li Qing and the others looked to Wang Wei and Fang Tuohai became even more respectful. Not only that, they also felt very envious of them.

They were truly envious of these people that had fought alongside Chu Feng before he grew stronger.

Even though their cultivations were very weak, they were people that no one dared to offend in the Cyanwood Mountain right now. As for that... it was all because of the fact that they possessed great vision and decided to share Chu Feng’s trials and tribulations without fearing his powerful enemies.

Thus, Li Qing and the others knew that it was impossible for one to obtain the status which Fang Tuohai, Wang Wei and the others possessed right now. The reason for that was because... back when Chu Feng was still weak, very few people were willing to stand by his side during that moment of crisis.

Even though they were not present during that time, they were able to imagine the suffering that Fang Tuohai, Wang Wei and the others had experienced

alongside Chu Feng back then. However, with everything that they possessed now, it was all worth it.

In the past, they had endured trials and tribulations alongside Chu Feng. And now, they were finally able to obtain fortune because of Chu Feng.

They had both fortune and misfortune together. Thus, they truly deserved all that they possessed right now.

Chapter 1945 - Let Me Try n((OvElb1n

“Actually, before Chu Feng dissolved the Asura Division, the Asura Division already had close to ten thousand members. When he dissolved the Asura Division, he mentioned that all of its members were allowed to return to the Asura Division without having to go through any exams should it be reestablished.”

“After the Asura Division was reestablished, many people chose to return. However, there were also people that were too ashamed to return. That being said, only a hundred and eighty-seven people were actually able to obtain the respect of others like those two.”

“Those hundred and eighty-seven people were the ones that refused to leave the Asura Division during its moment of crisis,” Jiang Furong added.

“They truly possessed great vision. When so many people chose to abandon Chu Feng, they were actually willing to follow him with their lives,” Even though he knew that their status was not something that one could obtain through envy, Ma Hu still had an extremely envious gaze.

As for Li Qing and Zhao Xue, the two of them felt even greater respect for those hundred and eighty-seven individuals.

Afterward, Li Qing, Ma Hu and Zhao Xue all followed Jiang Furong into the main lecture hall. They began to ask Jiang Furong who those hundred and eighty-seven individuals were.

As for Jiang Furong, she was truly miraculous. She actually remembered the names of those hundred and eighty-seven individuals. One by one, she mentioned their names to Li Qing, Ma Hu and Zhao Xue.

Due to the fact that Jiang Furong was someone that was there during those events, someone who saw the scene of Chu Feng's Asura Division being forced into a corner by Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu and the others, she also felt a lot of respect for those hundred and eighty-seven individuals that stood alongside Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Li Qing asked, "Senior sister Jiang, may I know who Chu Feng's enemies back then were?"

"There were a lot of people. Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu, Ben Leihu and Qi Yanyu were all Chu Feng's enemies back then," Jiang Furong said.

"Them? Aren't they members of the Asura Division now?" Ma Hu was very shocked.

"Isn't that obvious? They decided to enter Chu Feng's camp after he rose in power."

"Chu Feng is truly magnanimous. Not only did he not bicker with them about the past, he instead offered them shelter," Zhao Xue said angrily. She deeply loathed the people that had attacked Chu Feng in the past and then decided to rely on Chu Feng afterward.

"No, that is not the reason why. They did not join the Asura Division because Chu Feng emerged in power. Rather, it is because Chu Feng had saved their lives. He also saved my life. We joined the Asura Division due to our gratefulness toward Chu Feng," Jiang Furong said.

"What?" Li Qing, Ma Hu and Zhao Xue were extremely shocked to hear those words. None of them expected that Chu Feng would, after being bullied by Bai Yunxiao and the others, save them instead of retaliating

"Very surprising, isn't it? I was also very surprised back then. However, I suppose this is what is meant by placing the most importance on the greater good. Junior brother Chu Feng said that it didn't matter how fellow disciples fought with one another. In the end, they would still be fellow disciples. When facing foreign enemies, they must work together," Jiang Furong said.

Hearing those words, Li Qing, Ma Hu and Zhao Xue looked to one another. Some things, they were still unable to understand. However, Right now, they felt even more admiration for Chu Feng. At the very least, his broad-mindedness was something that none of them possessed.

“Senior sister Jiang, I’ve heard that Chu Feng was originally a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, right? I want to know how the Southern Cyanwood Forest is now,” Zhao Xue asked.

Currently, practically anyone related to Chu Feng was receiving enormous benefits. Zhao Xue had heard that Chu Feng was from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Yet, as a subsidiary power to the Cyanwood Mountain, nothing good could be said about the Southern Cyanwood Forest before. Thus, she wanted to know how the Southern Cyanwood Forest fared now.

“Southern Cyanwood Forest? The Southern Cyanwood Forest no longer exists,” Jiang Furong said.

“No longer exists?” The three were extremely shocked upon hearing those words.

“The entire Southern Cyanwood Forest has moved to the Cyanwood Mountain. Regardless of their cultivation, the elders of the Southern Cyanwood Forest became elders in the Cyanwood Mountain. As for their disciples, they too became the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples,” Jiang Furong said with a smile.

“Wow, they actually directly became part of the Cyanwood Mountain from being a subsidiary power?” After hearing about that, Li Qing and the others all exclaimed in surprise. They knew that the Southern Cyanwood Forest was only able to obtain all of this because of Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at the moment when Jiang Furong and the others were about to arrive at the main lecture hall, a figure suddenly descended from the sky. “Boom,” it landed on the ground.

The powerful impulse caused the rocks that were formed with special materials to shatter.

“Bai Yunxiao?” Upon seeing who the person that had crashed into the ground was, the disciples were all shocked. The reason for that was because it was none other than Bai Yunxiao.

At that moment, Bai Yunxiao was vomiting blood with a pale complexion. He had been seriously injured.

Who was it that had dared to injure Bai Yunxiao? Not only was Bai Yunxiao himself very strong, he was also an officer-level character in the Asura Division. Yet, there was actually someone that dared to injure him? Wasn't this a clear provocation against the Asura Division?

Not to mention disciples, something like that was something that not even elders dared to do.

Filled with confusion, the crowd turned their gazes toward the sky. Five silhouettes were standing in the sky. They were the people that had injured Bai Yunxiao.

"Does the Cyanwood Mountain not even possess a disciple that can fight?" The bald headed man that lead the five people in the sky swept his gaze at the crowd disdainfully.

"It's them?" After seeing the five people in the sky, Li Qing, Ma Hu and Zhao Xue were all shocked.

"You all know them?" Jiang Furong asked.

"We do. They are core disciples of the Heavenly Law Palace. Why would they... why would they also come over to the Cyanwood Mountain? Furthermore, they even attacked a Cyanwood Mountain's disciple?" Li Qing, Ma Hu and Zhao Xue were from the Overlord Domain. By chance, they had seen those five individuals from the Heavenly Law Palace before.

After hearing what Li Qing and the others said, Jiang Furong started to frown. Those five individuals were all strangers that she had never seen before; they were all people that had just joined the Cyanwood Mountain today.

As for their cultivations, they were all very strong. Even though Jiang Furong was a rank one Half Martial Emperor, she was still unable to see through their cultivations. This meant that they possessed cultivations above her own.

"Have you all come to stir up trouble?" Jiang Furong shouted at them angrily. The way she saw it, those five people most definitely possessed malicious intentions in leaving the Heavenly Law Palace and joining the Cyanwood Mountain.

After all, there were all sorts of people in such a huge, wide world.

Although many of their fellow members of the younger generation would feel adoration for Chu Feng after hearing about his past achievements and view him as their idol, there would always be that small portion of people that would be skeptical of Chu Feng's achievements. In disbelief, they would come to the Cyanwood Mountain to stir up trouble.

Thus, people like them were a common occurrence. Merely, the majority of them were ruthlessly taught lessons by the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples and then kicked out.

Merely, the current situation was different. Jiang Furong was frowning deeply. The reason for that was because the ones that had come to stir up trouble this time around were different from the ones before. The five people standing in the sky were very strong.

"Stir up trouble? No, no, no, we have not come to stir up trouble."

"Merely, we heard that this place is the power that Chu Feng belonged to. Furthermore, Chu Feng is extremely renowned in the Holy Land of Martialism. It seems that there are even people saying that he is the strongest member of the younger generation, even though he withdrew from the Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly at the Gong Ba Plains."

"Even with that, many people still feel him to be the strongest member of the younger generation."

"As there are so many rumors regarding that Chu Feng, it made me think that the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain should be very powerful. Else, how could such a person appear in the Cyanwood Mountain?"

"That's why I came to have a look. However, upon arriving, I was extremely shocked. This result... is truly a disappointment."

"It would seem that the Cyanwood Mountain is merely so-so."

"As for that Chu Feng, I bet his various achievements are only rumors. Hahaha..." The leading baldy mocked.

"Bastard! You dare to mock and ridicule senior brother Chu Feng! You have definitely come here to stir up trouble!" At that moment, many disciples started to curse at that baldy.

In fact, even many elders had run out. However, the current situation made it difficult for them to interfere.

Firstly, conflicts between disciples were a common occurrence. This was especially true when disciples fought for the rankings on the Cyanwood Succession List; their battles would be very fierce. As such, it was difficult for the elders to interfere to begin with.

Furthermore, the overall strength of the Cyanwood Mountain's elders was not very strong.

It would be one thing if their Cyanwood Mountain's disciples were defeated by those that came to stirring up trouble. However, if they, the elders, were also defeated by those that had come stirring up trouble, it would truly be humiliating for the Cyanwood Mountain.

As such, it was difficult for them to interfere. They could only watch with folded arms and wait for the Cyanwood Mountain's experts to appear and help them out of this mess.

"While you can insult us disciples and our Cyanwood Mountain, I will not allow you to insult Chu Feng," At that moment, Jiang Furong was angered. She suddenly took out her Incomplete Imperial Armament and soared into the sky. With ferocious attacks, she charged at the five people in the sky.

"Paa~~~"

However, with a grab of his hand, that baldy grabbed Jiang Furong's Incomplete Imperial Armament. Then, his oppressive might swept forth and restricted her.

"Rank four Half Martial Emperor? He's actually a rank four Half Martial Emperor?!" At that moment, the crowd were all shocked. None of them expected for that person to be a rank four Half Martial Emperor. After all, a rank four Half Martial Emperor was very powerful among the younger generation.

Upon sensing the cultivation of that baldy, the expressions of the Cyanwood Mountain's elders and disciples all sunk.

Their opponent was too strong. It was true that there was no one among the Cyanwood Mountain's current disciples that were capable of contending

against that baldy. Could the Cyanwood Mountain really be slapped in the face today?

“Damned bitch, let me tell you this. Your Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples are inadequate to teach me a lesson,” The baldy said coldly.

“Is that so? In that case, let me try,” Right at that moment, a voice suddenly exploded out of nowhere.

Chapter 1946 - Chu Feng’s Return

At the same time as that voice exploded out, a figure appeared in the sky. He walked over to Jiang Furong’s side.

After seeing this person, the people present, regardless of whether they were disciples or elders, were all shocked.

At that moment, it was as if everyone had been petrified.

“Chu Feng! Quickly, look! It’s Chu Feng!!!”

“Chu Feng has returned!!!”

It was only after a long while that the crowd managed to react. Instantly, the air was filled with noises of incomparable excitement.

Chu Feng.

He was a key figure to the Cyanwood Mountain.

Chu Feng.

He was a legend to the Cyanwood Mountain.

Chu Feng.

He was the pride of the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples and elders.

The reason for that was because everyone knew that the Cyanwood Mountain was only able to obtain their current prosperity because of Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng? You... you are Chu Feng?”

At that moment, that baldy and the four individuals standing behind him all became nervous upon seeing Chu Feng. In fact, the baldy that had spoken those provocative words earlier actually began to involuntarily step back.

Even though they were unable to determine what Chu Feng's cultivation was, they were able to tell that Chu Feng was extraordinary merely by looking at him.

The imposing aura that he emitted was something that ordinary people did not possess. Even for their Heavenly Law Palace, it was something that only their most excellent, their peak disciples possessed. In fact, when compared to Chu Feng, their Heavenly Law Palace's most excellent disciples were still much inferior.

"I am indeed Chu Feng. Didn't you say that there was no one in the Cyanwood Mountain to fight against you? In that case, you wouldn't mind me sparring with you, right?" Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Come at me then! I might as well tell you this. We have traveled so far to this place all for the sake of shattering all those rumors regarding you so that the people of the world will know that all of those rumors about you are fake."

As the baldy spoke, he released Jiang Furong's Incomplete Imperial Armament and took out his own Incomplete Imperial Armament. He was planning to fight Chu Feng.

At the same time, the four people behind him also took out their respective Incomplete Imperial Armaments and emitted very ferocious oppressive might. It turned out that those four were also rank four Half Martial Emperors. These disciples from the Heavenly Law Palace had truly come prepared.

Unfortunately, the person they were facing was Chu Feng, a rank one Martial Emperor.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's eyes flashed. Then, a boundlessly powerful oppressive might swept forth and covered the entire region.

Once his oppressive might appeared, the five Heavenly Law Palace's disciples' oppressive might's were instantly swallowed like five little brooks drifting into a vast sea.

In fact, even the weather had changed. From a sunny and cloudless sky, violent winds now blew, and black clouds filled the sky. As for those five Heavenly Law Palaces' disciples, they stood there unable to move. It was as if they have been petrified.

Not to mention moving, the five of them were unable to even breathe. They were completely suppressed by Chu Feng.

"That aura, it's so terrifying. Exactly what level of cultivation is junior brother Chu Feng at now?" Jiang Furong and the other disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain were also extremely astonished.

Even though they were unable to determine Chu Feng's current cultivation, they were able to sense how terrifying and powerful Chu Feng's oppressive might was.

Before Chu Feng, those five Heavenly Law Palaces' disciples were simply unqualified to even attack him.

Suddenly, a man spoke. "Rank one Martial Emperor. That is the aura of a rank one Martial Emperor. Chu Feng, he is already a rank one Martial Emperor!"

Upon seeing that person, the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples were shocked again. The reason for that was because the person that had spoken was the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng.

"Rank one Martial Emperor? Lord Headmaster personally declared that Chu Feng is actually a rank one Martial Emperor?! Heavens! Wouldn't that mean that Chu Feng is as powerful as Lord Headmaster?!"

"Are you stupid? Chu Feng is someone that fought against the Four Great Imperial Clans' Clan Chiefs by himself, and killed the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief."

"Chu Feng has already surpassed Lord Headmaster. Likely, right now, not to mention the Four Great Imperial Clan's Clan Chiefs, even their Utmost Exalted Elders would not be a match for Chu Feng."

"Buzz~~~"

Right at this moment when the crowd was astonished by how powerful Chu Feng was, Chu Feng removed his oppressive might with a thought.

The unstable weather and sky instantly returned to normal. Chu Feng was actually able to change the weather with a single thought.

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

Right after Chu Feng removed his oppressive might, the five Heavenly Law Palaces’ disciples led by that baldy all kneeled before Chu Feng.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, we were wrong, we were wrong. We were foolish to have actually doubted your strength. Please, please give us a chance. Please take into consideration that we are now disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain to give us a chance to turn over a new leaf.”

Those five disciples began to beg Chu Feng for forgiveness nonstop. Even though Chu Feng had yet to attack them, they had already sensed how powerful Chu Feng was earlier. He was a super expert that was capable of taking their lives with a single thought.

The gap between them and Chu Feng was as enormous as the gap between the heavens and the earth. Not to mention them, even their Heavenly Law Palace’s strongest disciple would absolutely not be a match for Chu Feng. [1. Well... yeah, Leng Yue was defeated by him.]

Chu Feng’s reputation as the strongest member of the younger generation was fully well-deserved.

“You all actually have the shame to declare yourselves to be our Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples?”

“Scram!!!”

As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve. Immediately, a gale swept forth.

“Ahhh~~~~”

Before that gale, those five Heavenly Law Palace’s disciples were blown thousands of miles away. The only thing remaining were the echoes of their screams.

“Wooahhhh!!!!!!!!!!”

“Long live junior brother Chu Feng!”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you are too amazing!”

“Kicking them out was great! You have truly alleviated our anger. I shall see who else will dare to stir up troubles in our Cyanwood Mountain.”

In but an instant, the crowd were all in an uproar. As the saying goes, seeing once is better than hearing a hundred times. Today, after seeing Chu Feng, they finally became aware of how powerful Chu Feng was.

At the moment when the majority of the crowd were cheering excitedly for Chu Feng after seeing how powerful he was, a small portion of the crowd revealed ugly and unnatural expressions. They were all people that had previously deliberately made things difficult for Chu Feng, people that had humiliated and looked down on Chu Feng before.

Upon recalling what they had done back then, they finally realized how foolish they were.

Even without others saying it, they themselves already knew how foolish and stupid their actions back then were.

“Senior sister Jiang, are you alright?” Chu Feng asked Jiang Furong.

“I’m fine. If I’d known that you’d returned, I wouldn’t have done anything,” Jiang Furong said with a smile.

“Senior sister Jiang, do you still remember me?” Right at that moment, out of nowhere, Bai Ruochen appeared beside Chu Feng.

“Junior sister Bai, you’ve also returned? This is truly two happy occasions happening simultaneously,” After seeing Bai Ruochen, Jiang Furong revealed a joyous expression. Even though she had not had many interactions with Bai

Ruochen, she still knew her. After all, Bai Ruochen was the person that had actually fought alongside Chu Feng back then.

“It seems that Ruochen is quite well-received. Merely, I wonder if there’s anyone to welcome me?” Immediately after Bai Ruochen appeared, Bai Suyan also appeared.

“It’s actually that pair of mother and daughter?” At that moment, many elders and disciples recognized Bai Ruochen and Bai Suyan.

Back then, Bai Suyan had charged into the Cyanwood Mountain to take Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng away. It was an enormous sensation back then. Even now, many people would still mention that matter.

“Welcome. Of course, welcome,” At that moment, Dugu Xingfeng personally stepped forward to welcome Bai Suyan.

“Madam, Elder Nangong Longjian has been waiting for you the entire time,” Dugu Xingfeng said with a smile.

Even though he was the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, he did not dare to neglect Bai Suyan and her daughter. After all, he knew their true identity.

“Let’s go then,” Bai Suyan nodded.

Afterward, Dugu Xingfeng, Chu Feng and the others all disappeared into the void. They had left for the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly.

“Heavens, could it be... that Bai Ruochen is really Lord Nangong Longjian’s daughter?”

After hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, the elders and disciples that knew Bai Ruochen and her mother all revealed stunned expressions.

It turned out that they had not only failed to recognize the Mount Tai that was Chu Feng.

They had also failed to Recognize the Mount Tai that was Bai Ruochen.

Chapter 1947 - Meeting Long Lin Again

After Chu Feng and the others arrived at the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, they directly proceeded toward the location where Baili Xuankong was resting.

At that moment, other than the Compass Immortal, who was giving a lecture outside, all of the Cyanwood Mountain's important characters were gathered here.

Chu Feng mentioned to them what had happened in the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. He was informing them of how powerful and dangerous the Dark Hall was.

"What? The Dark Hall's Hall Master actually possesses the same sort of Inherited Bloodline as you?"

"The World Devastator Immortal joined the Dark Hall?"

After learning of everything that had happened, none of the people present were able to remain calm. Even Nangong Longjian was frowning deeply.

With how powerful the Dark Hall was, if they were to attack the Cyanwood Mountain, even they would not be able to withstand them.

Merely, even though they were worried, they could not mention it. The reason for that was because Chu Feng was bearing enough burdens. They could not allow themselves to burden Chu Feng even more.

"Ancestor, the Ancient Era's Elves and His Majesty the Elf King has already become allies with our Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, for the sake of preventing the people from the Dark Hall from attacking our Cyanwood Mountain, he has especially sent one of their Elf Kingdom's Grand Elder, Lord Lianghua, to aid our Cyanwood Mountain," Chu Feng said.

After hearing those words, Nangong Longjian's eyes shone. He hurriedly asked, "Lord Lianghua? Chu Feng, is what you said the truth?"

"Absolutely," Chu Feng nodded.

"When is Lord Lianghua coming?" Nangong Longjian asked.

The person that was the most experienced among the people here was Nangong Longjian. Thus, he knew about the Ancient Era's Elves' Lord Lianghua.

Lord Lianghua was extremely powerful. Nangong Longjian felt that if Lord Lianghua were to come to aid the Cyanwood Mountain, even the Dark Hall

would not dare to rashly attack the Cyanwood Mountain. He would be able to ensure the Cyanwood Mountain's safety.

"This old man is already here," Right at that moment, Lord Lianghua suddenly walked out from the void.

"Heavens, sir!!!" After seeing Lord Lianghua, other than Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen, Bai Suyan and Jiang Wushang, all the other people were stunned. Even Nangong Longjian reacted in such a manner.

It must be said that Lord Lianghua's appearance came as an enormously pleasant surprise to them. He had caused their uneasy hearts to become much more at ease.

Lord Lianghua's appearance, Chu Feng's return and the reunion of Nangong Longjian's family were all successive happy occasions. As such, the crowd present were all very happy.

Originally, Baili Xuankong had planned to prepare a feast of celebration.

However, Chu Feng was unable to sit by for even a single moment. The reason for that was because the reason why he had returned to the Cyanwood Mountain this urgently was actually because of Yao'er.

After finding out what Chu Feng planned to do, Baili Xuankong made the prompt decision to re-enter the Ancient Era's Remnants with Chu Feng and meet that fellow by the name of Long Lin again.

Moreover, this time around, even Lord Lianghua decided to accompany them.

As Lord Lianghua was a grand rank eight Martial Emperor, an existence close to becoming a peak Martial Emperor, his company caused the others to feel confident even when facing Long Lin.

After passing through the spirit formation, Chu Feng re-entered the Ancient Era's Remnants very smoothly.

Soon, Chu Feng and the others appeared in Long Lin's territory again.

When Chu Feng saw Yao'er, his depressed state of mind immediately felt much better.

The reason for that was because not only was Yao'er unharmed, her cultivation had also increased. She was no longer a rank one Martial Emperor, and had become a rank two Martial Emperor.

"Chu Feng, Lord Baili!!!" Yao'er was overjoyed upon seeing Chu Feng and the others. She immediately dashed toward Chu Feng.

To Chu Feng's surprise, that Long Lin fellow actually did not stop Yao'er this time around. Instead, he allowed her to run over to Chu Feng's side.

"Not bad. The speed of your breakthrough is even faster than I had anticipated. It seems that you will be able to help me," At that moment, Long Lin was also extremely happy. His gaze was fixed upon Chu Feng the entire time.

Long Lin's gaze caused Nangong Longjian and the others to feel extremely uncomfortable and even displeased.

The reason for that was because Long Lin only placed Chu Feng in his gaze. Nangong Longjian, Baili Xuankong and even Lord Lianghua, these experts, were all ignored by him.

That's right. They were ignored. They were truly ignored. Even though they were within his line of sight, he pretended that they were invisible. Long Lin had simply not placed them in his eyes at all.

At this moment, Nangong Longjian felt extremely dissatisfied. He had originally wanted to say something.

"Paa~~~"

However, right when Nangong Longjian wanted to say something, an aged yet strong hand grabbed his arm.

He turned around to look. It was actually Lord Lianghua.

Lord Lianghua looked to Nangong Longjian without saying anything. He merely shook his head at Nangong Longjian.

"!!!!"

However, that simple action of his caused Nangong Longjian to feel enormous shock.

Lord Lianghua's intention was very clear. He was telling Nangong Longjian to not act recklessly, because their opponent was very dangerous.

When even Lord Lianghua felt that Long Lin to be dangerous, how could he, Nangong Longjian, possibly have the capability to bicker with him?

Thus, even though he was unwilling, Nangong Longjian decided to keep silent. When he looked to Long Lin again, there was an additional cautiousness in his gaze.

"Senior, I have returned as per our promise. Are you able to release Yao'er now?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course. However, that's only on the condition that you'll help me do one thing," Long Lin said.

"Senior, please tell me what it is," Chu Feng said. He did not dare to neglect this Long Lin fellow.

Even though he was already a Martial Emperor and had met the Elf King, the Dark Hall's Hall Master, Lord Lianghua, the World Devastator Immortal and many other peak experts in the Holy Land of Martialism, the dangerous sensation that Long Lin emitted was still intensely strong.

That Long Lin was truly too dangerous, much more dangerous than even the Dark Hall's Hall Master. As such, Chu Feng did not dare to neglect him. n-o.-v.-e(-l--b)/l-n

"It's very simple," As Long Lin spoke, he took out two items.

They were a gate and a sword.

The gate was transparent in color. It seemed as if it was formed from glass. It was two meters tall and a meter wide.

The sword was emitting red, flickering light and waves of heat. It was forged from fiery iron. It was a fiery seven foot long sword.

"These are!!!"

After seeing the gate and the sword, the eyes of everyone present started to shine with astonishment.

Neither that gate nor that sword were Incomplete Imperial Armaments, nor were they Imperial Armaments.

However, they were things even more precious than Imperial Armaments. They... seemed to not be possessions of the Holy Land of Martialism.

As for that Long Lin, he seemed to have already anticipated that Chu Feng and the others would be shocked.

Thus, he did not bother with Chu Feng and the others. Instead, he walked directly over to the giant tree and placed the gate on it.

Then, he began to form hand seals and mutter a special chant nonstop.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the gate and the tree fused together. The previously transparent gate actually started to glimmer with light and a distorted space appeared within it.

“Clank~~~”

Then, Long Lin turned the sword in his hand. Holding the blade of the sword, he pointed the hilt toward Chu Feng and said, “Hold this sword and go in there. After you cut off all of the vines that bind me, you will be able to take that Yao’er girl away.”

“The vines that bind you?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s eyes shone.

“Yes, vines that bind me,” Long Lin smiled. He did not try to conceal anything.

“Rest assured, as long as you can accomplish this, I will definitely keep my promise,” Long Lin added.

“I hope you will be able to keep your promise,” Chu Feng walked forward. He grabbed the hilt of the sword and began to walk toward that entrance.

“Chu Feng!!!” At that moment, Baili Xuankong shouted Chu Feng’s name. He was very worried. He felt that what Long Lin wanted Chu Feng to do was not that simple. Else, he would not have Chu Feng return here only after he became a Martial Emperor.

“Seniors, please rest assured. I will return safely,” Chu Feng turned around and smiled lightly. Then, with sword in hand, he entered the gate.

Chapter 1948 - Heavenly Bloodline

After Chu Feng passed through that gate, his line of sight became blurry.

When his sight returned to normal, Chu Feng discovered that he had arrived at another space.

This place was an isolated world. It was vast; much bigger than Chu Feng had anticipated it to be.

Merely, this vast space was filled with vines. The vines had completely covered Chu Feng’s path.

Furthermore, talismans filled the area beneath the vines. Those talismans were currently glimmering with flickering light.

Those talismans made the vines even more extraordinary and even stronger.

Most importantly, the moment Chu Feng stepped foot into this place, he felt an extremely powerful pressure.

Not only was that pressure stressing his body, it was even stressing his dantian and soul. Before that pressure, even breathing became very difficult for Chu Feng. Being in this place, Chu Feng’s strength was greatly restricted. Not only was he unable to fly, even walking became extremely difficult.

“Could this be a sealing formation? What is it sealing here?”

“That Long Lin said to cut off all of the vines that bound him... could it be that he is the one who is sealed here?”

As Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he was able to tell with a single glance that this place was an extraordinary sealing formation.

“So that Long Lin actually wants to use me to undo his seal.”

“But, why would he be sealed here? Isn’t this place an Ancient Era’s Remnant? Exactly how long has he been here?”

“Could it be that he is not that enormous tree, and is instead only sealed in that enormous tree?”

“Exactly what is going on? Exactly what happened in this place?” At that moment, Chu Feng started to ponder. He kept feeling that he was being exploited by that Long Lin.

In the end, he sighed, “Can’t think too much about it. For the sake of saving Yao’er, I’ll have to put my all into this task.”

Even though Chu Feng had seen through Long Lin’s intentions, even though he was filled with questions in his heart, Chu Feng had no other choice but to do what Long Lin wanted him to do. Even though he knew that Long Lin was using him to undo his seal, Chu Feng had no choice but to allow himself to be taken advantage of.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Chu Feng began to swing the sword in his hand. Using that sword, he began to cut away the vines before him.

Merely, those vines were truly too powerful. The sword’s aura was useless. Chu Feng was only capable of cutting through the vines by putting all his strength into the sword itself.

However, this place was so vast, and Chu Feng was under enormous pressure that made each step difficult to take. Thus, to cut the vines here was a very strenuous task.

However, Chu Feng had no choice but to continue onward. The reason for that was because Chu Feng was able to tell that even though there were a lot of vines here, they were all pointed toward one direction.

Chu Feng felt that if he were to follow that direction, he would be able to discover what Long Lin wanted him to unseal.

..... $n-(\sigma-\mathcal{V}/E)(l-\mathbf{b}--1(-n$

To Chu Feng’s helplessness, once he started, he continued to cut vines for an entire year.

To the current Chu Feng, an entire year's worth of time was truly too long. After all, he was facing the Dark Hall, that extremely powerful enemy. In this period of a year, a lot of unforeseen events could have happened.

However, there was nothing he could do. He had to succeed. If he were to fail, he would not be able to save Yao'er. Thus, he decided to wholeheartedly continue to proceed onward.

Finally, after a year and two months passed, Chu Feng finally saw Long Lin.

Long Lin was in an enormous cage. The outside of that cage was the place where all of the vines were connected to.

"Finally found you,"

Chu Feng had cut vines for a year and two months straight. In this period of time, he did not drink a single drop of water or eat a single granule of rice. In fact, he did not even sleep for a single moment. As for the sword in his hand, it did not stop for a single instant.

It was no surprise then that Chu Feng was extremely exhausted and was on the verge of collapse.

However, after seeing that Long Lin was sealed in the cage, strength suddenly entered Chu Feng. The sword in his hand continued onward without stopping for a single instant.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

The sword in Chu Feng's hand became extremely fast. The speed at which it came slicing down was even faster than the time when Chu Feng first entered this place. As Chu Feng slashed and slashed, all of the vines were soon cut off.

"Boom!" Finally, that enormous cage that was originally suspended in midair by the vines fell to the ground.

Merely, at that moment, the Long Lin inside that cage was still sitting there in a cross-legged position with his eyes tightly closed. There was not the slightest bit of reaction from him. It was as if he was a corpse.

“It seems that I will have to cut that cage apart too,” Chu Feng brandished the sword in his hand and hacked at the cage. He wanted to free Long Ling completely.

“Clank~~~”

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng’s sword was about to reach Long Lin’s cage, the cage actually started to change. Several vines separated themselves from the cage and turned into an enormous hand that grabbed Chu Feng’s sword.

“Heeaaahh!!!!”

In response, Chu Feng shouted loudly. Then, his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared on him simultaneously. When Chu Feng’s cultivation increased, his power also increased enormously.

Even though the hand that the vines had formed was gigantic, it was unable to stop the current Chu Feng.

Suddenly, the cage actually spoke. “Heavenly Bloodline? Who are you? Why are you here?”

Upon looking closely, Chu Feng was surprised. Not only had that cage formed an enormous hand to stop him, there was also a pair of eyes looking at him from above the cage.

“Heavenly Bloodline? You said that I possess a Heavenly bloodline?” Chu Feng was shocked upon hearing those words. He hurriedly asked, “Who are you? How did you know that I possess a Heavenly Bloodline?”

“Do not save him. Else, you will regret your actions.”

“Do not save him. Else, you will regret your actions.”

“Do not save him. Else, you will regret your actions.”

.....

.....

.....

However, that cage ignored Chu Feng's questions. Instead, it repeated those words.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt that his heart was distracted and his thoughts were in turmoil. He felt as if his head were about to explode. He had actually been affected by those words.

Those words were no ordinary words. Rather, they possessed a special power. If Chu Feng were to continue to listen, he would likely end up being driven mad and then dying here.

"My apologies, I must save him."

As Chu Feng said those words, he grabbed tightly onto the sword hilt with both hands and slashed downward. "Snap," the sword in his hand pierced into that cage.

"Snap~~~"

"Snap~~~"

.....

When Chu Feng's sword penetrated the cage, countless cracks began to extend from the location where the sword struck. The cracks grew larger and larger. Soon, they covered the entire cage.

"Woosh~~~"

At that moment, the Long Lin who was sitting cross-legged in the cage with his eyes tightly closed suddenly opened his eyes.

"Roar~~~~"

When his eyes opened, it was like the awakening of a fierce dragon that had been asleep for a very long time. An indescribable aura soon swept forth.

"Rumble~~~"

Facing that aura, the cage that was filled with cracks shattered in an instant, and bits of the cage were blown all over the place.

Seeing that, Chu Feng cautiously called out, "Senior?"

That was clearly Long Lin. Yet, his aura was even more frightening than the other Long Lin's aura. Chu Feng was feeling a fatal danger from that Long Lin.

Even though he did not deliberately release any killing intent, Chu Feng felt an extremely strong killing intent. It was as if he was an existence born to kill.

Truth be told, facing such a Long Lin, even Chu Feng grew fearful, not knowing whether or not this Long Lin knew who he was. If he didn't, it would be very possible for him to end up killing him.

However, when that Long Lin slowly stood up, he did not even bother to take a glance at Chu Feng. With a leap, he disappeared. The only thing that remained was the violent burst of air, his oppressive aura and the distorted space.

Chu Feng knew that Long Lin had flown towards the direction where he had come from. Likely, he was planning to leave this place.

"Is that Long Lin? Or is he... merely Long Lin's power that was sealed?" As Chu Feng looked to the direction that Long Lin had disappeared to, he began to ponder.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly felt that the pressure that had been suppressing his movements was beginning to rapidly disappear.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng's power began to return. He... was finally no longer restricted by this place.

Chapter 1949 - Fusion

"Azure Dragon Dashing Technique."

At that moment, Chu Feng attempted to use the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique.

It was actually a success this time around. After the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique was successfully unleashed, Chu Feng stepped onto the Azure Dragon and began to rapidly fly towards the direction from which he had entered this place . $n-(\sigma-\mathcal{V}/E)(l.-b--1(-n$

At this moment, Chu Feng was feeling very joyous. After spending an entire year and two months, he had finally succeeded. This sort of feeling was something that only Chu Feng could know.

“Rumble, rumble, rumble~~~”

However, at this time when Chu Feng was feeling extremely happy, strange explosions began to sound from all directions.

“Crap! This place is about to collapse! I must leave here before it collapses.”

Chu Feng realized how dire the situation was. He gritted his teeth and concentrated all of his power to hasten the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique so that he could escape this place with the fastest speed possible.

This place was an isolated space. Even though Chu Feng did not know who had created this space, Chu Feng knew that its creator was very powerful.

Most importantly, if Chu Feng failed to escape this space before it collapsed, he would be attacked by the power of the spatial collapse.

Furthermore, the more powerful the creator of the space was, the stronger the power from its collapse would be. Thus, not to mention injuries, even death was possible.

Fortunately, after putting forth great effort to rapidly escape, Chu Feng finally arrived at the gate that he had passed through to enter this place.

Chu Feng felt extremely complicated when he saw that gate again. The reason for that was because he had deeply longed to see that gate again.

Without the slightest hesitation, Chu Feng charged through the gate.

When Chu Feng rushed out from that collapsing space, and saw the familiar scene and familiar faces in front of him, he felt as if everything before him had become clear.

“Chu Feng, are you alright?”

Chu Feng’s return caused the expressions of Baili Xuankong, Nangong Longjian and the others to change. One by one, they rushed over to Chu Feng and began to carefully inspect him with worried expressions on their faces. Lord Lianghua even handed Chu Feng an injury-recovering medicinal pellet.

As for Chu Feng, when he saw those familiar faces, he was startled.

After an entire year and two months had passed, why was there no change to these people from the time when he entered the gate?

In fact, the scenery was also exactly the same. Yet, an entire year and two months had passed. How could there be no change at all?

No, something was wrong. During the year and two months he had spent in that other place, a beard had grown on Chu Feng's face, and his hair had become very messy.

However, although his hair was still messy right now, he felt no beard when he touched his chin.

His beard had already grown in that other place, and he had not shaved. As such, how could it have disappeared?

Therefore, there was absolutely something fishy regarding this, Could it be that all Chu Feng had experienced had merely been an illusion?

After sensing that the situation was amiss, Chu Feng asked the crowd, "How long was I in there?"

"Ah?" When Chu Feng asked that question, Nangong Longjian and the others were confused.

"You don't have to question it anymore. You were not in there for long. It's merely been a split second," Long Lin said.

"A split second?" Chu Feng was startled to hear that.

As Chu Feng looked to Long Lin, he was startled once again.

Although Long Lin appeared to be the same on the surface, his gaze, his state of mind and his entire aura had changed.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt the aura of the Long Lin he had seen in that space in the current Long Lin.

Chu Feng knew that the two Long Lin's had fused.

To be exact, the current Long Ling was the complete Long Lin, the real Long Lin.

"I understand now," Chu Feng smiled. He truly understood what had happened.

It turned out that the space he was in before was even more powerful than he had imagined it to be.

Not only was it an isolated world, it was also capable of changing time.

Even though Chu Feng had spent a total of a year and two months inside, he had only been in there for a split second. As for that year and two months, it had only happened in that isolated space, and was not at all related to the real world.

As such, even though Chu Feng did not understand the principle behind that space, did not understand whether he had entered there with his awareness or his actual self, it was still an enormously stunning thing.

A space that could alter time, oh how powerful was that?

Someone could train in that space for hundreds or thousands of years.

Then, after coming out, only a few years or a few days would have passed.

That would truly be too powerful. That space was truly too extraordinary. Not to mention for ordinary people, it would be extremely useful for even Chu Feng. Chu Feng would be able to enter that space and train his martial skills there. With his talent, even if he were to spend several years in that space to master a martial skill, only a split second would have passed in the real world after he returned.

If one could master a martial skill that would normally take several years to master in a split second, oh how powerful would that be?

"What's going on? Why is that tree wilting? It was perfectly fine earlier," Suddenly, Yao'er spoke with astonishment. She even gently caressed that giant tree in a very loving manner.

It turned out that the giant tree was currently withering.

“Uncle Long Lin, quickly, you must do something. That tree is about to die,” Yao’er was so anxious that she actually started to tear up. Her cultivation had only been able to make progress because of that giant tree’s power. Thus, she possessed a very deep affection for the giant tree.

“Yao’er, I am unable to save it. Not only am I incapable of saving it, no one can save it,” Long Lin said. He did not feel the slightest bit of regret for the death of that tree.

“Is it really destroyed?” Seeing that, Chu Feng started to faintly frown.

It was over. Chu Feng’s thoughts of entering that space again to train were destined to be impossible to accomplish.

That space seemed to have been linked with that giant tree. After the space collapsed, the giant tree started to wilt.

It seemed that the giant tree would inevitably die, and that space would inevitably be destroyed. With the death of the tree, the space would also be gone.

Most importantly, even Long Lin was unable to prevent the destruction of that space. This meant that what Chu Feng had thought of earlier, the idea of training in that space, was unachievable.

At that moment, even though Chu Feng felt some regret, he was not feeling sadness. The reason for that was because while that space was fine, it possessed enormous pressure.

Upon thinking about it, it was very possible that others would die upon entering that space.

In short, that space should not be a place that people could easily enter. Else, why would Long Lin ignore all those experts before him and instead insist on Chu Feng’s help?

“Senior, it seems that I have successfully accomplished your task,” Chu Feng said to Long Lin.

“What? Accomplished? Didn’t Chu Feng come out right after entering? Exactly what did he do?”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Baili Xuankong and the others all revealed puzzled expressions.

Even though Chu Feng had spent a total of a year and two months in that space, the actual amount of time that had passed in the real world was only a split second.

Thus, to Baili Xuankong and the others, Chu Feng had just entered that gate and come right back out. When Chu Feng came out, his hair was in a mess, and his complexion was pale. It was as if he had experienced an enormous trial. That was why they were worried about Chu Feng.

However, they never expected that Chu Feng would have accomplished the task Long Lin gave him in a split second after entering the gate. Did he really accomplish that task? Baili Xuankong and the others were all extremely shocked.

“Yes, you’ve accomplished it. Not only did you accomplish it, you accomplished the task beautifully. Yao’er is free now,” Long Lin said with a nod. As he spoke, he took out a book and handed it to Chu Feng.

“You’ve helped me. I will not have you help me for free. This here is a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. It suits the current you very well,” Long Lin said.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng did not refuse the book. A Heaven Taboo Martial Skill was an item of considerable value.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Heaven Taboo Martial Skill Long Lin had handed to him was a complete one. Not only was he able to learn it, the others from the Cyanwood Mountain were also able to learn it. A Heaven Taboo Martial Skill like that would be even more valuable.

Since Long Lin was willing to give it to him, there was no reason for Chu Feng to refuse it. After all, Chu Feng had indeed gone through a lot to help Long Lin obtain his freedom.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1950 - Challenging The Qilin - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1950 - Challenging The Qilin

Chapter 1950 - Challenging The Qilin

“Chu Feng, I’ll be leaving. This farewell will likely last forever. Is there any request that you have of me?”

“If you do, I can help you. However, as my time is limited, I can only help you with some small matters.”

“If you want me to help you eliminate your great enemy in the Holy Land of Martialism, or do anything like that, you do not have to mention it.”

“I will not help you with something like that. The reason for that is because I believe that a man should take care of his own enemies himself,” Long Lin said with a beaming smile.

His intention was very clear. He would help Chu Feng with one thing. However, it would only be a small matter. If it was something major, he would not help Chu Feng.

“Senior, are you able to take out that palace again and allow me to challenge it one more time?” Chu Feng asked.

“You wish to challenge it again?” Long Lin was very surprised. Then, he asked, “You’re planning to challenge the Third Level Hall?”

“Precisely. I wish to challenge that Qilin,” Chu Feng said.

“That Qilin is not simple at all. With your cultivation, I’m afraid it will be a bit difficult...” Long Lin said.

“Senior, please allow me to challenge it,” Chu Feng clasped his fist.

“Very well. Since you are this courageous, I’ll grant you your wish.”

“However, as my time is limited, you will only have an hour. If you can successfully defeat it, then that will be great. If you cannot, you must come back out right away. Otherwise, I will not bother with you even if you are to die in there,” Long Lin said.

“That will not be an issue,” Chu Feng said with a light smile. His face was brimming with confidence.

“Very well, let’s begin then,” As Long Lin spoke, he took out the golden palace. Then, he began to form hand seals with his left hand while holding the palace up high with his right hand while muttering some sort of bizarre chant.

With the hand seals and chanting, the golden palace in Long Lin's right hand started to tremble slightly. The trembling grew more and more intense. Then, waves of oppressive might began to emit from the palace.

"Go," Suddenly, Long Lin raised his hand up high, and the golden palace shot into the sky. After it shot up, it began to rapidly expand in size. In a blink of an eye, it became an enormous palace a hundred and fifty meters tall and a thousand five hundred meters wide. The palace was floating in midair.

After the palace grew bigger, everything regarding it became more distinctive. It was radiating a golden luster and emitting an incomparably majestic and imposing aura.

"That is?!!!!"

Seeing the palace before them, Nangong Longjian and Lord Lianghua were both deeply shocked.

It was the first time that they had seen a treasure this miraculous.

The very next moment, they were attacked with even greater shock. Their reactions were the same as the reactions that Chu Feng and the others had when they first saw the golden palace.

The reason for that was because after the gate to that golden palace opened, a total of a thousand spear-wielding soldiers in golden armor walked out of the palace. They were all Martial Emperors. It was an army of Martial Emperors.

"Kill!!!!"

When the golden-armored army appeared, they pointed their spears forward and formed a formation to protect the golden palace's entrance.

All of this was exactly the same as the first time Long Lin had opened the palace.

"What sort of treasure is that?"

Even someone like Nangong Longjian was unable to contain himself from gasping in surprise. Everything before him was truly too miraculous.

He, Nangong Longjian, was a very well-known individual in the Holy Land of Martialism. He had challenged countless Ancient Era's Remnants and

experienced innumerable things. Yet, he had never seen a treasure as miraculous as the one before him right now.

As for Chu Feng, he had a calm expression, as he had already anticipated all of this. With a flip of his palm, he took out a title plate. It was the title plate that Long Lin gave him last time around.

After seeing that title plate, the hostility that those golden armored soldiers had revealed instantly vanished and they began to make way for Chu Feng. As for Chu Feng, he once again entered the golden palace.

The sensation Chu Feng felt upon entering the golden palace was exactly the same as when he had entered it the first time.

Chu Feng continued onward. The First Level Hall and the Second Level Hall still gave Chu Feng a very powerful oppressive sensation. However, Chu Feng was able to withstand them. It was no longer as unendurable as before.

Finally, Chu Feng arrived at the Third Level Hall's entrance. When the Third Level Hall's entrance slowly opened before him, that Qilin appeared before Chu Feng again.

That Qilin was still as handsome and domineering as it was before. Merely, the gaze with which it looked to Chu Feng had changed. It no longer looked at Chu Feng with the contempt that it had before. As expected, that Qilin possessed awareness.

As for Chu Feng, he was still unable to see through that Qilin's cultivation. However, Chu Feng was confident that he would be able to fight against that Qilin.

"I said that I would return to play with you after I became a Martial Emperor. Little fellow, are you ready?" Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"Roar~~~"

The Qilin snarled. It seemed to be responding to Chu Feng. However, more than that, it seemed to be provoking Chu Feng.

"Zzzzzzzzz~::~"

With a thought, Chu Feng directly unleashed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings. After Chu Feng's cultivation increased from rank one Martial Emperor to rank three Martial Emperor, he leapt forward and entered the Third Level Hall.

Chu Feng immediately felt a powerful pressure after entering the Third Level Hall. This pressure was different from the ones from the First Level Hall and the Second Level Hall.

This pressure was not from the Third Level Hall itself. Instead, it was from the Qilin. The pressure that Chu Feng was feeling was brought forth by the Qilin.

“Rank four Martial Emperor?”

Chu Feng started to frown. At that moment, he was finally able to sense that Qilin's cultivation.

It was a rank four Martial Emperor, with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surpassing four levels of cultivation, one above ordinary Martial Emperors.

Thus, strictly speaking, that Qilin was simply incomparable to rank four Martial Emperors. Instead, it possessed the same power as a rank five Martial Emperor.

On top of that, the pressure that it brought upon Chu Feng caused Chu Feng's power to decrease. Thus, this Qilin was the strongest rank five Martial Emperor Chu Feng had met so far.

“Roar~~~”

Seeing that Chu Feng had entered the Third Palace Hall, the Qilin did not immediately attack Chu Feng. Instead, it let out a low roar. It was as if it was telling Chu Feng to prepare himself because it was going to attack.

“You're quite polite,” Chu Feng smiled lightly.

“Clank~~~~”

Chu Feng's palm streaked across his Cosmos Sack. A cold light flashed. Then, the Heavenly Immortal Sword appeared in Chu Feng's hand.

“Come, let me experience your strength,” Chu Feng said as he hefted the Heavenly Immortal Sword.

“Roar~~~”

Another roar. The Qilin had made its move. Its body began to flicker with light. Then, each and every scale that it possessed shot a golden ray toward Chu Feng.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

The many golden rays were all shot forth simultaneously. Like densely packed golden arrows, they pierced through the air as they flew toward Chu Feng. With the large area the attack covered, it was simply impossible for Chu Feng to dodge it.

“Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique.”

However, Chu Feng was not flustered. He unleashed his Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique. Then, countless sword silhouettes appeared out of thin air.

The sword silhouettes collided with the golden rays and causing sparks to swirl in the air as dazzling light radiated all around.

“Woosh~~~”

When all of the golden rays were blocked, Chu Feng stretched his arm forward. Then, a cold light flashed past which was aimed at the Qilin’s throat.

“Roar~~~”

The Qilin roared. As it opened its mouth, it shot out a golden sphere of light in midair.

That golden sphere of light was extremely fast. In a blink of an eye, it had arrived before Chu Feng.

“Crap.”

Chu Feng started to frown. He was able to sense how frightening that golden sphere of light was. He could not block it with his sword, and had to avoid it.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng planned to dodge the golden sphere of light, a loud 'boom' was heard. The golden sphere of light actually exploded.

The explosion of the golden sphere of light created surging waves of flames. The flames were so strong that even space itself was being melted away by it. As for Chu Feng, he had been engulfed by the flames.

"Ahhh!!!"

At that moment, Chu Feng's miserable screams sounded from the sea of flames.

"Roar~~~"

"Roar~~~"

"Roar~~~"

"Roar~~~"

The Qilin did not stop there. It roared four more times, and shot out four more golden spheres of light toward the sea of flames in succession. Those golden spheres of lights exploded in the sea of flames and, with their explosion, the intensity of the flames grew even stronger. The flames had completely filled the Third Level Hall.

However, no matter how strong the flames were, the Qilin remained uninjured.

As for Chu Feng, after a series of screams, there was no sound of activity from him at all.

Chapter 1951 - The Path To Heaven

"Roar~~~~"

Seeing that there was no response from Chu Feng after a long time, the Qilin revealed a slightly relaxed expression. Then, it let out a different sort of roar. It was as if it were announcing its victory.

"Clank~~~"

Right at that moment, a cold flash suddenly shot out from the sea of flames.

The Qilin was surprised upon seeing that. It opened its mouth again, planning to shoot out another golden sphere of light.

However, the golden flash was too fast. In merely the blink of an eye, it arrived at the Qilin's throat and sealed the Qilin's movements. The Qilin was denied the opportunity to shoot out another sphere of golden light.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had broken out of the sea of flames with his Heavenly Immortal Sword in hand. His Heavenly Immortal Sword was now pointed at the Qilin's throat.

Chu Feng was not injured in the slightest. He had achieved this through the use of his two Supreme Secret Skills, the Black Tortoise Armor Technique and the Vermillion Bird Revival Technique.

It turned out that Chu Feng had deliberately let out that miserable scream from earlier. His intention was for the Qilin would lower its guard.

"Little fellow, there can never be too much deception in war. Next time, remember that," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile., Even though he had suppressed the Qilin, he did not kill it.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was truly reluctant to kill that Qilin. He had actually only come to this place with the intent to challenge the Qilin, and not to actually kill it.

"Roar~~~"

Suddenly, the Qilin let out a low roar. Then, its body began to blossom with light. Then, it began to shrink. In merely the blink of an eye, the Qilin had turned into an arrow.

That arrow was filled with scale-like veined patterns. It also possessed the same sort of aura as the Qilin had. The Qilin was actually also formed from an arrow.

"So you were also an arrow?"

Chu Feng was shocked. He had thought that the Qilin might be the same as those golden armored soldiers. Even though it possessed awareness, it was not an actual Divine Beast.

However, Chu Feng did not expect for that Qilin to actually be an arrow. In simpler terms, that Qilin was none other than a treasure; it was not an actual living thing. Yet... it was able to conceal that from Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes.

"Exactly what sort of individual was capable of creating a treasure like you?"

"It should be the same person that created this golden palace, right?" At that moment, Chu Feng was gasping in admiration.

Even though he was already someone capable of calling the wind and summoning the rain in the Holy Land of Martialism, he felt himself to be extremely small in the golden palace. All of his techniques and abilities were useless here.

"Rumble~~~"

At the moment when Chu Feng was gasping in admiration, the tightly shut entrance to the Fourth Level Hall started to open with a rumble.

When the Fourth Level Hall opened, Chu Feng started to frown. Cautiously, he moved back; away from that Fourth Level Hall's entrance.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt an extremely dangerous aura from the Fourth Level Hall. Different from the First, Second and Third Level Halls, the Fourth Level Hall emitted a very intense, a very terrifying, killing intent.

After the Fourth Level Hall's entrance opened completely, the frown on Chu Feng's face became even more wrinkled.

In the Fourth Level Hall was a dense amount of gray mist. More accurately, it was dark gray in color.

Most importantly, even Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were unable to see through the dark gray mist. As such, he did not know exactly what might be contained in the Fourth Level Hall.

"Woosh~~~"

"Woosh~~~"

"Woosh~~~"

“Woosh~~~”

.....

Right at that moment, crimson eyes appeared in the dark gray mist. Those crimson eyes were not very large; only about the size of a human's eyes. However, their number was extremely large. Densely packed, they covered practically the entire Fourth Level Hall.

Upon seeing the thousands, no, the tens of thousands of crimson eyes, Chu Feng's heart started to tighten. He felt as if his hair was standing on end.

Monster. Chu Feng felt that what was contained within the Fourth Level Hall must be a true monster.

That monster did not utter any ear-piercing roars or frightening oppressive might. Yet, merely by looking at Chu Feng, Chu Feng felt as if his blood was running cold. Chu Feng was able to realize how dangerous that monster was.

Chu Feng did not continue forward. He did not plan to enter the Fourth Level Hall. It was not that Chu Feng was afraid. Rather, Chu Feng felt that, with his current cultivation, he would definitely be killed should he enter the Fourth Level Hall.

Thus, Chu Feng grabbed the Qilin Arrow and left the golden palace.

“Little friend Chu Feng, it seems that you've succeeded.”

“Not bad, not bad,” After Chu Feng walked out of the golden palace, Long Lin began to clap his hands upon seeing the Qilin Arrow in Chu Feng's hand.

“Senior,” Chu Feng handed the Qilin Arrow to Long Lin.

“No, since you've conquered it, it is yours now. The way to use this Qilin Arrow is the same as the arrows you've obtained before. However, its might is capable of killing ordinary rank seven Martial Emperors. It might be of use to you,” Long Lin said.

“Rank seven Martial Emperor? Merely with that arrow?” The crowd all looked to that Qilin Arrow in shock upon hearing what Long Lin said.

Nangong Longjian and Lord Lianghua began to recall the rumor of Chu Feng killing Martial Emperors on the Gong Ba Plains with arrows. Upon thinking of that, they came to a sudden realization.

They began to believe what Long Lin had said to be true. At the same time, they came to know where Chu Feng's arrows had been obtained. Likely, they were also from that miraculous golden palace.

"Senior Long Lin, I have a question that I wish to ask you," Chu Feng said.

"If it's only a question, ask away," Long Lin said.

"You must've known from the very beginning that my Inherited Bloodline is a Heavenly Bloodline, right?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course. If you didn't possess a Heavenly Bloodline, you would not have been able to help me break free and destroy that tree," As Long Lin said those words, he looked to the giant tree.

Chu Feng followed his gaze and discovered that the giant tree had withered completely. It no longer possessed a trace of life left; it had completely died.

Seeing such a tree dying, Chu Feng's heart was filled with regret.

"However, Chu Feng, I must tell you this. Even for those who possess Heavenly Bloodlines, not all of them would have been able to walk out from the space within that tree alive. Furthermore, not all of them would have been capable of helping me."

"You are stronger than ordinary descendants of a Heavenly Bloodline. Perhaps, you might be able to play a role in the Outer World in the future."

"However, I shall warn you of this. If you are to really enter the Outer World in the future, you must absolutely not mention our relationship to anyone, for it will only be detrimental to you."

"Pretend that we have never met before. Our destiny shall split at this point forth," After Long Lin finished saying those words, he suddenly threw the golden palace into the sky.

"Rumble~~~"

In an instant, black clouds and thunder began to surge about. As for that golden palace, it turned into a golden ray of light that charged straight into the sky. It was as if it was going to reach the end of the sky.

“Buzz~~~” n.(O(-v).e--L--b).l//n

Soon, other than the golden ray of light that was still present, everything else in the sky turned into an enormous vortex. That vortex slowly revolved around the end of the golden ray of light.

A path to heaven. That golden ray of light appeared like a path to heaven.

It was different from the Eastern Sea Region’s Heavenly Road that connected to the Holy Land of Martialism. It was an actual path to the heavens. Through that path, one could enter the Outer World.

[1. Outer World is actually written as “Heavens Outside”; aka, the world outside of the world you know.]

Chapter 1952 - Spatial Crack

“Chu Feng, you must not follow me. With your current cultivation, you are unable to withstand the pressure here. If you follow after me, you will undoubtedly die.”

“Remember, if you wish to enter the Outer World, you will have to find another method,” Long Lin said to Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

As he said those words, he soared into the sky and over the horizon on that path to heaven established by the golden palace.

Even though Long Lin had left, the golden palace’s path to heaven still remained for quite some time before finally dissipating.

However... even after the path to heaven completely disappeared and the sky returned to normal, everybody in the crowd present was incapable of remaining calm.

“Outer World. There are indeed martial cultivators in the Outer World. That Long Lin was a cultivator from the Outer World,” Lord Lianghua said in

amazement. At that moment, he who was always calm was actually so emotional that his aged palms were shaking.

“Lord Lianghua, you’re saying... that there are cultivators in the vast starry sky?” Baili Xuankong asked in a very shocked manner. The reason for that was because this matter was extremely important, extremely significant.

“Mn, of course there are. Didn’t you all see that Long Lin entering the Outer World just now? He was a martial cultivator from the Outer World.”

“Martial Cultivators are not limited to our Holy Land of Martialism. There are more martial cultivators in the vast starry sky.” It could be seen that Lord Lianghua was extremely emotional. Even his tone was extremely emotional.

“In that case, Chu Feng, he...” At that moment, everyone turned their gazes to Chu Feng. They seemed to want to learn more about things pertaining to the Outer World from Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because regardless of how high they stood in the Holy Land of Martialism, they still felt the sensation of being frogs at the bottom of a well the moment Long Lin opened the path to heaven, the path to the Outer World.

Even though they were unable to see anything through that path to heaven, they were all able to see the boundless sky and the vast amount of stars. They knew how magnificent that vast world above them was.

“Seniors, I am indeed from the Outer World. However, I do not know anything regarding the Outer World at all. Ever since I was able to form memories, the only thing I remember is this world. As for my childhood, it was spent entirely in the Eastern Sea Region,” Chu Feng said.

“So that’s the case,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Nangong Longjian and the others no longer tried to question him. However, to a greater or lesser degree, they all revealed disappointed expressions. They deeply wished to be able to know more about the Outer World.

Suddenly, Lord Lianghua said, “Chu Feng is from the Outer World; in that case, wouldn’t it mean the Dark Hall’s Hall Master is also a martial cultivator from the Outer World?”

After hearing that, everyone other than Chu Feng grew silent. At that moment, they all realized how powerful the Dark Hall's Hall Master was.

"Forget about it. We must still consider this matter regarding the Dark Hall at length. For now, Yao'er has been successfully saved. As such, it is a happy occasion."

"I feel that we should hold a celebration. Moreover, Lord Lianghua has come over from far away, and our Cyanwood Mountain has yet to show the hospitality of a host," Baili Xuankong said. n0pe(lb-1n

"My, there's no need for such extravagance," Lord Lianghua shook his head with a smile. However, it could be seen that he was very happy to be valued this highly by the Cyanwood Mountain.

"What Ancestor said is correct. No matter what, Lord Lianghua has traveled very far to get here. As such, we must hold a welcoming dinner to wash away the dirt of the journey for Lord Lianghua," Chu Feng said in agreement. Then, the others also began to express their endorsement.

Being showered by this great hospitality, it was unsuitable for Lord Lianghua to decline. Furthermore, he did not plan to actually decline their good intentions either.

Chu Feng then looked to Yao'er. He discovered that Yao'er had a somewhat lonely expression on her face after Long Lin left.

This was understandable. Even though Long Lin had held her captive for a long while, he had treated her very well. This could be seen by how Yao'er's cultivation had increased.

"Yao'er," Suddenly, Chu Feng grabbed Yao'er's hand.

Upon sensing the warmth of Chu Feng's palm, Yao'er was startled. Then, in a slightly embarrassed manner, she looked to Chu Feng.

"Come, let's go home," Chu Feng said.

"Mn," Hearing those words, Yao'er revealed a brilliant smile on her face.

Afterward, Baili Xuankong gave a personal order to hold a grand feast. From head to toe, everyone in the Cyanwood Mountain was celebrating.

However, the reason given for this celebration was Chu Feng's return.

The reason given for this celebration was to show how important Chu Feng was to the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, the most important reason was because Lord Lianghua's protection over the Cyanwood Mountain was something that they had to keep secret from the Dark Hall.

During the celebration feast, Chu Feng suddenly asked, "Seniors, do you all know of a way to return to the Eastern Sea Region from the Holy Land of Martialism?"

This was a question Chu Feng had wished to know the answer to for a very long time.

He had to return to the Eastern Sea Region. Firstly, he missed his family and friends in the Eastern Sea Region. Secondly, it was because Qing Xuantian's Emperor's Tomb was located in the Nine Provinces Continent.

Chu Feng had yet to completely open Qing Xuantian's Emperor's Tomb. At the very least, that Imperial Armament was still there. Chu Feng felt that it was about time for him to return to that Emperor's Tomb. After all, he was currently a Martial Emperor. If he were to return to that Emperor's Tomb, he would have at least a fifty percent chance of successfully obtaining the Imperial Armament there.

Furthermore, as he was now faced with the great enemy of the Dark Hall, Chu Feng felt that he had to quickly increase his strength.

That said, Chu Feng knew that the Heavenly Roads were only one-way. One could only enter the Holy Land of Martialism from the Four Sea Regions, and not go from the Holy Land of Martialism to the Four Sea Regions.

Actually, that was understandable. Else, if the people from the Holy Land of Martialism were able to enter the Four Sea Regions at will, those Four Sea Regions would be in complete chaos. After all, the average strength of the individuals in the Holy Land of Martialism greatly surpassed that of the Four Sea Regions.

That said, the problem remained that Chu Feng must return to the Eastern Sea Region.

For that, Chu Feng had especially asked Tantai Xue about how she, along with those disciples from the Cursed Soil Sect, had managed to reach the Eastern Sea Region.

However, the answer he had obtained from her was that she didn't know how she had managed to reach the Eastern Sea Region.

All she told Chu Feng was that she was being chased by the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples, and came across a spatial crack when she was forced to a dead end. As such, she jumped into that spatial crack.

To her surprise, when she exited that spatial crack, she was in the Eastern Sea Region. If she wished to return to the Holy Land of Martialism, she could only do so through the Heavenly Road.

As for that spatial crack, she had tried searching for it again. However, she was unable to find it.

Thus, Chu Feng knew that it would not be simple for him to return to the Eastern Sea Region. As the people present were all grand experts in the Holy Land of Martialism, people that possessed a great amount of experience and knowledge, Chu Feng decided to ask them whether there was a way for him to return to the Eastern Sea Region.

"As far as I know, the Heavenly Roads are one-way. Only the people from the Four Sea Regions can enter the Holy Land of Martialism, and not the other way around."

"The Heavenly Roads are very powerful spirit formations. They greatly resemble the Boundary Energy that separated the Holy Land of Martialism before. They are things that we cannot oppose with our strength."

"However, as long as it's a spirit formation, there will definitely be a flaw, a gap. As the Boundary Energy possessed flaws that we could take advantage of, the Heavenly Roads most definitely possess flaws too."

"Merely, the flaws of the Boundary Energy were something that one could cut open as long as one possessed sufficient strength. It was rather simple."

"As for the Heavenly Roads, their flaws are innate. One can only search for them, and not create them," The Compass Immortal said.

“Senior Compass, are the flaws that you mentioned spatial cracks?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. The flaws of the Heavenly Roads are their spatial cracks. For example, if you wished to enter the Eastern Sea Region, you would have to find a spatial crack at the exit of the Eastern Sea Region’s Heavenly Road. As long as you find a spatial crack, you would be able to reach the Eastern Sea Region upon entering it,” the Compass Immortal said.

“Merely, spatial cracks are things that one can only encounter, and cannot be sought after. It is very difficult to find them,” The Compass Immortal said.

Chapter 1953 - Must Return

“Not only is it difficult to find spatial cracks, the spatial cracks themselves can also be separated into those that are good and those that are bad. The good ones, are able to take you to where you want to go to. However, if you were to enter a bad one, you will be killed,” Lord Lianghua said.

“There is indeed that saying,” The Compass Immortal nodded in agreement.

“Chu Feng, why are you insistent on going to the Eastern Sea Region?” Baili Xuankong asked. He was already able to tell from the conversation how dangerous it was to return to the Eastern Sea Region. Thus, he deeply wanted to advise Chu Feng against braving the dangers to go there should it not be absolutely necessary for him to do so.

“Seniors, I will not conceal this from you all. The Eastern Sea Region is the place where I must go to. Although I am from the Outer World, I grew up in the Eastern Sea Region. My family and friends are there. I cannot disregard them and leave them there,” Chu Feng said.

The Compass Immortal sighed. “Chu Feng, I am not finding fault with you. Merely, a man should aspire to travel far and make his mark. As such, how could one be bound by one’s family and friends?”

“Furthermore, if your friends and family are to know that you decided to brave danger for their sake, I believe they would not agree to it either.”

“What the Compass Immortal said is very reasonable,” Baili Xuankong and the others also voiced their agreement. Actually... they were all against it for Chu Feng’s sake.

“That is only one of the reasons. There is also another reason,” Chu Feng said.

“Another reason? You have another reason?” Baili Xuankong asked.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“What sort of reason would make you be willing to brave that sort of danger?” Lord Lianghua asked.

“Emperor Qing, Qing Xuantian’s remnants,” Chu Feng said.

“What?!!!” Hearing those words, the expressions of the crowd present all changed enormously. In fact, they even stood up from their seats very emotionally.

“Chu Feng, what did you just say? You said Emperor Qing, Qing Xuantian’s remnants?” Nangong Longjian asked. At this moment, everyone was looking at Chu Feng. They were all unable to believe their ears.

After all, Qing Xuantian’s reputation was truly too enormous. Furthermore, the location of his remnants had been a mystery in the Holy Land of Martialism the entire time.

Countless people had tried to search for this remnants. Even Nangong Longjian, Lord Lianghua and the Compass Immortal had attempted to search for them before. Yet, no one had managed to find it.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng actually declared that he knew the location of Qing Xuantian’s remnants? As such, how could they not be shocked?

“Emperor Qing, Qing Xuantian’s remnants are located in the Eastern Sea Region’s Nine Provinces Continent. That was the place of his birth. In other words, senior Qing Xuantian and I are from the same hometown,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Chu Feng felt that there was already no need for him to conceal this fact from the crowd present anymore. After all, all of these people present were worthy of his trust.

“Ah?!!” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd became even more shocked. The exceptional geniuses of two separate eras were actually from the same hometown?

What sort of place was the Nine Provinces Continent? Could it be a place that was filled with geniuses?

“Seniors, these are... the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermillion Bird and Black Tortoise.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he revealed all four of his Great Supreme Secret Skills. He had revealed them completely, and allowed them to take form in their most complete form.

“Those are Qing Xuantian’s four guardian beasts. There’s no mistake about it. Even though they’ve turned into secret skills, those are definitely their auras.”

“Chu Feng, so you were actually Qing Xuantian’s successor?” Lord Lianghua was a very old person. He had lived for over ten thousand years, and had personally met Qing Xuantian, as well as his four guardian beasts.

Thus, he recognized right away that Chu Feng’s Four Great Supreme Secret Skills were Qing Xuantian’s four guardian beasts.

“I am not really senior Qing Xuantian’s successor. Merely, I managed to obtain his Four Great Supreme Secret Skills by coincidence,” Chu Feng said.

“Qing Xuantian’s four guardian beasts have turned into secret skills. In that case, Qing Xuantian is really dead?” At that moment, for some ineffable reason, the crowd felt sorrow.

Even though Qing Xuantian has disappeared for many years, and the crowd all felt that he had died, they all possessed a glimmer of hope, a delusion, that he was still alive.

“I do not know whether or not senior Qing Xuantian is dead or alive. All that he left behind was a remnant, and not a grave,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, it means that Qing Xuantian might still be alive?” Hearing those words, Nangong Longjian and the others became spirited again.

“I don’t know. All I know is that senior Qing Xuantian’s four guardian beasts are not really dead.”

“I possess the means to revive them. Merely... I will have to return to the Eastern Sea Region’s Nine Provinces Continent,” Chu Feng said.

“The revival of Qing Xuantian’s four guardian beasts? Those four guardian beasts were very powerful. If they were able to be revived-!!!” As Lord Lianghua said this, he gasped and said, “It would seem that little friend Chu Feng must return to the Eastern Sea Region after all.”

“Lord Lianghua, were Lord Qing Xuantian’s four guardian beasts really that powerful?” Baili Xuankong asked.

“Not to mention the four guardian beasts, any one of them possessed strength that surpassed my own,” Lord Lianghua said.

“Above Lord Lianghua?!!!” Hearing that, the crowd was astonished once again.

When the four guardian beasts were already this powerful, how enormously powerful was Qing Xuantian himself?

At that moment, the crowd seemed to be able to imagine the strength that Qing Xuantian had possessed back then.

If Qing Xuantian were still alive, the Dark Hall would likely not be able to behave this atrociously in the Holy Land of Martialism.

After being shocked, the crowd all grew silent. Since the four guardian beasts were that powerful, they were unable to find a reason to reject the second reason that Chu Feng had provided for his need to return to the Eastern Sea Region.

This was especially true in their current situation where they were faced with a great enemy in the form of the Dark Hall. If they were able to revive Qing Xuantian’s legendary four guardian beasts, it would undoubtedly be an enormous assistance to them. In fact, they might even be able to reverse the situation of the battle!!!

“Little friend Chu Feng, even though returning to the Eastern Sea Region is very difficult, it is not impossible.”

“This old man is, after all, a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Just leave this matter to me,” The Compass Immortal said.

“Compass Immortal, your intention is?” Baili Xuankong asked.

“I will go to the Heavenly Road’s exit and stand guard there. If I am to discover a spatial crack, I will use my abilities to maintain it and prolong the time that it remains in effect. Then, I will inform little friend Chu Feng,” The Compass Immortal said.

“That may be the only way,” As Lord Lianghua spoke, he took out a golden flash bird and said to Chu Feng, “Little friend Chu Feng, leave your imprint on it.”

Chu Feng understood Lord Lianghua’s intentions. Not only did Chu Feng leave his imprint on the Golden Flash Bird, he also personally handed it to the Compass Immortal, “Senior Compass, I’ll have to trouble you.”

Trouble. Indeed, it would be a very troubling task. He would have to wait at the Heavenly Road’s exit and wait for the appearance of spatial cracks that would only appear rarely and completely at random.

Everyone knew how dull, boring and extremely unendurable that task would be.

To have someone like the Compass Immortal go and do something like that would truly be putting him at an enormous inconvenience unworthy of his status.

“My, Chu Feng, you are regarding me as an outsider with those words. If we can eliminate the Dark Hall, I would not mind guarding the Heavenly Road’s exit until the day I die. Hahaha,” The Compass Immortal burst into loud laughter. His laughter was filled with indifference. His laughter was very unrestrained.

However, hearing his laughter, the crowd present all felt admiration for him.

Even though the Compass Immortal was someone who loved to laugh, he was actually someone who cared deeply about the people of the world.

There were many people in the Holy Land of Martialism known to be Immortals. However, only someone like the Compass Immortal was actually worthy of the title of 'Immortal.'

As for the World Devastator Immortal, the Avaricious Immortal and the like, they were simply smearing the title of 'Immortal.'

Chapter 1954 - Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade

As such, this issue was determined. Originally, it was decided that the Compass Immortal would set off for the Heavenly Road's exit after some time.

However, no one expected that the Compass Immortal was extremely impatient, and left for the Eastern Sea Region's Heavenly Road's exit to wait for the appearance of the spatial crack right after the banquet. Before he left, he had only mentioned that he was leaving to Baili Xuankong.

Chu Feng did not just sit around after the Compass Immortal left. He planned to enter closed-door training to master the Heaven Taboo Martial Skill that Long Lin had given him.

Long Lin was someone from the Outer World. Even if the Heaven Taboo Martial Skill which he had given was not extremely good, it remained that it was a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill from the Outer World. As such, Chu Feng felt that it would most definitely be a quality Heaven Taboo Martial Skill.

As for the truth, it was exactly as Chu Feng had anticipated. That Heaven Taboo Martial Skill was extremely powerful. In fact... it was even more powerful than Chu Feng's Profound Firmament Annihilation. It was a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill of the highest quality.

That Heaven Taboo Martial Skill's name was the Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade. Once the blade was unleashed, it would split through the void and destroy all living things.

Merely by looking at its introduction and the method of learning it, Chu Feng was able to feel how powerful that Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade was.

To Chu Feng's greatest surprise, the creator of that Void Splitting Blade was actually Long Lin.

However, there was a flaw to that Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. That was that its true power could only be unleashed through Imperial Armaments.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng still felt that he had to grasp that Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. If he didn't, it would simply be a waste. Furthermore, Chu Feng felt that he would sooner or later be able to obtain an Imperial Armament.

Afterward, Chu Feng immersed himself in learning the Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade.

The Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade was extremely hard to learn, and even unsuitable for the majority of people. This was especially true when one didn't possess an Imperial Armament. In that situation, learning that Void Splitting Blade was simply akin to trying to scale the heavens.

However, such a thing was unable to hinder Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng had obtained a completely new understanding of martial skills through that Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip.

However, even with that being the case, it still took Chu Feng an entire month to grasp the Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade.

However, over the course of that month, Chu Feng had not only grasped the Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade; he had also managed to create a method to learn the Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade without the possession of Imperial Armaments. With that method, it would be much easier for others to learn that Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade.

"Ancestor."

After Chu Feng left his closed-door training, he immediately went to search for Baili Xuankong.

"Chu Feng, you've left your closed-door training? Could it be that you've succeeded?" Baili Xuankong was very surprised to see Chu Feng, and even more surprised to see how joyful Chu Feng was. The reason for that was because it very likely meant that Chu Feng had succeeded.

That said, for Chu Feng to be able to master a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill in a month's time came as both a shock and a delight to Baili Xuankong.

“I’ve succeeded. This Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade is truly worthy of being a martial skill from the Outer World. It is extremely powerful. I believe... there would rarely be any martial skill in the Holy Land of Martialism that could contend against it. With this martial skill in hand, I will have one more hidden trump card when fighting against others.”

“However...”

“However?” Baili Xuankong asked.

“However, this martial skill required the possession an Imperial Armament in order to fully unleash its might. Else... the might of this Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade would even be inferior to that of my Profound Firmament Annihilation,” Chu Feng said.

“If that’s the case, you really will have to make for the Eastern Sea Region as soon as possible. After all, the Imperial Armaments in the Holy Land of Martialism are limited in quantity. Practically all of the Imperial Armaments already possess owners.”

Baili Xuankong already knew that the Eastern Sea Region’s Nine Provinces Continent not only possessed Qing Xuantian’s remnant, it also possessed the Imperial Armament Qing Xuantian had left behind.

“If it’s only an Imperial Armament, I do not necessarily have to return to the Eastern Sea Region to obtain one,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Why’s that? Could it be that you planned to snatch someone else’s Imperial Armament?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Baili Xuankong immediately urged against it, “Not a single one of those who possess Imperial Armaments are easy to handle. With your current strength, it is best that you do not go and provoke them.”

“Ancestor, have you forgotten that I’ve obtained the inheritance of the Beast Emperor, the Black Dragon King? Even though he did not pass his strength to me, I was given all that he had acquired throughout his lifetime. Not only were there cultivation resources, there’s also an Imperial Armament.”

“Thus, before returning to the Eastern Sea Region, I could make a trip to the Moonlight Maze first,” Chu Feng said.

“Will of the heavens! This is the will of the heavens!” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Baili Xuankong suddenly started laughing.

“Ancestor, what’s wrong?” Chu Feng asked.

“This is most definitely the will of the heavens,” Baili Xuankong said through his laughter.

Later on, Baili Xuankong informed Chu Feng of what had happened. It turned out that not long after Chu Feng entered closed-door training, news of someone spreading a map of the Moonlight Maze had arrived.

Currently, practically all of the major powers and experts in the Holy Land of Martialism had received that map.

Currently, a large group of people were hurrying for the Moonlight Maze. They wanted to rely on that map to charge into the Moonlight Maze. After all, the Moonlight Maze was a place that was filled with treasures.

However, that was only one piece of news. Just yesterday, Baili Xuankong had received another news. As for that news, it was related to Chu Feng. n))o-.17))e-(ℓ--ℓ//l--n

One of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ geniuses, Xian Yuyin, had actually found Zhang Tianyi and challenged him for his title of the strongest younger generation.

Furthermore, he had successfully defeated Zhang Tianyi. And right now... Xian Yuyin had announced that he would openly challenge Chu Feng. He announced that he would wait for Chu Feng outside of the Moonlight Maze, and would compete with him for the title of the strongest younger generation there.

He wanted to let the people of the Holy Land of Martialism know that only their Ancient Era’s Elves were qualified to hold the title of the strongest younger generation.

“Xian Yuyin, he is truly a stubborn one,” After hearing about this matter, Chu Feng was immediately angered.

He knew that, with Xian Yuyin’s strength, he would have been able to easily defeat Zhang Tianyi long ago should he have wanted to do so.

However, he only challenged Zhang Tianyi now. It was clear that he had done so not because of Zhang Tianyi, nor was it for the title of the Holy Land of Martialism's strongest younger generation.

Rather, his target was Chu Feng. He had done this to challenge Chu Feng.

Xian Yuyin knew that Zhang Tianyi was Chu Feng's brother. That was the reason why he had defeated Zhang Tianyi. He had done so for the sake of enraging Chu Feng and forcing Chu Feng to fight against him.

"Ancestor, does Lord Lianghua know about this matter concerning Xian Yuyin?" Chu Feng asked.

"He already knows. Lord Lianghua has said that Xian Yuyin is in the wrong, and hopes that you will be able to teach Xian Yuyin a lesson," Baili Xuankong said with a smile. He was very happy that Lord Lianghua was standing on Chu Feng's side.

"In that case, I really do have to teach him a lesson," Chu Feng narrowed his eyes.

Back in the Elf Kingdom, Xian Yuyin had deliberately tried to make things difficult for Chu Feng on more than one occasion. Chu Feng had not done anything to him back then because he had been giving the Ancient Era's Elves face.

However, never would Chu Feng have thought that Xian Yuyin would be this unreasonable. Even after his father had been forced to enter closed-door training, forced into a house arrest, Xian Yuyin actually still had the nerve to cause trouble.

As such, Chu Feng absolutely could not ignore Xian Yuyin anymore. He had to teach that Xian Yuyin a lesson. Else, he would most definitely continue to do this sort of thing in the future.

Not to mention Lord Lianghua supporting him, even if Lord Lianghua had been against it, Chu Feng would still teach Xian Yuyin a lesson.

As for that, it was for no reason other than the fact that Zhang Tianyi was Chu Feng's friend, Chu Feng's brother. As such, Chu Feng had to teach Xian Yuyin a lesson.

“Chu Feng, merely... the map of the Moonlight Maze would not have been spread for no reason or cause.”

“We think that it is most definitely the actions of the Dark Hall. We do not know what sort of scheme the Dark Hall has in mind. If you are to go, I’m afraid...” Even though Baili Xuankong also hoped for Chu Feng to teach Xian Yuyin a lesson, he was worried for Chu Feng’s safety at the same time.

“If it’s the Dark Hall, Ancestor, you can rest assured. If they wanted to kill me, they would’ve already done so,” Chu Feng said.

“But... it remains that they possess the intention to kill you,” Baili Xuankong said.

“Ancestor, do you think that I am a fish on a chopping block, someone that can be trampled upon at any opportunity?” Chu Feng asked.

“No. While that might be possible for anyone else, you, boy, are definitely not someone to be taken advantage of,” Baili Xuankong understood Chu Feng’s intentions. Chu Feng possessed a cautious temperament. As such, it was very difficult for him to end up being taken advantage of again should he be taken advantage of once already.

Chapter 1955 - Moonlight Maze

“Ancestor, you really do not have to worry. Don’t forget, I have this,” Chu Feng took out the Qilin Arrow.

“In that case, you can go ahead. You do not have to worry about the Cyanwood Mountain. With Lord Lianghua watching over us, we will definitely be fine,” Upon seeing that Qilin Arrow, Baili Xuankong felt a lot more at ease. After all... that arrow was capable of killing rank seven Martial Emperors.

“Chu Feng, this is what the Compass Immortal had me hand to you before he left. I do not know what it is. However, I feel this item to be extraordinary,” Baili Xuankong handed a scroll to Chu Feng.

Upon seeing that scroll, Chu Feng’s eyes shone.

Wasn’t that the scroll that the Snow-haired Immortal had him safekeep, the scroll which had then ended up being swindled away by the Compass Immortal?

Upon opening the scroll, Chu Feng was immediately overjoyed. He did not expect that what that scroll recorded was actually information regarding the Moonlight Maze.

It... was a treasure map. Not only did it record the shortcut to a treasure deposit, the map itself was also a key that could be used to open a gate.

"The heavens are truly helping me," Chu Feng put the scroll away.

"Chu Feng, what is on that scroll?" Baili Xuankong asked.

"It is a map relating to the Moonlight Maze," Chu Feng said.

"That is truly a coincidence. A map left behind by the Compass Immortal is most definitely of considerable value," Baili Xuankong said.

"Indeed," Chu Feng nodded in agreement. He did not doubt the authenticity of the map at all. After all, if the map was a fake, the Snow-haired Immortal and the Compass Immortal would not have fought over it like so.

"Chu Feng, in that case, do you still need the map of the Moonlight Maze that is being spread throughout the Holy Land of Martialism?" Baili Xuankong took out another map. It was the map of the Moonlight Maze that was being spread around.

Chu Feng received the map and inspected it. However, he was unable to tell anything from the map. After all, he had never been to the Moonlight Maze before. As such, how could he know whether the map was real or fake? Thus... Chu Feng decided to put that map away too. He said, "I'll keep it with me. Perhaps it might be of use."

"Very well," Baili Xuankong said.

"Ancestor, as far as I'm concerned, this is of no use to me. Thus, you should safekeep it."

"If you are to find suitable candidates, you can have them learn it. In the future, it will be our Cyanwood Mountain's Sect Protection Martial Skill," Chu Feng handed the Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade's book to Baili Xuankong.

“Chu Feng, you absolutely cannot do this. After all, this is a treasure that Long Lin gave you,” Baili Xuankong hurriedly refused.

“Ancestor, I have already grasped this Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade. Even if I were to keep it, it would be useless to me.”

“Furthermore, I am a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. My possessions are the possessions of the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Thus, please do not refuse it. Even if senior Long Lin were to know about this, I believe that he would not disallow it. After all, he has already given it to me. As such, I am the one who possesses the ability to decide what to do with it,” Chu Feng said.

“I am truly unable to win against you. Very well, I will accept it,” After Baili Xuankong accepted the Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade, he was unable to contain his happiness, and began to grin from ear to ear.

How precious were Heaven Taboo Martial Skills? Their Cyanwood Mountain had been in existence for a very long time. Yet, they did not possess a single Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. And now, they had obtained one. As such, how could Baili Xuankong not be filled with joy?

Even though that Heaven Taboo Martial Skill could only reveal its true strength with Imperial Armaments, it remained that it was a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. Furthermore, it was a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill created by an expert from the Outer World.

The value of the Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade was likely above every one of the Holy Land of Martialism’s Heaven Taboo Martial Skills. As for this, it was all thanks to Chu Feng.

Afterward, Chu Feng told Baili Xuankong the method to learning that Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade. This made the already joyous Baili Xuankong even more overjoyed.

After Baili Xuankong memorized the method to learn the Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade, Chu Feng set off to journey to the Moonlight Maze.

.....

The Moonlight Maze was the second strongest Forbidden Area in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, the Moonlight Maze was different from the Blood Devouring Killing Formation.

The reason why the Moonlight Maze was called that was because it possessed two distinctive characteristics.

First, it was a maze. The majority of the people who entered it would not be able to come back out, and would end up dying in there. Furthermore, the majority of them would die without leaving corpses or even skeletal remains behind.

It was said that even Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists would not dare to trespass into the Moonlight Maze.

Secondly, above the Moonlight Maze was an enormous bright moon. That bright moon flickered with silvery light, and remained in the sky in both daytime and nighttime.

It was extremely beautiful, extremely magnificent.

Thus, the Moonlight Maze was said to be one of the most peculiar scenic spots in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Due to its famous reputation, there were people who came to the Moonlight Maze to watch the scenery all year round. Over time, cities were formed surrounding the Moonlight Maze to provide the tourists with food, drink and a resting place.

However, those cities were not cities that anyone could build. The cities surrounding the Moonlight Maze were controlled by three powers. As for them, they were the Heavenly Law Palace, the Underworld Palace and the Mortal King Palace.

The Three Palaces all took control of several cities. Together, they guarded the area surrounding the Moonlight Maze. However, it was only limited to the area outside the Moonlight Maze. The reason for that was because they were unable to interfere with the things that happened within the Moonlight Maze.

It was not that the Three Palaces were not selfish, and did not have intentions to seize the Moonlight Maze for themselves. Rather, it was that the Ancient Era's Elves refused to allow them to do so.

As for right now, the already lively Moonlight Maze reached an unprecedented height of liveliness.

With the influx of countless people, the cities controlled by the Three Palaces were all overcrowded. As such, many people were only able to stay outside of the cities.

However, in terms of liveliness, it would have to be the northwestern city, which went by the name of Heavenly Law First City, that was the liveliest.

This city gathered the most people. Why were there so many people here? It was because this was the place where Xian Yuyin had challenged Chu Feng to fight.

At that moment, Xian Yuyin was standing outside of the Heavenly Law First City's city gate. Holding an Imperial Armament in his hand, he stood there motionlessly.

He had already been standing there for a total of thirteen days. He had stood there ever since he had arrived at the city. As he waited for Chu Feng's arrival, he had now clearly become a part of the scenery.

"Wow, so handsome. As expected of the Ancient Era's Elves' number one genius."

"What nonsense are you talking about? Everyone knows that the Ancient Era's Elves' number one genius is the Little Elf Princess." n-.d.-v.-e(-l--l)/l-)n

"The Little Elf Princess is a female, whereas Xian Yuyin is a male. Xian Yuyin is the number one genius among the Ancient Era's Elves' men. Am I wrong?"

"....."

Xian Yuyin had a very handsome appearance, and his cultivation was very strong. Even though he was only a member of the younger generation, he possessed the cultivation of a rank three Martial Emperor. Furthermore, the long green sword that he held was not only very exquisite and refined, it was also an Imperial Armament. Holding that Imperial Armament, he appeared to be very awe-inspiring.

At this point, Xian Yuyin had already become the prince charming of countless females. A large group of love-struck females were staring at him. They had stared at him for thirteen days straight.

“Will Chu Feng be coming?”

“He definitely will. Has there ever been anyone who Chu Feng was afraid of? Look at the Four Great Imperial Clans. They wanted to kill Chu Feng that badly. Yet, in the end, weren’t they all forced to reconcile with Chu Feng? Don’t forget that Chu Feng is a member of the younger generation who fought against the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs by himself, and even killed the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief. Among the current younger generation, who could possibly accomplish that? Who could possibly be a match for Chu Feng?”

“That’s not a certainty. No matter how strong Chu Feng might be, his strength will only count amongst the humans. As for that Xian Yuyin, he is an Ancient Era’s Elf. Furthermore, it is said that he possesses the cultivation of a rank three Martial Emperor, and possesses an Imperial Armament on top of that. His overall strength, no matter how one looks at it, would not be something that the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs could match, no?”

“While Chu Feng was able to defeat the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs, he might not necessarily be able to defeat Xian Yuyin.”

“That’s true, that’s true.”

.....

.....

At that moment when a bunch of love-struck women surrounded Xian Yuyin, the majority of the crowd were more concerned with whether or not Chu Feng would come.

That said, regardless of whether they were part of the group that felt that Chu Feng would come or part of the group that felt that Chu Feng would not come, they all wished for Chu Feng to come.

The reason for that was because they all wished to witness a confrontation between two of the strongest individuals among the younger generation.

Compared to the competition held on the Gong Ba Plains, this showdown was even more worth seeing.

Chapter 1956 - Disparity In Strength

“Xian Yuyin, you truly have balls.”

Suddenly, a figure appeared out of nowhere. He stood in the middle of the sky overlooking Xian Yuyin.

“Chu Feng! Quickly, look, it’s Chu Feng! Chu Feng came!!!”

“Who said that Chu Feng would not dare to come? Exactly who was it earlier that said Chu Feng would not dare to come?”

“I shall see who dares to say that Chu Feng will not dare to come again. If anyone dares to say that, I’ll slap them to death.”

Chu Feng’s arrival caused the entire crowd to burst into an uproar. This was especially true for those individuals who felt that Chu Feng would show up, just then, they were hooting incessantly.

Being questioned like this by those that felt Chu Feng would show up, those who felt that Chu Feng would not show up earlier were unable to say anything. They now understood the meaning of ‘seeing once is better than hearing a hundred times.’ They had truly never expected Chu Feng to really be this courageous.

Chu Feng dared to even accept the challenge from Xian Yuyin.

One must know that his opponent, Xian Yuyin, was a rank three Martial Emperor.

Yet, what about Chu Feng?

It was said that Chu Feng was only a rank nine Half Martial Emperor. Even if he were to use his techniques to temporarily increase his cultivation, he would only be a rank two Martial Emperor.

Would Chu Feng be able to defeat Xian Yuyin?

At that moment, that was the question in the minds of the crowd. At the same time, they were all filled with anticipation for the battle.

“Chu Feng, I should be the one saying those words, no?” Xian Yuyin slowly raised his head. The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was filled with killing intent.

Xian Yuyin... truly detested Chu Feng enormously. The way he saw it, he had originally possessed a bright future. He was someone who would become the future Elf King.

Yet, all of that was ruined by Chu Feng.

“What makes you qualified to say those words to me?” Chu Feng had a slight smile on his face as he looked to Xian Yuyin disdainfully.

A cultivation of rank three Martial Emperor and an actual Imperial Armament in hand.

That sort of strength was very strong. Very few people among the younger generation would be able to contend against Xian Yuyin. It was reasonable for Zhang Tianyi to be defeated by him.

However, to Chu Feng, such a Xian Yuyin was simply no match for him. As such, Chu Feng did not place him in his eyes at all. *novE/lb-1n*

Being looked upon with such contempt by Chu Feng caused Xian Yuyin to become even more enraged. However, he thought about it, and did not burst into a fury. Instead, he smiled slightly and said, “That Zhang Tianyi said words similar to what you said before he fought against me. However, do you know what ended up happening to him?”

“In the end, he could only allow himself to be trampled upon by my foot, and allow my sword to pierce into his body repeatedly. I have left his body full of holes.”

“Furthermore, I told him that the reason why he ended up having to suffer all that is because of his brother Chu Feng.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's expression did not change much. However, his gaze sunk.

He knew that what Xian Yuyin said was most likely the truth. Upon thinking of how Zhang Tianyi suffered that sort of torment because of him, Chu Feng felt an enormous amount of heartache.

"What? There is actually animosity between that Xian Yuyin and Chu Feng? He challenged Zhang Tianyi because of Chu Feng?"

"One's own conflicts should not involve the other party's relatives or friends. For Xian Yuyin to do such a thing, isn't it a bit too excessive?"

At that moment, the surrounding crowd were able to guess that there was a previous conflict between Xian Yuyin and Chu Feng. However, the majority of them disapproved of Xian Yuyin's actions.

"Chu Feng, did you know? I told Zhang Tianyi that as long as he was willing to renounce you as his brother, I would spare him."

"However, he was quite stubborn. Not only did he refuse to renounce his relationship with you, he instead cursed at me. Thus, in the end, I had no choice but to cut his tongue off," As Xian Yuyin spoke, he took out an item from his Cosmos Sack.

Seeing that item, Chu Feng's expression changed, and his fists clenched tightly. They were clenched so tightly that cracking sounds could be heard.

Chu Feng felt as if his blood was boiling and about to explode. He was on the verge of being unable to contain himself.

The reason for that was because what Xian Yuyin held in his hand was a tongue.

Xian Yuyin had really sliced off Zhang Tianyi's tongue.

"Xian Yuyin, you're trying to make me kill you, is that right?" Chu Feng asked with a cold voice. At this moment, the tone of his voice had changed completely. It was extremely sunken, yet powerful. Chu Feng's killing intent was evident.

"Hahahahaha..."

Xian Yuyin burst into loud laughter. Then, his complexion instantly turned cold. He said, "Once again, that is what I should be saying to you."

"Boom~~~"

Right after he finished saying those words, Xian Yuyin immediately brandished his Imperial Armament and unleashed an attack at Chu Feng.

Once the Imperial Armament was unleashed, its oppressive might filled the surrounding area. Many of the bystanders that were close by were blown away by that oppressive might. All those that were struck by the oppressive might ended up vomiting blood. Some among them even died on the spot.

"What ruthlessness."

Seeing Xian Yuyin's ferocious attack that paid no attention to the lives of the bystanders, seeing how Xian Yuyin had willfully slaughtered the innocent, the hatred in Chu Feng's eyes grew even more intense.

Regardless of where one might be, there would always be scum. As for that Xian Yuyin, he was most definitely scum.

"Zzzzz~"

Lightning flashed in Chu Feng's eyes. Then, his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared.

At that moment, Chu Feng's cultivation increased from rank one Martial Emperor to rank three Martial Emperor. His current cultivation was the same as Xian Yuyin's.

Even though the two of them possessed the same level of cultivation, their battle power was completely different. Even though Xian Yuyin held an Imperial Armament, Chu Feng was not afraid of him in the slightest.

Chu Feng's body shifted to the side and dodged Xian Yuyin's slash. Then, like a thunder strike, Chu Feng descended from the sky. "Bang," he arrived before Xian Yuyin.

The powerful impulse of his descent caused the surrounding rocks to fly about and the earth to rip apart.

“You!!!” Seeing how Chu Feng had arrived before him in an instant, Xian Yuyin’s expression changed enormously. At that moment, he finally realized the disparity between him and Chu Feng.

A heaven defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation. Chu Feng actually possessed a heaven defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation, something even more powerful than what Xian Miaomiao possessed.

“You damned scum. Today, I shall cripple you,” Chu Feng did not give Xian Yuyin any opportunity. As he spoke, his hand formed a blade. Then, with a ‘puu,’ his hand pierced into Xian Yuyin’s body and cut open Xian Yuyin’s dantian.

“Ahhh!!!!!!!!!!”

At that moment, Xian Yuyin uttered a heart-tearing and lung-splitting scream and dropped the Imperial Armament that he was holding in his hand.

“Heavens!!!”

At that moment, the crowd was looking at Chu Feng and Xian Yuyin again. Merely, upon seeing the scene before them, their expressions all changed enormously and they were filled with shock.

Chu Feng stood before Xian Yuyin with the same cultivation as him. However, his hand was thrust into Xian Yuyin’s dantian. As for Xian Yuyin, he was screaming miserably without the strength to resist Chu Feng at all.

Chu Feng had defeated Xian Yuyin with merely a single attack. His strength truly broadened the crowd’s horizons. In fact, the crowd were all feeling disbelief right now.

Wasn’t Chu Feng a rank nine Half Martial Emperor? Even if he were to use his special techniques to temporarily increase his cultivation, shouldn’t he be a rank two Martial Emperor?

Why would he suddenly become a rank three Martial Emperor? Furthermore, how did he defeat Xian Yuyin, a fellow rank three Martial Emperor, with only a single strike?

One must know that Xian Yuyin was holding an actual Imperial Armament in his hand. As for Chu Feng, he was not using any weapon at all. With his naked hand, he pierced into Xian Yuyin's dantian.

The disparity in strength between the two of them was actually that enormous?!!!!!!

Chapter 1957 - Must Kill!

“Stop!!!”

Right at that moment, an angry shout suddenly sounded from above the skies. Following that voice, a figure appeared.

It was an Ancient Era's Elf. He possessed white hair and an aged appearance. With wrinkles covering his face, he appeared to be extremely old.

However, his cultivation was very strong. He was a rank six Martial Emperor. Furthermore, his gaze was extremely fierce and filled with killing intent as he looked to Chu Feng.

Upon seeing this man, Chu Feng's gaze grew colder. The anger on his face increased.

Chu Feng had never met that Ancient Era's Elf before. However, he knew for certain that he was related to Xian Yuyin. Else, he would not be helping Xian Yuyin.

The reason why Chu Feng grew even angrier was because that Ancient Era's Elf held a man in either hand. They were his good brother Zhang Tianyi and Zhang Tianyi's father, Zhang Ming.

At that moment, both Zhang Tianyi and Zhang Ming were covered in blood and their auras were extremely weak. It was as if they might die at any moment.

Not only did Xian Yuyin defeat Zhang Tianyi, he had also really tormented Zhang Tianyi. In fact, even Zhang Tianyi's father Zhang Ming was implicated.

“What insolence!”

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng was filled with overflowing anger. The hand which he had pierced into Xian Yuyin suddenly clenched. His martial power began to ravage Xian Yuyin from within.

“Ahh!!!!!”

“Uncle, save me, save me!!!” Xian Yuyin started to shout.

“Chu Feng, stop immediately. Otherwise, I will kill Zhang Tianyi and his father,” Xian Yuyin’s uncle shouted.

“What? They are Zhang Tianyi and his father?”

“After defeating Zhang Tianyi, Xian Yuyin even captured Zhang Tianyi after? Isn’t this too excessive?”

“Wasn’t it only sparring? Why would they be tormented to such a state? Furthermore, he even involved his father?”

After knowing that Ancient Era’s Elf was holding Zhang Tianyi and his father, many people began to feel disgusted with Xian Yuyin.

In fact, when Xian Yuyin had killed many innocent people with his slash, he had already lost the favor of the people.

“Release them. Otherwise, I will kill Xian Yuyin on the spot,” Chu Feng said coldly. His each and every word was said with fuming rage between gritted teeth.

“Kill Yuyin? You dare?! Yuyin is our Ancient Era’s Elves’ Young Master. You dare kill him?! If you kill him, not even ten thousand of you would be enough to make up for his death!”

“However, I dare to guarantee you that if you do not release Yuyin right now, I will immediately make Zhang Tianyi and his father meet miserable deaths,” That old man said with a ferocious appearance.

“Puu~~~”

Chu Feng suddenly pulled out his palm. Then, he ruthlessly pierced it back into Xian Yuyin's dantian. He said, "I do not know whether or not you will kill them. However, if you do not do as I say, I will definitely kill Xian Yuyin."

"Uncle! Release them! Release them!!!"

"He really will kill me! I don't want to die!!"

Shockingly, Xian Yuyin was crying. He was crying not only because of the pain from Chu Feng's torment. Most importantly, it was because he felt that his cultivation was rapidly fleeing away. He felt as if his heart was bleeding.

That was his cultivation that he had painstakingly trained.

"I'll release them, I'll release them," Seeing that Chu Feng had started to torment Xian Yuyin, that Ancient Era's Elf started to panic. He ended up having no choice but to throw Zhang Tianyi and his father to Chu Feng.

"Senior brother Zhang, senior Zhang, are you two okay?" Chu Feng hurriedly asked.

"Chu Feng, we are fine," Zhang Tianyi's father said with a weak voice.

As for Zhang Tianyi, he smiled. However, he did not say anything.

However, that action from him caused Chu Feng's heart to tighten. Chu Feng felt enormous pain.

He knew that it was not that Zhang Tianyi did not wish to say anything. Rather, he was unable to speak. His tongue had truly been cut off by Xian Yuyin.

"Ahhh!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Suddenly, Chu Feng turned to the sky and shouted angrily. That voice of his was so ear-piercing that not only did the ground start to quake, even the void itself began to tremble.

Chu Feng was truly enraged. However, he knew that he could not kill Xian Yuyin. No matter what, Xian Yuyin was still an Ancient Era's Elf.

Finally, Chu Feng stopped his shouting. He forced a smile onto his face and said to Zhang Tianyi, "Senior brother Zhang, senior Zhang, I will not have you two suffer in vain."

After he finished saying those words, ruthlessness flashed through Chu Feng's eyes. Then, with sudden strength in his arm, he thrust his entire arm through Xian Yuyin's body.

"Puuu~~~"

At this moment, Xian Yuyin's mouth opened wide, and he sprayed out a mouthful of blood. Then, with a 'putt,' he crashed to the ground. He no longer possessed any breath.

Dead. Xian Yuyin was dead.

Killed. He had been killed by Chu Feng.

Chu Feng knew that he possessed a lot of reasons as to why he could not kill Xian Yuyin.

However, when he saw his own brother and senior being tormented to such a state by Xian Yuyin, Chu Feng was unable to find any reason not to kill him.

Thus, today, he had to kill Xian Yuyin.

"Noo!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Seeing Xian Yuyin being killed by Chu Feng, that Ancient Era's Elf let out a snarl filled with incomparable anger.

"Catch," As for Chu Feng, he suddenly lifted his leg and kicked both Xian Yuyin's corpse as well as the Imperial Armament he had been holding to that Ancient Era's Elf.

Then, holding Zhang Tianyi with one hand and Zhang Ming with his other, he unleashed his Azure Dragon Dashing Technique and began to escape. n))o-.1))e-(ℓ--ℓ//l--n

"Chu Feng, I will dismember your body into ten thousand pieces today!!!" After catching Xian Yuyin's corpse and the Imperial Armament, that Ancient Era's

Elf did not plan to let Chu Feng get away. Instead, he began to chase after Chu Feng.

Not only did he unleash all of his strength, he also unleashed their Ancient Era's Elves' special bloodline's power. He was determined to kill Chu Feng.

Actually, if Chu Feng wanted to kill him, he was totally capable of doing so. Even though a rank six Martial Emperor was very strong, Chu Feng possessed the Qilin Arrow that was capable of killing even rank seven Martial Emperors.

However, as he had already killed Xian Yuyin, Chu Feng did not wish to kill another Ancient Era's Elf. After all... the Ancient Era's Elves had treated him very well. Even if they had done something unforgivable, Chu Feng knew that Xian Yuyin was the main offender.

Thus, to Chu Feng, killing Xian Yuyin was already sufficient. He did not have the need to kill this Ancient Era's Elf too.

As for why Chu Feng did not reveal his Qilin Arrow to scare that Ancient Era's Elf, it was because he felt that that Ancient Era's Elf had already been driven mad with Xian Yuyin's death. Thus, he would not be able to scare him with his Qilin Arrow. As Chu Feng did not wish to kill him, the only thing he could do was run away.

"Chu Feng, you've done nothing wrong. Thus, why flee?"

Right at this moment, a silhouette suddenly appeared before Chu Feng.

Upon seeing this person, Chu Feng immediately revealed a joyous expression. This person... was the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

At that moment, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had a smile on his face. He walked over to Chu Feng's back and stopped the Ancient Era's Elf who was chasing after him.

"Scram!!!" That Ancient Era's Elf was most definitely someone that knew the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. However, as he had already lost his ability to reason, he did not care about the Weaponry Refinement Immortal at all.

"Scram!!!" However, when that Ancient Era's Elf reached the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal waved his sleeve

and brought forth a strong gale. That gale directly blew that Ancient Era's Elf away.

Before the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, that rank six Martial Emperor Ancient Era's Elf was actually unable to withstand a single attack.

"Rank seven Martial Emperor?"

Chu Feng was shocked upon sensing the Weaponry Refinement Immortal's aura. He had never expected that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal would actually be stronger than even the YinYang Immortal. He was actually a rank seven Martial Emperor.

Chapter 1958 - Demonic Genius Immortal [1. As in the demon-level character term used to describe absolute geniuses. The actual chinese word is Yaonie. Not a great word to use really... the meaning is very vague.

it could mean...

1. an abnormal phenomenon/ usually a bad omen
2. ghosts/demons
3. something or someone evil/wicked
4. female sexuality/charm. Sometimes used to describe acting homo.
5. pervert/abnormal person

However.,,, those are the 'normal' meanings of the word. There's also the internet modern slang...

6. used to describe someone being so amazing that they surpassed everyone else
7. used to describe exceptional beauty (female)

There might be more that I do not know of.

However, it is clear that the term being used by bee is definition #6.

I had been translating it to demon-level character the entire time since the term genius was already taken.]

“I only just reached a breakthrough,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said to Chu Feng with a smile, “Let me treat them with you.”

“Okay,” Chu Feng nodded. At that moment, Zhang Tianyi and his father were both seriously injured. Thus, Chu Feng did not have the time to care about the current situation, and decided to join hands with the Weaponry Refinement Immortal to heal Zhang Tianyi and his father’s injuries on the spot.

After healing Zhang Tianyi and his father’s injuries, Chu Feng said shamefully, “Senior brother Zhang, senior Zhang, I have implicated the two of you again.”

“My, what are you talking about? It is us who caused you to kill that Xian Yuyin... It seems that we have caused you enormous trouble,” At that moment, Zhang Ming was extremely ashamed and guilty.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, I am useless. I only know how to implicate you, and do not know how to help you with anything else,” Zhang Tianyi was also very ashamed.

The two of them both knew how powerful the Ancient Era’s Elves were. The Ancient Era’s Elves were the most frightening power in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Thus, the way they saw it, Chu Feng’s killing of Xian Yuyin would definitely create enormous trouble for him. Furthermore, Chu Feng had done all of that because of them.

“It might not necessarily be a misfortune,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal smiled lightly. He had said those words through voice transmission. As such, only Chu Feng, Zhang Tianyi and Zhang Ming heard it.

“Mn?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng, Zhang Tianyi and Zhang Ming were all startled.

Zhang Tianyi and his father were confused by what the Weaponry Refinement Immortal meant. As for Chu Feng, he seemed to have realized something.

“Follow me,” As the Weaponry Refinement Immortal Spoke, he planned to bring Chu Feng and the others away.

“Demonic Genius Immortal!”

“Demonic Genius Immortal!”

“Demonic Genius Immortal!”

..... n-/o//v.(e-/L//b(.l./n

.....

Right at that moment, thunderous shouting was heard from down below. Those shouting voices pierced through the skies and resonated through the heavenly dome.

It turned out that those bystanders had all caught up to them when Chu Feng and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal were treating Zhang Tianyi and Zhang Ming’s injuries. At that moment, they were all shouting in celebration for Chu Feng.

They were celebrating Chu Feng’s victory over Zhang Tianyi, and how he had obtained the title of the strongest member of the Holy Land of Martialism’s younger generation.

Even though they had personally witnessed Chu Feng’s killing of Xian Yuyin, no one blamed him. At the very least, the overwhelming majority supported Chu Feng’s decision.

After all, the crowd all witnessed what had happened. How Xian Yuyin had treated Chu Feng’s brother with torment. He was the one in the wrong first. For the sake of his brother, Chu Feng had killed Xian Yuyin. As such, he was not too excessive in his actions.

In fact, Chu Feng’s decisiveness in killing Xian Yuyin caused a lot of people to feel respect for Chu Feng.

Only someone as loyal and affectionate to his family and friends like Chu Feng was worthy of their respect.

“Demonic Genius Immortal?” Chu Feng was startled and slightly confused.

Indeed, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was present in this place. But, why would they be shouting 'Demonic Genius Immortal' instead?

"You still don't know?" At that moment, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal smiled.

"Senior, what's happening?" Chu Feng asked.

"You are a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. It is only natural for you to have the title of 'Immortal.'"

"As you have not decided what to call yourself, others have decided for you. As such, many titles that others gave you began to spread through the Holy Land of Martialism."

"And now, that Demonic Genius Immortal became a title that many people acknowledged. Thus, you are not only Chu Feng now, you are also the Demonic Genius Immortal," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said with a smile.

"Demonic Genius Immortal? My title?" Chu Feng didn't know whether to laugh or to cry. Unknowingly, he was given a title by others. Furthermore, his title was the Demonic Genius Immortal.

By demonic, it meant that it was something different from normal, that it was a bad omen. It meant things like demons and ghosts. It meant people or things that were evil in nature.

By immortal, it meant a very capable person that upheld virtue and condemned evil. They were great scholars respected by others. 'Immortal' meant people whom others should worship and aim to become.

The two parts of his title were completely incompatible with one another. They should not be placed together.

However, when using the term 'Demonic Genius Immortal' to describe Chu Feng, it appeared to be extremely well-fitting.

Suddenly, Chu Feng smiled. "Very well. In that case, from today on, I shall be known as the Demonic Genius Immortal in the Holy Land of Martialism." He had acknowledged that title.

Afterwards, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, Chu Feng and the others stepped into the void. They continued to travel. It was only when they reached a place without anyone present that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal said to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, what happened this time around was caused by the Dark Hall."

"So it was the Dark Hall," Chu Feng sighed. He had already suspected that this might be the case.

"Dark Hall?" Zhang Ming and Zhang Tianyi were confused.

Naturally, they knew of the Dark Hall. However, their knowledge was only limited to the Dark Hall's appearance at the Ximen Imperial Clan. They did not know anything else regarding the Dark Hall.

In fact, for the majority of the people in the Holy Land of Martialism, they only knew the Dark Hall from their appearance at the Ximen Imperial Clan, and did not know how dangerous the Dark Hall really was.

"Senior brother Zhang, senior Zhang, the Dark Hall is extremely dangerous," Chu Feng roughly mentioned what had happened with the Dark Hall to Zhang Tianyi and Zhang Ming.

"That Dark Hall is actually that powerful?" After hearing about the Dark Hall, Zhang Tianyi and his father were both extremely shocked.

"Indeed, they're extremely powerful. They were afraid of the Ancient Era's Elves' involvement in what's happening here, and actually launched attacks at many of the Ancient Era's Elves' powerhouses. In this sort of situation, the Elf King had no choice but to oversee the Ancient Era's Elves and direct the many Ancient Era's Elves experts to fight against the Dark Hall."

"Even the Dark Hall's Hall Master has shown himself repeatedly," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

"The Dark Hall actually declared war on the Ancient Era's Elves? Furthermore, the Dark Hall's Hall Master has shown himself repeatedly?" After hearing about what was happening, Zhang Ming was extremely shocked. After living in the Holy Land of Martialism for so long, he knew how powerful the Ancient Era's Elves were. Even after finding out that the Dark Hall was very dangerous, he did not believe that the Dark Hall would be capable of contending against the Ancient Era's Elves.

“The Dark Hall will naturally not be a match for the Ancient Era’s Elves should they fight openly. However, the crucial aspect remains that they are in the shadows, while the Ancient Era’s Elves are in the light. The Dark Hall has been repeatedly sending their elites to sneak attack the Ancient Era’s Elves’ branches. As such, it is impossible for the Ancient Era’s Elves to completely contain the Dark Hall,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“Truly despicable,” Chu Feng said.

“Indeed, they’re very despicable. However, the Dark Hall has underestimated the Ancient Era’s Elves,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“Senior, you mean...?” Chu Feng thought of something.

“The Elf King fought against the Dark Hall’s Hall Master once,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“What was the outcome of that battle?” Chu Feng asked.

“The Dark Hall’s Hall Master fled,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“His Majesty is truly amazing,” After hearing that, Chu Feng was immediately overjoyed.

What the Dark Hall feared the most were the Ancient Era’s Elves. Since the Dark Hall’s Hall Master had fought against the Elf King, if he were able to kill the Elf King, he would’ve definitely killed him.

However, he had instead escaped. This meant that he was still no match for the Elf King. This was a piece of good news, absolutely good news.

“Not only that, even though the Dark Hall has tried their best to contain the Ancient Era’s Elves, the Ancient Era’s Elves have still dispatched a group of their elites here,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“The Ancient Era’s Elves actually sent a group of elites here at such a time?” After hearing about this matter, Zhang Ming was even more shocked.

Logically, after being attacked repeatedly, the Ancient Era’s Elves should have dispatched experts from the Elf Kingdom to support their various branches.

After all, no matter what sort of conspiracy the Dark Hall might be planning here, they would be causing harm to others, and not the Ancient Era's Elves.

It was precisely because the people that would be harmed in this place were unrelated to the Ancient Era's Elves that Zhang Ming had a whole new level of respect for the Ancient Era's Elves upon knowing that they had dispatched their elites here.

It turned out that the people who cared the most for the people of the Holy Land of Martialism were the Ancient Era's Elves.

"The reason for that is because the Ancient Era's Elves thought of a possibility. If that possibility were to occur, it would be even more dreadful than what happened at the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. As such, they must prevent that from happening," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

"What is the Dark Hall planning now?" Chu Feng asked.

"Actually, it's better for Lord Luokong to explain this to you," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said with a smile. Then, he continued to lead the way.

Lord Luokong?

Upon hearing that name, Chu Feng's heart moved. He knew who Lord Luokong was. He was someone on par with Lord Lianghua, one of the Ancient Era's Elves' Elf Kingdom's Four Grand Elders.

Even though the Elf King was entangled with the Dark Hall's Hall Master and unable to personally come, the fact that Lord Luokong came caused Chu Feng to feel much more at ease.

After all, Lord Luokong was a Grand Elder. His strength would most likely not be inferior to Lord Lianghua's. Likely, he would also be a rank eight Martial Emperor. With him overseeing the situation, not to mention the Dark Hall's other experts, even the World Devastator Immortal would likely have to suffer consequences should he face him.

Afterwards, under the guidance of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, Chu Feng and the others arrived at an uninhabited and remote location. Although this place was uninhabited, a world spirit gate was opened with a point of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal's finger.

After passing through the world spirit gate, Chu Feng immediately revealed an overjoyed expression.

Sure enough, the Ancient Era's Elves had dispatched their elites this time around. Although they were disguised as humans, Chu Feng was still able to recognize them. This was especially true for that Lord Luokong.

However, that was not what gave him the pleasant surprise. What he was pleasantly surprised by was the fact that Su Rou and Su Mei, the two sisters, were actually also here.

"Big brother Chu Feng," Upon seeing Chu Feng, Su Mei directly threw herself into Chu Feng's bosom.

As for Su Rou, even though she did not act like Su Mei, she was also smiling. Her smile was truly enchanting. From her smile, it could be seen how enormously happy she was to see Chu Feng again.

"Hey, hey, hey. I am also here, shouldn't you all at least greet me?" Seeing that, Zhang Tianyi spoke with a disapproving expression.

"Senior brother Zhang," In response, Su Rou and Su Mei greeted Zhang Tianyi.

Zhang Tianyi sighed. "Forget about it. You two girls simply value your lover more than your friends. Upon seeing my junior brother Chu Feng, you no longer have me, this senior brother, in your eyes at all," Zhang Tianyi said jokingly.

"That's right. After I saw big brother Chu Feng, I no longer had anyone else in my eyes. Even though he used to be very stupid, foolish and slow," Su Mei said with a beaming smile.

Even now, Su Mei was unwilling to let go of Chu Feng, and continued to hug him tightly with no regard for the various seniors' gazes. Even though this girl was no longer a young girl, she still had the same temperament of a young girl.

“Very stupid, foolish and slow? I used to be like that?” Chu Feng had a questioning expression.

“Eh? When I didn’t know you, that was what I saw you as,” Su Mei said.

“After knowing him, your heart was completely captured by him. Right now, you will immediately call him ‘big brother Chu Feng, big brother Chu Feng’ whenever you see him. You’ve become even more intimate with him than with me, your own older sister,” Su Rou rolled her eyes.

“I am already big brother Chu Feng’s woman. If I don’t call him big brother Chu Feng, am I to call him husband instead? That will have to wait until he marries me,” Su Mei said sweetly.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt a tart sensation in his heart. Indeed, both Su Rou and Su Mei were already his women.

Merely, Chu Feng had yet to take them as his wives. Actually, Chu Feng had his own plans. To marry Su Rou and Su Mei was something that he would do sooner or later.

However, he wanted his parents to be present during that wedding ceremony.

“Cough, cough...” At that moment, Lord Luokong, who had been ignored the entire time, coughed.

“Enough, you all can continue to flirt later. Right now, we must talk business,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“Lord Luokong, do you know of the Dark Hall’s scheme this time around?” Chu Feng took the initiative to ask.

“I do. The Dark Hall is planning to release the Moon Demon,” Lord Luokong said.

“Moon Demon? What is the Moon Demon?” Not only did Chu Feng reveal a curious expression, even Zhang Ming revealed a curious expression.

“Everyone knows that the Moonlight Maze contains a lot of treasures. However, very few people know that there is also a Moon Demon in the Moonlight Maze.”

“Actually, our Ancient Era’s Elves did not know of that Moon Demon before either. It was Qing Xuantian who told us about it,” Lord Luokong said.

“Senior Qing Xuantian?” Chu Feng was surprised. He did not expect for this matter to be related to Qing Xuantian.

“Since ancient times, only a single person, Qing Xuantian, has managed to reach the deepest region of the Moonlight Maze. It was there that he discovered the Moon Demon.”

“In other words, Qing Xuantian was the one who undid the Moon Demon’s seal and released it,” Lord Luokong said.

Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng asked, “A demon released by senior Qing Xuantian? Exactly what happened?”

Afterward, Lord Luokong began to explain what had happened to Chu Feng. As such, Chu Feng came to possess a rough understanding of what had happened.

The Moon Demon was indeed released by Qing Xuantian. Furthermore, he had deliberately released it.

When the Moon Demon was released, it was not released in a complete form. However, it was still extremely strong. Furthermore, it possessed an overflowing vicious nature and was incomparably ruthless. If it were to achieve its complete form, not even Qing Xuantian would be a match for it.

After the Moon Demon was released, it began to condense its body. Reportedly, the Fire and Ice Pearls were crucial to it forming its body.

Qing Xuantian had destroyed the spirit formation that it was using to condense its body and snatched away the two pearls. With that, he prevented the Moon Demon from achieving its complete form.

However, Qing Xuantian did not seize the opportunity to eliminate the Moon Demon. Instead, using world spirit formations, he dissolved the Moon Demon’s vicious nature.

The reason why Qing Xuantian did such a thing was because he knew that the Moon Demon’s nature was not evil. On the contrary... the Moon Demon’s original form was that of an Immortal.

Originally, Qing Xuantian had wanted to release the Moon Immortal. However, to his surprise, he had released the Moon Demon instead.

As for the reason why the Moon Immortal had ended up becoming the Moon Demon, it was because, since ancient times, there had been too many people who had tried to charge into the Moonlight Maze only to die in there. With their dense bloody aura and lingering evil tendencies, they had altered the Moon Immortal and turned it into the Moon Demon.

Qing Xuantian had left a very powerful spirit formation on the Moon Demon's body, making it so that it would not be affected by the bloody aura or the lingering evil tendencies of the Moonlight Maze, and making the evil tendencies that were already gathered in the Moon Demon disappear.

Qing Xuantian said that the Moon Demon would turn into the Moon Immortal should the Fire and Ice Pearls be returned to it after ten thousand years.

Originally, Qing Xuantian had wanted to hand the Fire and Ice Pearls to the Ancient Era's Elves and have them keep them safe. However, he suddenly changed his mind and took the two pearls away with him.

"Fire and Ice Pearls, could they be?!!!" At this moment, Chu Feng looked to Su Rou and Su Mei. His gaze was slightly complicated.

He finally realized that it was no coincidence that Su Rou and Su Mei were here. They had come for the Moonlight Maze.

It would seem that Su Rou and Su Mei had already mentioned their possession of the Fire and Ice Pearls to the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. As for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, he should have mentioned it to the Ancient Era's Elves. It was already no longer a secret.

The Fire and Ice Pearls in Su Rou and Su Mei's body were crucial to the Moon Immortal obtaining his complete form.

"Big brother Chu Feng, the Fire and Ice Pearls in big sister and my body were discovered in Lord Qing Xuantian's Emperor's Tomb. We felt that the pearls in our bodies should be the Fire and Ice Pearls needed to turn that Moon Demon into the Moon Immortal," Su Mei said.

"But, if the two pearls are to be removed from your bodies, your cultivation will suffer. Even your bodies themselves..." Chu Feng said.

Actually, with Chu Feng's current world spirit techniques, he was actually capable of removing the Fire and Ice Pearls from Su Rou and Su Mei's bodies. However, the Fire and Ice Pearls were already assimilated by the two of them. If they were to be removed, it would not be beneficial at all. Instead, it would cause their cultivations to suffer damage, and might even cause permanent injuries to their bodies.

"Little friend Chu Feng, Qing Xuantian especially stated to us that even though the bloody auras and evil tendencies of the Moonlight Maze will no longer be able to affect the Moon Demon, if the bloody auras and evil tendencies were to increase to a frightening level, they would still end up affecting the Moon Demon."

"For example, the current situation of so many people gathered at the Moonlight Maze is simply unprecedented. If they were to all die in the Moonlight Maze, the bloody auras and evil tendencies they would leave in the Moonlight Maze would be unimaginable."

"Furthermore, ten thousand years have already passed. It is now the crucial moment for the Moon Demon to become the Moon Immortal."

"For the Dark Hall to spread the Moonlight Maze's map at such a time, it's obvious that they want to lure people in and then have them die inside the Moonlight Maze."

"As for their true purpose, it would be to use those innocent lives to return the Moon Demon to its demonic nature. They're planning to take control of the Moon Demon," Lord Luokong said.

"Wouldn't that be easily solved? We can stop people from entering the Moonlight Maze before it is opened, no?"

"As long as there are not that many people dying in there, even the Dark Hall would not be able to do anything, no?" Chu Feng asked.

The Moonlight Maze opened once every month. However, it would only open on a special day. Other than those special days, no one could enter the Moonlight Maze.

That was also the reason why there were so many people gathered outside the Moonlight Maze right now. Thus, if they wanted to prevent the crowd from

entering, it was completely possible to accomplish this with the current strength of the Ancient Era's Elves.

In the end, unless there was no other choice, Chu Feng did not wish to bring harm to Su Rou and Su Mei.

[1. The 'Immortal' used in 'Moon Immortal' has a different meaning from the Immortal used in the title of the Ten Immortals (including Chu Feng's new title). Moon Immortal's Immortal only contains the character Immortal. i.e., he/she would be an actual celestial Immortal. As for Chu Feng and the other Ten Immortals, their titles are literally 'Immortal Person.' This gives the sensation that they are still mortals. For example, when Chu Feng was called 'God' by the people in the Poison Demon's Valley, he was addressed as 'God Person.' Thus, still a mortal. It's hard to describe, I hope you all can understand...]

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1960 - The Unavoidable Battle - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1960 - The Unavoidable Battle

Chapter 1960 - The Unavoidable Battle

"But, little friend Chu Feng, even if we manage to prevent it this once, it will be difficult to prevent it again. As long as the Moon Demon is still in the Moonlight Maze, the Dark Hall can use other methods to awaken its demonic nature."

"Thus..."

"Thus, you all want to use the Fire and Ice Pearls to turn the Moon Demon into the Moon Immortal, and then have the Moon Immortal work for you all, is that right?" Chu Feng said.

"That is indeed what we have in mind. It is also the best option. After all, the Dark Hall, that dangerous and troubling power, should be eliminated as quickly as possible. Otherwise, there will be no peace in the Holy Land of Martialism."

“You also know that the Dark Hall has captured all of the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts from the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. However, they have not released those Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts upon the world. We do not know exactly what they’re planning to do, exactly what sort of conspiracy they have in mind. However, one thing is certain: the Dark Hall is extremely dangerous,” Lord Luokong said.

At that moment, Chu Feng grew silent. It was true that the Dark Hall was very dangerous. Not only did they know about a lot of the Holy Land of Martialism’s secrets, they might even know things that the other residents of the Holy Land of Martialism did not.

No one knew exactly what the Dark Hall was planning to do. However, whatever it was they planned to do would definitely be extremely dangerous and detrimental to the lives of those in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“Big brother Chu Feng, we already know about the matters concerning you and the Dark Hall. Allow us to help you out. If we could save the people of the world by giving up our cultivation, if we could help you, it would truly be worth it,” Su Mei said with a beaming smile.

“Chu Feng, think of the greater good,” Su Rou also spoke.

In fact, Chu Feng was unable to find any reason to refuse them either.

Merely... as he saw his two beloved women willing to sacrifice their cultivations and bring harm to their own bodies to help him, Chu Feng felt enormous pain.

In the end, it was because he was not strong enough. Else, there would be no need for them to go to such means.

“In that case, what’s the plan?” Chu Feng asked.

“According to our understanding of the Moonlight Maze, the map that the Dark Hall has spread will successfully lead the crowd to the Immortality Peach Tree,” Lord Luokong said. [1. Technically, Saturn Peach Tree. However, Saturn Peach are peaches of immortality kept by the Queen Mother of the West, a goddess in Chinese mythology.]

“Immortality Peach Tree?” Chu Feng’s eyes brightened.

"The Immortality Peach Tree is one of the most famous treasures in the Moonlight Maze. By eating an Immortality Peach, one can extend one's lifespan by a hundred years," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

"It's actually that miraculous? Does that Immortality Peach Tree really exist?" Chu Feng asked.

If such a treasure really did exist, it would truly be a treasure to prolong one's life. Many of the people that Chu Feng knew were already near the limits of their lifespan. If he could obtain Immortality Peaches, he would be able to assist those people.

"Actually, that's a question I'd like to ask too," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal looked to Lord Luokong.

"There is indeed an Immortality Peach Tree. However, as for the people that have actually seen the Immortality Peach Tree, it is likely only we Ancient Era's Elves and the Five Emperors who have seen it after the end of the Ancient Era," Lord Luokong said.

"It really exists?" After hearing those words, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal revealed a smile of anticipation. He said, "It is no wonder that your Ancient Era's Elves were able to live for so long."

"Cough cough..." Lord Luokong coughed twice. Evidently, what the Weaponry Refinement said was correct. Thus, Lord Luokong blushed slightly in embarrassment.

"Actually, the harvest that our Ancient Era's Elves obtained was not as much as you all might be thinking. Although the Immortality Peach Tree is very large, the time at which its fruits mature are all different. Thus, our Ancient Era's Elves would only enter the Moonlight Maze once every five hundred years. Furthermore, we would only be able to harvest several hundred peaches each time," Lord Luokong said.

"Several hundred? And you all still consider that to not be a lot?" The Weaponry Refinement Immortal revealed an expression of disdain. He added, "It is not good for you all to monopolize the Immortality Peach Tree."

"Well, with the situation now, it would appear to be impossible for them to monopolize the Immortality Peach Tree anymore. After all, the destination of

that map is the location of the Immortality Peach Tree,” Chu Feng said as he took out the map that had been spread by the Dark Hall.

“But, didn’t the Dark Hall want to kill people in the Moonlight Maze? Could it be... that they plan to set up an ambush there?” Chu Feng asked.

“No... the location where the Immortality Peach Tree is located is a killing formation to begin with. If that killing formation were to be activated, all of the people inside would be killed.”

“Furthermore, I believe that the people from the Dark Hall should know the method to activate the killing formation. That is why they spread the map to lead the crowd there,” Lord Luokong said.

“You mean to say that the location where the Immortality Peach Tree is located is a slaughterhouse? By entering it, people will be killed?” Chu Feng asked.

“Then, what about the Immortality Peach Tree? Wouldn’t that Immortality Peach Tree be destroyed?” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal seemed to care more about the Immortality Peach Tree. [2. Dude is old, give him a break.]

“No, that killing formation only kills people, and will not injure the Immortality Peach Tree.”

“Actually, there are a lot of killing formations in the Moonlight Maze. However, they all only kill people, and will not harm any of the treasures inside the Moonlight Maze,” Lord Luokong said.

“Then, how are we to prevent that from happening?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s the troubling aspect,” Lord Luokong sighed. He added, “I know where the core of the Immortality Peach Tree’s killing formation is located. As long as it is destroyed, the Immortality Peach Tree’s killing formation will also be destroyed.”

“Merely, due to our greed, we did not destroy that killing formation. And now, if we want to destroy the core, the people of the Dark Hall should have already made preparations for us. As such, it will be impossible to avoid a fierce battle,” Lord Luokong said.

“How did you all come to know about that formation’s core? Did Qing Xuantian tell you all?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng asked that question because he discovered that it was not the Ancient Era’s Elves that knew the most about the Moonlight Maze. Instead, Qing Xuantian knew about it more than them. As such, he felt that the location of that formation’s core should also have been told to the Ancient Era’s Elves by Qing Xuantian.

“We are truly ashamed to mention it. However, it was indeed Qing Xuantian who told us about it. After Qing Xuantian defeated our then Majesty and forced us to share our Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds, he also felt that he owed us. As such, he told us about the matter regarding the Immortality Peach Tree.”

“As for that formation’s core, it was also Qing Xuantian who discovered it. Merely, he was unable to destroy it back then. He would have needed to use a spirit formation to destroy the defenses of that formation’s core. However, to destroy those defenses would have taken at least a thousand years.”

“That’s why Qing Xuantian told us about that core. He wanted us to destroy that formation’s core and that killing formation after a thousand years passed,” Lord Luokong did not conceal this fact.

“However, due to selfishness, you all did not do as senior Qing Xuantian advised,” Su Mei said frankly and criticized the Ancient Era’s Elves.

“Indeed, it was because we were selfish. It truly is a shameful thing,” Lord Luokong smiled bitterly.

“Enough about that. We shouldn’t mention the things of the past anymore. Right now, our top priority is to prevent the Dark Hall from harming the innocent.”

“Lord Luokong, do you have a detailed plan in mind?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do,” Lord Luokong nodded.

Then, Lord Luokong spoke of his plan.

It turned out that the killing formation's core was not located in the same place as the killing formation itself. As such, Lord Luokong planned to separate the people here into two groups.

He wanted Chu Feng and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal to proceed for the Immortality Peach Tree with the ignorant masses and try to use their world spirit techniques to prevent the activation of the killing formation.

As for the Ancient Era's Elves, they would lead their army to the location where the killing formation's core was located. As long as they destroyed the core, the killing formation would be destroyed too. As such, there would no longer be any danger.

Merely, although this matter seemed to be easy to do, everyone knew that it would not be easy at all.

After all, based on what had happened earlier in the Blood Devouring Killing Formation, they knew that the Dark Hall's strength could not be looked down upon. This time around, they had created such a major commotion. As such, they would most definitely be prepared.

The people from the Dark Hall would definitely guard that killing formation's core. The reason for that was because the location to activate the killing formation was in the same location as the killing formation's core.

In short... a fierce battle was unavoidable.

Chapter 1961 - Emperor Chi's Successor

"Are Lil Rou and Lil Mei going to follow the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and I?" Chu Feng asked.

"No, they'll be following us. We will protect their safety," Lord Luokong said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown. Lord Luokong and the others were going to go and fight against the Dark Hall. Following them would be safe?

Would it really be safe to follow them?

But, if Su Rou and Su Mei were to follow him and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, Chu Feng would not be able to guarantee their safety either.

In comparison, it was safer to send Su Rou and Su Mei to follow Lord Luokong and the Ancient Era's Elves' elites.

But... Chu Feng was still extremely worried.

"Little friend Chu Feng, rest assured. We will protect them with all of our strength," Lord Luokong seemed to have realized Chu Feng's worry and he spoke to guarantee their safety.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, "Actually, I know of a shortcut to the Immortality Peach Tree,"

"Shortcut?" Hearing those words, the crowd were all startled.

"Mn. Thus, if that killing formation is easy to contain, there will not be a need for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal to journey alongside me. I will use the shortcut to arrive at the Immortality Peach Tree first and set up the spirit formation. With that, I should be able to prevent that killing formation's activation," Chu Feng said.

"Really?" Lord Luokong asked. After all, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was a rank seven Martial Emperor. If the Weaponry Refinement Immortal were to proceed to the formation's core with them, then even if they were to start fighting against the Dark Hall, he would be an enormous assistance in the battle.

In the end, Lord Luokong wanted the Weaponry Refinement Immortal to go with them too.

The best way to solve this issue would be to fight against the Dark Hall in a battle to the death at the formation's core. As for proceeding to the Immortality Peach Tree and setting up a formation to prevent the activation of the killing formation, it was only to guard against the unexpected.

"It is true that I know of a shortcut. If I am to take that shortcut, I will be able to reach the Immortality Peach Tree much faster than the others," Chu Feng nodded.

What Chu Feng said was the truth. The map that the Compass Immortal had given him also led to the Immortality Peach Tree. Merely, the route shown on the map that the Compass Immortal had given him was a shortcut.

Furthermore, to Chu Feng's pleasant surprise, that shortcut would also bring him to the location where the Beast Emperor's treasures were hidden. It could be said that he would be hitting two birds with one stone.

In other words, regardless of the situation, Chu Feng would have to take that shortcut. After all, Chu Feng's original intention in coming to the Moonlight Maze was to obtain the Beast Emperor's treasures.

Furthermore, if Chu Feng were to take that shortcut, his speed would indeed be much faster than the map spread to the crowd by the Dark Hall. Thus, Chu Feng was not worried that he would not be able to make it to the Immortality Peach Tree in time.

In fact, Chu Feng felt that he would have sufficient time to obtain the Beast Emperor's treasures on the way, and still make it to the Immortality Peach Tree first.

Furthermore, he felt that he would still have sufficient time to set up a spirit formation to prevent the activation of the killing formation.

As long as that killing formation could be stopped, Chu Feng, with his world spirit techniques, would definitely be able to stop it.

If that killing formation could not be stopped, then, even if the Weaponry Refinement Immortal were to join him, it would still be useless.

However, the most important aspect in regards to Chu Feng's decision was that he was worried for Su Rou and Su Mei's safety. He wanted the Weaponry Refinement Immortal to journey with Lord Luokong to ensure Su Rou and Su Mei's safety.

"Little friend Chu Feng, how did you come to know about that shortcut? Are you able to ascertain that that shortcut is real?" The Weaponry Refinement Immortal asked. As this matter was of the utmost importance, he was worried.

"Senior, look at this map. Do you think it's real?" Chu Feng directly took out the Compass Immortal's scroll.

“Actually, we also know of a shortcut. Merely, that shortcut can only be opened with a key. Little friend Chu Feng, might that shortcut you’re talking about be the same shortcut that we know of?” Lord Luokong asked.

“Lord Luokong, have a look,” Chu Feng handed the map to Lord Luokong.

“Indeed, that is the one,” After seeing the map, Lord Luokong smiled in a relieved manner. He said, “This was the shortcut left behind by Qing Xuantian. That map itself is the key. It is real.”

“With that map in hand, little friend Chu Feng will be able to reach the Immortality Peach Tree very quickly. If you are to set up a spirit formation there to prevent the activation of the killing formation, the effect would be even better,” At that moment, Lord Luokong was overjoyed. After all, this situation meant that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal would be able to travel with them.

“But... what if the people from the Dark Hall decide to guard against the unexpected, and also dispatch people to the Immortality Peach Tree?” Su Mei said worriedly. Compared to the overall situation, she was more worried about Chu Feng’s safety.

“I don’t think they will dispatch people there. After all, when the killing formation is successfully activated, everyone in the Immortality Peach Tree’s vicinity will die. I don’t think they will dispatch their own people there just to die. Furthermore, I doubt people would be willing to throw their lives away like that,” Lord Luokong said.

“I think what Lil Mei said is not without reason. As the saying goes, better safe than sorry,” Su Rou added. She was also worried about Chu Feng’s safety.

“Rest assured, not even rank seven Martial Emperors can cause me harm. I possess a treasure that can kill rank seven Martial Emperors,” Chu Feng said.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, both Su Rou and Su Mei grew quiet. The implication of Chu Feng’s words were clear. Rank seven Martial Emperors could not harm him; only rank eight Martial Emperors could harm him.

As for rank eight Martial Emperors, what level of experts were they? They were people on par with Lord Luokong. If an expert of that level was at the Peach Immortality Tree, even if the Weaponry Refinement Immortal were to accompany Chu Feng, he would not be able to do anything anyway.

“If that’s the case, then little friend Chu Feng, you carry an enormous responsibility. Make sure to be careful.”

“Remember, at the crucial moment, you must save yourself first,” Lord Luokong said.

Lord Luokong knew how important of a character Chu Feng was. He was a young man that could potentially become the second Qing Xuantian. Chu Feng’s safety was actually his greatest concern.

“Lord Luokong, do not worry about me. I merely have one request. If you all are to encounter the Dark Hall, please do not act leniently toward them,” Chu Feng said.

“Even if you didn’t tell us that, we would not act leniently toward them. I guarantee you that we will kill every one of them that we encounter,” Lord Luokong said.

“Dark Hall, this time, I will definitely make you all suffer the consequences,” At that moment, Chu Feng’s fighting spirit was very strong. The reason for that was because this was the first actual confrontation between him and the Dark Hall.

Before, he had suffered enormously from them.

This time, he was planning to make them suffer.

After this matter was decided, Chu Feng went his separate way from the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others as he snuck into the crowd by himself, .

Merely, this time around, Chu Feng did not reveal his true appearance. Instead, he had disguised himself.

“Did you all see what Chu Feng did? He killed Xian Yuyin with a single strike.”

“I’ve heard of it. I just didn’t see it. It’s truly a pity.”

“Sigh, Xian Yuyin was truly a disgrace. It’s great that Chu Feng killed him.”

Just then, the people around him were all discussing the matter concerning Chu Feng and Xian Yuyin. Even though that event ended not long ago, it had already spread through this entire region.

“Look, look. That’s a shameless fellow declaring himself to be Emperor Chi’s successor. Furthermore, he even said that he had fought against Chu Feng before and defeated him.”

“For real? Quickly, let’s go and have a look. Exactly who is it that’s this shameless?” Suddenly, the crowd burst into an uproar. They all began to proceed toward the place indicated by that fellow.

After hearing what the crowd was talking about, Chu Feng also grew curious. As there was still some time before the opening of the Moonlight Maze, and he had nothing to do in the meantime, Chu Feng decided to join the crowd and see what was going on. Mainly, he was interested in knowing exactly who it was that was so shameless as to boast about defeating him.

Emperor Chi’s successor?

Defeated him?

Whoever it was was truly shameless.

As Chu Feng arrived within the crowd, he saw a silhouette. Upon seeing that person, Chu Feng’s eyes shone, and then, unable to contain himself, he burst into laughter.

It was a man. His age was about the same as Chu Feng’s. Merely, his appearance was truly peculiar.

He had a head of hedgehog-like super pointy hair. Although he was as thin as a match, his torso was actually bare naked.

In fact, he was actually only wearing underpants, as well as a pair of straw sandals.

Furthermore, his underpants were covered with flowery embroidery. It was truly flowery.

As for his star sandals, they were actually colored. Furthermore, their colors were different. One was red, and the other was green.

Truly, his appearance was that of an enormous weirdo, extremely ridiculous.

Furthermore, that man spoke with a stutter. Yet, he was currently boasting before all these people.

This man was someone that Chu Feng had met before. His name was Wang Qiang.

After seeing Wang Qiang, Chu Feng felt a burst of delight. Although that Wang Qiang was a weirdo, his nature wasn't bad, and Chu Feng's impression of him was pretty decent.

Chu Feng had never expected to be able to see Wang Qiang here after separating for so long. This was truly fate.

"Mn?"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's eyes shone. Even with his current strength, he was actually unable to see through Wang Qiang's cultivation!!!

Chapter 1962 - Entering The Maze

Wang Qiang was still the same as always; he was still bragging about how powerful he was.

However, as Chu Feng saw the reactions of the surrounding crowd, he felt them to be quite amusing. The reason for that was because no one believed in Wang Qiang. Many of the people thought Wang Qiang to be a shameless lunatic, and were merely watching this show for enjoyment.

In fact, there were even people who insulted him on the spot. From this, it could be seen that Chu Feng possessed a very high status in the hearts of the crowd. Else, there would be no reason for them to insult Wang Qiang.

However, with how thick-skinned Wang Qiang was, how could he possibly care about the insults being thrown at him? Not only did he not care about them, he instead spoke back to them mockingly.

As for Chu Feng, he did not reveal his true appearance, nor did he call out to Wang Qiang. After all, Chu Feng did not know whether or not there were people from the Dark Hall amongst the crowd. Even though he knew that the people from the Dark Hall did not plan to kill him, this was only limited to the time being. Sooner or later, they would aim to kill him.

In order to guard against the unexpected, even if Chu Feng were to reveal himself, he would only do so after entering the Moonlight Maze.

Just like that, Chu Feng concealed his identity the entire time until the day the Moonlight Maze was opened. Then, Chu Feng followed the crowd and entered the Moonlight Maze.

The Moonlight Maze was truly an extraordinary place. Countless legends swirled around it. Furthermore, the majority of those legends were concerning treasures.

Several tens of millions of people had arrived at the Moonlight Maze. As such, the first group of people to enter the Moonlight Maze also numbered extremely high; there were actually over a million individuals.

These million-plus people were of all different cultivations. Not to mention Martial Kings, there were even Martial Lords who came to get in on the action.

Many of the people who came were dreaming of becoming lucky and striking it rich. Even though they knew that their cultivations were very weak, they still wanted to test their luck.

Of course, other than just those people, the majority of the people who dared to enter the Moonlight Maze were prepared. Not only were the people from the Three Palaces, Four Clans, Nine Powers and the many monstrous beast races present, there were also old monsters who had hidden themselves in seclusion for a long time present as well.

In fact, some among those old monsters were people whose fame was widespread throughout the Holy Land of Martialism, people who even the Three Palaces wanted to rope into their powers.

However, they were all people who were about to die from old age. They had all come for the sake of that legendary Immortality Peach Tree. Merely... they did not know that the map's destination was actually the Immortality Peach Tree. The reason for that was because even though the Dark Hall had scattered the maps all over, they had not indicated what was at the destination of the map.

Chu Feng was among the first group to enter the Moonlight Maze. After all, he possessed the important mission of preventing the death of the crowd. In the beginning, everything was fine. However, as the crowd moved forward,

someone accidentally triggered a spirit formation. Although that spirit formation did not cause any harm to the crowd, it sealed the path ahead.

“Damn it, that’s a world spirit formation. It’s impossible to destroy it. What do we do now?”

“Who triggered that trap? Get out here!”

At that moment, the crowd started to become agitated. They were planning to condemn the person that had triggered the trap.

Naturally, in this sort of situation, no one would be willing to admit that it was them. After all, none of them were stupid. If they were to admit to it, they would simply be courting death from a beating. In fact, their corpse might not even be left whole.

Suddenly, a Heavenly Law Palace’s elder spoke. “Everyone, don’t panic. Based on this old man’s judgement, although that spirit formation is very powerful, it will disappear by itself after seventy-two hours.”

“Since we cannot break through it, let’s wait patiently.”

That elder’s name was Yue Ling. His cultivation was pretty decent; he was a rank six Martial Emperor. Furthermore, he was a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, and one of the Heavenly Law Palace’s management elders.

Thus, this Elder Yue Ling possessed quite a large amount fame in the Holy Land of Martialism. As such, his words held authority, and many people began to believe him.

“Elder Yue, you’re a world spiritist. Could it be that even you are unable to do anything to that spirit formation?” Someone asked.

“There’s nothing I can do,” Elder Yue Ling shook his head.

“Then, won’t we have to wait seventy-two hours? After seventy-two hours, how many more people from behind us will have entered the Moonlight Maze?”

At this moment, many people were frowning. Those that were able to be in the first group’s vanguard were all people with decent cultivations; they were all experts above rank eight Half Martial Emperor.

To put it simply, the first group's vanguard were mainly composed of Martial Emperors and peak Half Martial Emperors. They were the elite among the million plus people.

As everyone possessed selfish desires, those from the vanguard who rushed to be the first to enter the Moonlight Maze did so for the sake of shaking off the people behind them. They did not wish to share the rewards with the people after them.

If they were forced to stay here for seventy-two hours, all of the people from behind them would've caught up to them. In that case, their effort to be the vanguard would be all in vain. Evidently, they did not wish for such a thing to happen.

"Apart from that, there is nothing else we can do," Elder Yue Ling said.

Right at this moment, Wang Qiang stuttered, "Oh, old, old fart, yo, you, you're wrong, wrong, wrong."

"What did you say?" Hearing those words, Elder Yue Ling's sword-like eyebrows narrowed. He was angered. He was not only angry because Wang Qiang was questioning his decision. Most importantly, it was because Wang Qiang rudely called him 'old fart.'

"I said that yo, you're wrong. Actually, there is a way. Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists will be able to break through that obstruction," Wang Qiang said.

"Dragon mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist? You speak of it that casually, why don't you go and find one?" Elder Yue Ling said in a displeased manner.

"I, I, I know a person. He, he's a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. I believe he is here, right now," Wang Qiang said.

"Are you talking about the Weaponry Refinement Immortal?" Someone asked.

"No, no, no, it, it's not only the Weaponry Refinement Immortal that came here," Wang Qiang said.

"You're talking about the Demonic Genius Immortal Chu Feng?" Someone thought of Chu Feng.

Not only was Chu Feng a demon-level character, he was also a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, many people had seen Chu Feng arriving at the Moonlight Maze. Thus, they knew that there was actually a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist here.

“Th, th, th, th, th, that’s right,” Wang Qiang nodded with a smile.

“Chu Feng? Demonic Genius Immortal? Heh...” At that moment, Elder Yue Ling laughed lightly. However, his laughter was filled with mockery. He added, “Chu Feng was already scared away by the Ancient Era’s Elves after killing Xian Yuyin. He simply does not dare to show up here.”

“Furthermore, even if he came, with his world spirit techniques, how could he possibly be able to break apart that spirit formation?”

“Although this old man is not a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, I know that there exists a difference in strength between Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists.”

“The spirit formation here is extremely powerful. It is impossible to break through it even if all of us were to attack it with all our combined strength. As such, how could a mere brat possibly be able to undo that spirit formation?”

“Regardless, I do not care whether or not you all believe that Chu Feng is capable of doing that or not. However, this old man absolutely will not believe it,” Elder Yue Ling mocked.

From his words, it could be seen that he seemed to despise Chu Feng enormously. In other words, he possessed quite a bit of hostility toward Chu Feng.

“If I were able to undo the spirit formation, Elder, what would you do?” Right at that moment, Chu Feng revealed his true appearance and walked out of the crowd.

He had shown himself. Chu Feng had carefully inspected the crowd after entering this place, and discovered that there didn’t seem to be people among the Dark Hall here. As such, he decided that there would be no harm in him revealing himself. n-/o/.v/-e//ℓ).B.-l/-n

Furthermore, Chu Feng urgently wished to obtain the Beast Emperor's treasures. Thus, he did not plan to waste time here anyways. He had already planned to reveal himself.

And now, there was actually someone that was questioning his ability and even mocking him. As such, Chu Feng must teach him a lesson, and show him what kind of Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist he was.

Chapter 1963 - Apologize By Eating Feces

"Chu Feng?" Upon seeing Chu Feng, the crowd immediately became excited. Many among them even began to cheer his name. Some were so excited that their eyes started to tear up. Others were so excited that they were trembling in excitement.

Chu Feng was the most famous person in the Holy Land of Martialism right now.

After witnessing or hearing about all the various events concerning Chu Feng, many people felt that Chu Feng was the person who had the greatest possibility of becoming this era's overlord.

As such, Chu Feng's popularity in the Holy Land of Martialism was extremely fiery.

Seeing this scene, the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans revealed unpleasant expressions. However, in terms of unpleasant expressions, the ones with the most unpleasant expressions would be the ones from the Heavenly Law Palace. As one of the human race's strongest powers, they deeply detested others seizing their limelight.

"OI, old br, bro Chu, Chu, Chu Feng, I mi, mi, missed you to, to, to, to death," At that moment, Wang Qiang rushed forward to Chu Feng's side. He extended his arms and gave Chu Feng a bear hug.

Chu Feng did not evade his bear hug. Instead, he allowed Wang Qiang to hug him.

Why didn't he avoid the hug? It was because Chu Feng also missed Wang Qiang after not seeing him for so long.

In Chu Feng's heart, Wang Qiang was his brother. It is only natural to hug a brother after seeing him again after so long.

"Come, come, come, giv, giv, give me a kiss," However, that Wang Qiang was truly disgusting. He actually puckered his saliva-filled giant donkey-like lips toward Chu Feng's cheek.

"Scram!" While smiling, Chu Feng unleashed a slap at Wang Qiang's face and forced him away.

"Old bro Chu Feng, why, why, why, why are yo, yo, you treating me li, like this?" Wang Qiang covered his cheek with his palm. He had a depressed expression on his face. However, he was not actually angered, Instead, he appeared a bit shy. This caused Chu Feng to have black lines running down his forehead.

"Who was it who said that he defeated me at the Sealing Ancient Village?" Chu Feng said to Wang Qiang with a beaming smile on his face.

That fellow had boasted a lot. His boasting included inverting right from wrong. He had turned the truth of Chu Feng defeating him to him defeating Chu Feng.

"Hehe..."

"I mi, mi, missed you. Tha, tha, that's why I jo, joked around. It, it, it was so that I could lur, lure you out," Wang Qiang said with a mischievous laughter.

Hearing those words, the crowd were unable to contain themselves, and started to curse out at Wang Qiang. Sure enough, Wang Qiang's claim of defeating Chu Feng was merely boasting.

Even though they already knew that that should be the case, Wang Qiang had actually admitted to it with such indifference. As such, the crowd were truly unable to tolerate his thick skin and shamelessness. If they were to not curse out at Wang Qiang, they would instead feel uncomfortable.

However, from Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's appearance, it seemed that the two of them really did know one another. Furthermore, they were actually friends? Why would Chu Feng have a friend like him?

The crowd felt confused. They were all wondering why Chu Feng would befriend such a person.

Wang Qiang completely ignored the cursing from the others. He arrived before Chu Feng again and asked with a low voice, "Ol, old bro Chu Feng, are, are you certain that yo, you can bre, break open that spi, spirit formation?"

"About ninety percent certain," Chu Feng said.

"Goo, goo, good!" Hearing those words, Wang Qiang was overjoyed. Then, he turned his gaze to that Heavenly Law Palace's Elder Yue Ling and spoke loudly, "Ol, ol, old fart, ea, ear, earlier you dar,dared to boast sh, shamelessly that my ol, old bro Chu, Chu Feng w, would b, b, be unable to br, br, break through that sp, spirit formation."

"Ho, however, if he ca, can break thr, through that sp, spi, spir, spirit formation, wh, wh, what are you go, going to do? Shoul, shouldn't you ap, ap, apo, apol, apologize?"

Once Wang Qiang said those words, the crowd started to frown. No matter what, Elder Yue Ling was a grand character in the Holy Land of Martialism. Yet, this unknown fellow actually dared to speak to him like this? Could it be that he had grown tired of living? n))o-.1''))e-(l--b//l--n

"Watch the way you speak! Are you trying to die?!" Sure enough, the crowd from the Heavenly Law Palace all drew their weapons. They had the appearance of planning to attack Wang Qiang.

However that Elder Yue Ling stopped the Heavenly Law Palace's crowd. With a beaming smile, he asked Chu Feng, "Little friend Chu Feng, is that ignorant little bastard really your friend?"

His intention was very clear. If Wang Qiang was Chu Feng's friend, he would give Chu Feng face and not bicker with Wang Qiang. However, if he wasn't, he would teach Wang Qiang a lesson.

Merely, even though he was planning to give Chu Feng face, he was very unwilling in doing so. The words 'little bastard' had already betrayed him.

"Oh, old bro Chu, Chu Feng, I, I, I'm not afraid of that o, o, old fart. No, no, no ma, ma, matter what, I am Em, Emperor Chi's suc, successor."

"But, but, in my, my heart, you, Chu Feng, are my br, br, bro, bro, brother. I wonder, wh, what do you con, consider me to be in yo, your heart? You can ju, just tell the tr, truth."

Even though Wang Qiang said that he was not afraid of Elder Yue Ling, he had a pitiful expression when he said those words to Chu Feng. Furthermore, there were actually glistening tears in his eyes. He was simply on the verge of crying.

It was evident that he wanted Chu Feng to admit that he was his friend.

Seeing Wang Qiang acting like this, Chu Feng shook his head with a smile. Even though he had not seen Wang Qiang for quite some time, Wang Qiang remained completely the same. Thus, Chu Feng said to Elder Yue Ling, "It is true, Wang Qiang is my friend."

"Since that's the case, this old man will not bicker with him about how rude he was toward me. However, little friend Chu Feng, since he is your friend, you should teach him some manners. If he continues to act like that, sooner or later, he will end up suffering."

"After all, not everyone is as broad-hearted as me, who is choosing not to bicker with a little bastard like him," Elder Yue Ling said.

"It is true that Wang Qiang is my friend. However, his manner of conduct is his own matter. I, Chu Feng, will not control him, nor do I have the ability to do so," Chu Feng said.

Even though that Elder Yue Ling was acting like the good guy now, he had indeed spoken ill of Chu Feng before Chu Feng had revealed himself. Chu Feng actually deeply detested people like him.

"Well spoken. Little friend Chu Feng, what you said is truly well spoken," At that moment, a yellow-haired Underworld Palace's Elder began to applaud Chu Feng.

Even though this old man's appearance was very fierce and tough, his strength was very strong. Like Elder Yue Ling, he was also a rank six Martial Emperor. Without even thinking too much about it, Chu Feng knew that this man was definitely an Underworld Palace's management elder.

From the sounds of discussion from the crowd, Chu Feng found out that the yellow-haired Underworld Palace's elder's name was Huang Guan. Furthermore, he was indeed one of the Underworld Palace's management elders. However, he possessed a nickname: the Yellow-haired Demon.

"Humph," Seeing that the Underworld Palace's Elder Huang Guan had begun to applaud Chu Feng, that Elder Yue Ling snorted coldly. Without concealing anything, he revealed an extremely displeased expression.

At that moment, Wang Qiang asked again. "Ol, old fa, fart! I'm ask, asking you here! If my old br, bro Chu Feng is ab, ab, able to bre, break tha, that spirit formation, are you wi, willing to eat shit as an ap, ap, apology?"

"Have you grown tired of living?" Seeing that Wang Qiang actually dared to speak to him in such a manner, Elder Yue Ling was immediately enraged.

"Yue Ling, even though that little friend Wang Qiang's words might be a bit vulgar, I do not feel that they are without justification."

"Earlier, you had indeed declared that little friend Chu Feng would not be able to undo that spirit formation. Everyone present heard it, right?" Elder Huang Guan said.

"Right!" The crowd from the Underworld Palace was the first to respond. Other than the people from the Underworld Palace, many others also voiced their agreement.

Currently, Chu Feng's reputation in the Holy Land of Martialism was superb. He could be said to be extremely popular with the masses. As such, those that were fearless would naturally stand up and speak on his behalf.

Chapter 1964 - Breaking Apart The Formation With A Single Move

“Look, this many people can bear witness to it. You cannot refuse to admit what you said. Thus... if little friend Chu Feng is really able to break apart that spirit formation, even if you are not to eat feces, you should still apologize.”

“Everyone, am I right?” Elder Huang Guang asked the crowd.

“Right!” The crowd shouted in unison. Their voices were even more resounding than before.

Seeing this scene, Elder Yue Ling’s expression turned green and ugly.

No matter what, he was still a grand management elder of the Heavenly Law Palace. As for Chu Feng, no matter how talented he was, he was still only a member of the younger generation.

To apologize to Chu Feng for a mere remark, it would be unacceptable and impossible for him to accomplish.

“El, el, elder Huang Gu, Guan’s reasoning is the more reasonable one. Yo, you are mu, much be, be, better than tha, that ol, old fa, fa, fart,” As for Wang Qiang, he ran over to Elder Huang Guan and began to praise him. As he praised Elder Huang Guan, he did not forget to mock Elder Yue Ling.

Hearing Wang Qiang addressing him as ‘old fart’ the entire time while addressing the Underworld Palace’s Huang Guan as ‘Elder,’ Elder Yue Ling felt even more displeased.

“Very well. If little friend Chu Feng is able to break that spirit formation, this old man will publicly apologize to little friend Chu Feng,” For the sake of his face and reputation, Elder Yue Ling agreed to the demand.

However, right after he finished saying those words, he added while pointing at Wang Qiang, “However, if little friend Chu Feng is unable to break this spirit formation, I insist on that little bastard kneeling and apologizing to me.”

“S, su, sure! I, I, I’ll apologize. It’s no, no, not like I’m af, af, afraid of you,” Wang Qiang was completely indifferent to the demand.

“Elder Yue Ling, you do not have to apologize to me. However, if I am able to accomplish this task, you must apologize to my friend,” Chu Feng said.

“Why should I?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Elder Yue Ling started to frown deeply.

It was not only him. Many of the other people present were also confused. Earlier, Elder Yue Ling had indeed spoken ill remarks of Chu Feng. As such, if he were to apologize, it should be to Chu Feng. However, why would Chu Feng suddenly make a request for him to apologize to Wang Qiang?

“Wang Qiang is still only a member of the younger generation. He is still very young. Even if he blabs nonsense, you, as a senior, should be able to reach an understanding and overlook it.”

“Yet, you, a Heavenly Law Palace’s elder, actually addressed a member of the younger generation as ‘little bastard.’ I feel that you should not have done so, for that is an insult to the younger generation. Your actions are truly unbefitting of a senior,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, the crowd came to a sudden realization. At the same time, the admiration which they felt for Chu Feng increased even more. They did not expect Chu Feng to be someone who cared about his friends so much.

As for Wang Qiang, he was so moved that he was on the verge of crying. At this moment, he was acting as if he was wiping away the his tears and snot with great force. However, he did not actually cry, nor did he have a runny nose. This fellow was merely putting on an act as usual.

“Well spoken. What little friend Chu Feng said is very true,” Elder Huang Guan began to clap his hand in applause once again. After he said those words, many other people also began to clap for Chu Feng too. From Chu Feng’s actions, they felt a whole new level of respect for him.

At that moment, Elder Yue Ling’s complexion turned ashen, and his expression became extremely ugly. He truly did not expect a member of the younger generation like Chu Feng to possess such enormous rallying power.

Normally, there would be countless people trying to flatter him wherever he went. As long as he said one thing, no one would dare to say another.

Yet, today, he had actually lost to Chu Feng in terms of the support of the masses. This made him feel extremely unreconciled.

“Little friend Chu Feng, since you wish to stick up for your friend, I will give you face and do as you say.”

“Merely... I fear that you will not be able to accomplish it, and instead cause your friend to suffer.” In the end, Elder Yue Ling accepted the conditions. However, he accepted them in a very fierce and ruthless manner.

Actually, the reason he had refused to accept earlier was because he had not wished to yield to a person of the younger generation. He felt that it would be a very shameful thing to do.

However, he truly looked down on Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques. Thus, in the end, he had decided to accept the conditions. He did so because he wanted to humiliate Chu Feng and make those who thought highly of Chu Feng know that Chu Feng was not as strong as they had envisioned.

Furthermore, he also wanted Wang Qiang to kneel and apologize to him before the crowd. He wanted to let the crowd know that Wang Qiang’s kneeling and apology to him was all caused by Chu Feng’s conceit.

“It would seem that... I will have to disappoint Elder Yue Ling,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, with a flip of his palm and a ‘woosh’, a ray of light shot into the spirit formation ahead like a sharp arrow.

“Buzz~~~”

That indestructible world spirit formation started to shake violently. Then, it began to dissipate. In the blink of an eye, it had disappeared from before the crowd.

Success. Even though many people felt that Chu Feng would be able to successfully undo that spirit formation, they did not expect that Chu Feng would be able to do so instantly.

Not to mention Elder Yue Ling, practically everyone present was stunned.

They had all personally experienced how powerful that world spirit formation was. It was simply indestructible.

Yet, before Chu Feng, he merely needed to raise his hand to undo that spirit formation. Could this be the strength of a world spiritist?

“Woooahhh!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

After a moment of shock, cheering noises began to rise from the crowd. The younger generation from the Underworld Palace all rushed out. They gathered around Chu Feng and began to throw him into the air while cheering.

“Chu Feng!”

“Chu Feng!”

“Chu Feng!

.....

At the same time, the others also joined in the cheering. At that moment, the name ‘Chu Feng’ began to resonate in this region of the Moonlight Maze.

The crowd were overjoyed. After all, to them, being able to break apart that spirit formation was only beneficial and not detrimental.

It must be said that Chu Feng had presented them with an enormously pleasant surprise.

At this moment, Chu Feng was the only one who knew how he was able to undo that seal.

At the moment when Wang Qiang was bickering with Elder Yue Ling, Chu Feng was already setting up his spirit formation to undo that spirit formation within his palm. That was how he was able to accomplish the magnificent feat of undoing that spirit formation simply by raising his hand.

After a series of cheering, Chu Feng said to Elder Yue Ling, “Elder Yue Ling, you should honor your promise, no?”

Suddenly, the several million gazes of the crowd were all fixed onto Elder Yue Ling.

In that moment, Elder Yue Ling felt an enormous pressure. Even though he was very unwilling, in the end, he still said with a soft voice, “Little friend Wang Qiang, I’m sorry.”

“Wh, wh, what di, did you say? I can’t he, hear you,” Wang Qiang cupped his ear and spoke loudly.

“You... you are being too excessive here!” Elder Yue Ling immediately stared at Wang Qiang with glaring eyes. He was on the verge of erupting from anger. It was true that his apology had been spoken very softly. However, he dared to guarantee that Wang Qiang had heard it.

“Elder Yue Ling, you spoke too softly earlier. Not to mention Wang Qiang not hearing it, even I was unable to hear it.”

“Since it’s an apology, I feel that Elder Yue Ling should put forth some sincerity. Everyone, what do you all think?” Chu Feng said.

“That’s right!” The crowd responded with resonating voices.

After Chu Feng had undone the spirit formation, practically all of the crowd, other than those from the Heavenly Law Palace, were standing on Chu Feng’s side.

Even the old monsters who had secluded themselves in the Holy Land of Martialism for years began to cheer for and support Chu Feng.

“You!!!” Elder Yue Ling was so enraged that his hands were shaking in anger.

No matter what, he was a management elder of the Heavenly Law Palace. How could the crowd treat him like this?

How could they possibly have the nerve to make him yield to a person of the younger generation?

novE/lb-1n

Chapter 1965 - Situation Turning Bad

“Yue Ling, what little friend Chu Feng said is very reasonable. Since you have agreed to it earlier, you should apologize now.”

“Since it is still an apology, what harm is there in saying it with a louder voice?” Suddenly, another person spoke.

When this man spoke, not to mention Chu Feng, many of the bystanders were also very surprised.

This person who had spoken was not Chu Feng, nor was it Elder Huang Guang, nor was he a grand character from some other power.

Instead, he was an elder from the Heavenly Law Palace. Like Elder Yue Ling, he possessed the cultivation of a rank six Martial Emperor. Furthermore, his status was also on par with Elder Yue Ling's.

This person's name was Zhao Yu.

Compared to Elder Yue Ling, Elder Zhao Yu's reputation was very well-respected. He was someone who was known to have done countless good deeds.

After Elder Zhao Yu spoke, the situation became very awkward for Elder Yue Ling. After hesitating for some time, he spoke loudly, "Little friend Wang Qiang, this old man was indeed in the wrong earlier. I hope you do not take offense."

Even though he spoke those words very reluctantly, he had, nevertheless, apologized.

"Haha, I, I, I am a per, per, person of great mo, mo, moral stature. I will not ta, tak, tak, take offense to som, som, something com, com, committed by a per, person of low, low stature," Wang Qiang said while laughing.

At this moment, not only was Elder Yue Ling extremely furious, the others from the Heavenly Law Palace were also filled with rage. A member of the younger generation actually dared to make things this difficult on their management elder; this was truly too excessive.

As for that Elder Zhao Yu, not only did he have an indifferent expression to all that, he also walked over to Chu Feng with a smile on his face. "As the saying goes, seeing once is better than hearing a hundred times. They all say that little friend Chu Feng's talent is outstanding. Seeing it for myself today, your reputation is truly well-deserved."

"Elder Zhao Yu, you are being too courteous," Chu Feng clasped his fist and smiled at Elder Zhao Yu.

However, that was all that he did. Then, he turned to Wang Qiang and said, "Come, let's go. There's still a long journey ahead."

Even though Elder Zhao Yu was someone who possessed a great reputation and appeared to be very good-natured, he did not speak to stop Elder Yue Ling when he was insulting Chu Feng. Furthermore, when they were pledging to apologize to one another, he did not say anything either.

Instead, it was only after Chu Feng broke through the spirit formation and obtained the will of the people present that he stood forth to speak on Chu Feng's behalf.

From that sort of behavior, Chu Feng felt that Elder Zhao Yu was merely a fake good person. In the end, he was still an accomplice of Elder Yue Ling.

Compared to Elder Yue Ling, Chu Feng felt that someone like Elder Zhao Yu was much more dangerous. While he was not afraid of those who bared their fangs at him, he was on guard against those who hid daggers in their smiles.

"Haha..."

Sure enough, facing Chu Feng's indifferent appearance, Elder Zhao Yu chuckled lightly. However, a trace of ruthless anger flashed through his seemingly indifferent laughter.

Afterward, Chu Feng and the others continued to proceed onward. Many rare plants and herbs appeared in their path. All of those rare herbs contained treasures.

Some were treasures that could be extremely beneficial to one's cultivation should they be refined. Some were special metals that could be used to refine weaponry.

In short, all kinds of treasures were present in this place. They truly surpassed the crowd's imaginations and undermined their understanding of plants.

However, without any exception, none of those rare plants and herbs could be easily obtained. They were extremely powerful. Even for Chu Feng, it was the first time he was seeing such powerful rare plants and herbs.

Furthermore, whenever those rare plants and herbs were encountered, there would always be people that would rush toward them to scramble for them. However, none of them were that easily obtained. In order to obtain them, one would have to pass through all kinds of difficulties.

Thus, this led to people like Chu Feng, the experts, not being willing to go and scramble for anything that was not extremely precious. Instead, they continued to proceed onward. The reason for that was because they all understood a single thing. That was, the more precious something was, the further in the maze it would be.

As they continued to travel onward... ten different paths appeared. n.-Ove1b1n

According to the map, the crowd should all be taking the third path. Furthermore, that path was a correct path that would lead to the Immortality Peach Tree.

Merely, in this place, Chu Feng decided to go against the crowd. He had decided to take the seventh path.

“Little friend Chu Feng, why are you taking that path? That path appears to be extremely dangerous. I’d suggest that you not take that path,” At this moment, the Underworld Palace’s Elder Huang Guan said in a very puzzled manner.

He had spoken those words for Chu Feng’s good. What he had said was the truth. Among all the paths, the seventh path gave off the most dangerous sensation. Even without the indication of the map, the crowd would still not choose the seventh path.

However, the crowd did not know that the seventh path was actually a shortcut to the Immortality Peach Tree. And, most importantly, the seventh path would lead to the treasures left behind by the Beast Emperor.

As such, Chu Feng must take the seventh path.

“Senior, thank you for your warning. However, I feel that this path is the one that is the most challenging. Thus, I wish to attempt to go through it.”

“As for you all, it would be better for you to take the third path. Compared to this one, the third path is indeed much safer,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

The crowd were even more puzzled by Chu Feng’s words. Since he knew that the third path was safe, why did he insist on taking the seventh path instead of the third path?

However, at the same time, there were those that were astute and circumspect that revealed different expressions in their gazes.

“Heh, little friend Chu Feng, although we obtained that map very easily, what is recorded on it is true.”

“On our way here, you should have seen that we have managed to avoid numerous killing formations.”

“So many people, all of different cultivations, have entered. Yet, not a single person has died. If this was the past, something like this would be impossible. Thus, this means that the map that was spread is definitely reliable.”

“At such a time, I suggest you not think yourself to be clever and go according to the map,” Elder Yue Ling said. His words were filled with mockery toward Chu Feng.

“I have my choice, whereas you have your own choice. As for my choice, I do not need you to worry about it,” Chu Feng responded bluntly.

“You are truly unable to differentiate good from bad,” Elder Yue Ling spoke with a cold voice. After what had happened earlier, his impression of Chu Feng was growing worse and worse.

Afterwards, some of the crowd entered the third path. However, there were still others that were still worried about Chu Feng, and who continued to urge him to take the third path. However, none of them were able to make Chu Feng change his mind.

Right at this moment, that Elder Zhao Yu suddenly spoke with a smile on his face. “Little friend Chu Feng, I know that you are very strong. However, it remains that your cultivation is limited. Even though your world spirit techniques are very strong, this old man is truly unable to feel reassured in you taking the seventh path yourself.”

“In order to prevent the Holy Land of Martialism from losing a young genius, how about this old man accompany you through the seventh path?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown. His impression of that Elder Zhao Yu was very bad. He did not feel that Elder Zhao Yu was planning to help him.

Furthermore, he was going to take the seventh path for the sake of the treasures. If this Elder Zhao Yu were to follow him, it would only be detrimental to him.

However, if Chu Feng were to refuse him at such a time, he would definitely not be able to stop him. The reason for that was because Chu Feng was certain that Zhao Yu wanted to follow him because he had realized something. Sure enough, that man was a cunning old fox.

In fact, Zhao Yu was not the only cunning old fox present. Chu Feng was able to notice that, other than the experts from the Three Palaces, there were also many hermetical old monsters hidden among the crowd. Those old monsters did not directly enter the third path.

Likely, those people were also skeptical of Chu Feng knowing something. They felt that Chu Feng's decision to take the seventh path would lead to even more treasures.

Currently, they were all observing from the sidelines.

Thus, if Chu Feng were to refuse Elder Zhao Yu on the spot, he would have verified their guesses. At that time, not only would he not be able to refuse Elder Zhao Yu, those cunning old foxes would also want to follow him.

At that time, the situation would be even worse.

Chapter 1966 - Unmasking

"Since Elder Zhao Yu is willing to accompany this Chu Feng, it would naturally be great," Thus, Chu Feng did not refuse, and instead straightforwardly agreed to it.

Seeing how Chu Feng had agreed to it this straightforwardly, Elder Zhao Yu's expression changed. He felt as if he had guessed wrong.

At this moment, those old monsters also began to enter the third path. They also felt that they had guessed wrong. As such, there was no reason for them to linger here. It was better that they hasten their journey along the third path.

Even though Elder Zhao Yu regretted his decision, he could not go back upon his word. As matters stood, he could only brace himself and accompany Chu Feng into the seventh path.

“El, el, el, elder Zhao Yu, goo, goo, goo, good lu, luck,” With a smile on his face, Wang Qiang clasped his fist at Elder Zhao Yu.

Many people were baffled by Wang Qiang’s words. That said, Chu Feng already had a whole new level of respect for Wang Qiang.

At the moment when everyone was unable to urge Chu Feng against choosing the seventh path, Wang Qiang, he who had been standing beside Chu Feng the entire time, was the only person who did not try to urge Chu Feng against it.

Furthermore, at this moment, he was saying those sorts of words to Elder Zhao Yu. Furthermore, he had said them with a mischievous smile on his face. It made him appear to be even more profound.

That Wang Qiang, it seemed that he knew.

Afterward, everyone entered the third path. As for Chu Feng, he entered the seventh path with Elder Zhao Yu.

After entering the seventh path, Elder Zhao Yu appeared extremely cautious. He was afraid of encountering dangers on the seventh path. After all, the Moonlight Maze’s reputation as the second most dangerous Forbidden Area in the Holy Land of Martialism was not without reason. Indeed, it was very dangerous.

However, when he discovered that even the dangerous aura of the seventh path was growing stronger and stronger, even though he had yet to encounter any real danger, he seemed to have realized something.

This seventh path was not actually dangerous. It was only a scam.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, a boundless killing intent surged toward Chu Feng and completely engulfed him.

Chu Feng turned around. It was Elder Zhao Yu. That enormous killing intent was emitted by Elder Zhao Yu. Not only had he emitted his killing intent, he had also emitted his oppressive might. As such, he had sealed Chu Feng’s escape.

“You’ve finally revealed your true appearance?” Chu Feng had already anticipated such a thing happening. Thus, he appeared very calm, and even had a smile on his face.

“Chu Feng, it seems that you had managed to guess my intentions. You are truly quite smart.”

“However, not only are you smart, you are also extremely arrogant. Even though you knew the reason why I followed you, you still dared to journey together with me. You are truly courageous. Are you not afraid of death?” Elder Zhao Yu spoke with a cold voice.

Chu Feng’s neglect toward him earlier had caused him to feel extremely displeased. As there was currently no one else here, he would no longer act courteously toward Chu Feng.

“No, it’s not arrogance. Instead, it’s confidence,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Enough rubbish. Tell me exactly what sort of treasure is here. If you do, I can spare your life,” Elder Zhao Yu said.

“Do you take me to be a three-year-old child? Do you think that I am that easily deceived?” Chu Feng sneered and refused.

“You are truly one who doesn’t shed tears until you see your own coffin.”

Suddenly, Elder Zhao Yu unleashed his attack. As a rank six Martial Emperor, he immediately used an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. The might of his attack was truly shocking. It was clear that he planned to kill Chu Feng.

“You are not qualified to declare yourself to be my coffin.”

As for Chu Feng, he was not afraid in the slightest. He unleashed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, and his aura instantly increased from rank one Martial Emperor to rank three Martial Emperor.

After his cultivation increased, Chu Feng directly unleashed his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. The nine slashes were all shot forth in succession.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

Chu Feng’s Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash was stronger than Elder Zhao Yu’s Earthen Taboo Martial Skill to begin with. Furthermore, Chu Feng’s

comprehension of martial skills caused his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash's might to increase even further.

In this confrontation of two Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, not only was Chu Feng not at a disadvantage, he even forced Elder Zhao Yu back repeatedly.

"Brat, you actually possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation?!" At this moment, Elder Zhao Yu was extremely shocked.

The reason for that was because what Chu Feng had displayed was truly unbelievable. Ordinary Martial Emperors only possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. In the Holy Land of Martialism, there were currently only two people that possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. As for them, they were Chu Feng and the Ancient Era's Elves' Little Princess. [1. Keep in mind, no one knows that Leng Yue possesses that too.]

Yet, at this moment, Chu Feng actually revealed that he possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation. This was truly too extraordinary. After Chu Feng revealed his extraordinary strength, even Elder Zhao Yu revealed a frightened expression on his aged face.

"Do you know whether I'm confident or arrogant now?" Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

After the earlier confrontation, Chu Feng had discovered that even though this Elder Zhao Yu was also a rank six Martial Emperor like the YinYang Immortal, his strength was not as powerful as the YinYang Immortal.

Originally, Chu Feng had planned to use his Qilin Arrow to kill this Elder Zhao Yu at the crucial moment. However, looking at it now, he might not have to use the Qilin Arrow to defeat this fellow after all.

"Even if that is the case, your actual battle power is only on par with rank five Martial Emperors. This old man is a rank six Martial Emperor. What makes you think that you can contend against me?"

Even though Elder Zhao Yu spoke those words arrogantly, he had taken out his Incomplete Imperial Armament, and began to unleash a flurry of violent attacks at Chu Feng with it. After the confrontation against Chu Feng earlier, he did not dare to underestimate Chu Feng anymore.

“In that case, give it a try.”

As for Chu Feng, not only did he take out his Incomplete Imperial Armament, the Heavenly Immortal Sword, he had also unleashed the Four Great Supreme Secret Skills all at once.

“Rooarr~~~”

Chu Feng’s Four Great Supreme Secret Skills were all fully unleashed. Accompanying the overwhelming righteous aura of the Heavenly Immortal Sword, Chu Feng’s might was truly unparalleled.

“Brat, you?!”

At this moment, Elder Zhao Yu was shocked once again. He was not only shocked by how skillful Chu Feng’s Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique was, but more importantly, upon seeing those four huge Divine Beast-like monsters, he was extremely shocked. Those four Divine Beasts were truly too frightening. *no ve-llb*.In

Secret Skill. Those four Divine Beasts were all Secret Skills. But, why would those Secret Skills be that powerful? And, why would their appearance be that familiar?

At the moment when Elder Zhao Yu was shocked by Chu Feng, Chu Feng’s attack arrived in front of him. The two fighters collided with their Incomplete Imperial Armaments, and were equally matched in the fight.

“Could it be, those are Emperor Qing’s four guardian beasts?” After a series of blows, Elder Zhao Yu came to a sudden realization. He recalled the legendary appearance of Emperor Qing’s four guardian beasts. Their appearance seemed to be the same as the appearance of Chu Feng’s Four Great Supreme Secret Skills.

“You have quite a keen observation,” Chu Feng sneered and indirectly admitted to it.

“Exactly who are you? Could it be that... you are Emperor Qing’s successor?” Elder Zhao Yu asked. At this moment, his voice had become slightly hoarse. Evidently, he was unable to accept this.

“What you should concerned about right now should not be this. Instead, you should be concerned about your life,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“What did you say?” Elder Zhao Yu revealed a puzzled expression. He was confused by Chu Feng’s words.

Right at this moment, a crimson aura suddenly emitted from Chu Feng’s body. He pointed his Heavenly Immortal Sword at Elder Zhao Yu. With a cold voice, he uttered, “Profound Firmament Annihilation.”

“Boom~~~~~”

Once the Profound Firmament Annihilation was unleashed, a dangerous aura immediately enveloped Elder Zhao Yu.

“Darn!” Elder Zhao Yu realized that the situation was bad. However, Chu Feng did not present him the opportunity to escape.

“Die!!!” As Chu Feng said that word, all of the killing intent contained within that crimson aura rushed at Elder Zhao Yu.

Chapter 1967 - Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded. Even the indestructible passageway trembled violently.

When the surging crimson gaseous flames began to dissipate, Elder Zhao Yu appeared in a badly mutilated state. He was beyond recognition, and had turned into nothing more than a humanoid-shaped blood-covered person.

He had been struck by Chu Feng’s Profound Firmament Annihilation, and was seriously injured. He no longer possessed the strength to continue fighting against Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s surprise attack had been a success. There were two reasons why it had succeeded.

Firstly, although this Elder Zhao Yu was a rank six Martial Emperor, his overall strength was inferior to the YinYang Immortal's.

Secondly, although this Elder Zhao Yu was a Heavenly Law Palace's management elder, he did not possess an Imperial Armament.

This was why he was unable to cut through Chu Feng's Profound Firmament Annihilation.

However, Elder Zhao Yu had managed to survive. It was not because he was a rank six Martial Emperor that he had survived.

Rather, he possessed a defensive treasure on him. That treasure was meant to protect his life by sacrificing itself at the most crucial moment.

However, even with that being the case, his life was currently completely in the hands of Chu Feng. If Chu Feng wanted to take it, he would be able to do so easily.

Merely, it remained that Elder Zhao Yu was a Heavenly Law Palace's management elder. Furthermore, he had entered this passageway together with Chu Feng, and had been seen to do so by a lot of people.

If he were to die just like that, Chu Feng would likely not be able to escape responsibility.

Even though the Heavenly Law Palace had been malicious towards Chu Feng the entire time, Chu Feng was still not yet capable of openly going against the Heavenly Law Palace. As such, he could not kill this Elder Zhao Yu.

After pondering for a moment, Chu Feng's lips suddenly rose into a strange curve. He said, "You can't die yet. At least, you can't die by my hands."

Then, Chu Feng began to use his world spirit techniques to disguise that Elder Zhao Yu.

That's right, he was disguising him, and not healing his injuries. Even though Zhao Yu now appeared to be completely fine and without any injuries, his injuries were still extremely serious.

Not only were his injuries very serious, he was also unable to cure them. The reason for that was because Chu Feng had used his techniques to forbid him from healing his injuries, forcing him to continue in a state of serious injury.

In other words, while he appeared to be completely unharmed right now, Chu Feng was actually able to kill him at any time. Not only Chu Feng, any random rank one Martial Emperor would be able to easily kill him.

“You... you... what do you plan to do to me?” Elder Zhao Yu asked Chu Feng with a weak voice after being tormented by Chu Feng in such a manner, yet not killed. He didn’t know exactly what Chu Feng was planning to do to him.

“Don’t be so anxious, you’ll come to know soon,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. However, to Elder Zhao Yu, Chu Feng’s smile was very frightening.

“Don’t you do anything to me. Else... else, our Heavenly Law Palace will not let you get away with it,” Elder Zhao Yu threatened Chu Feng. This was the only thing that he could do right now.

“Haha...” As for Chu Feng, he laughed lightly, and did not answer him.

However, Chu Feng’s indifferent laughter caused Elder Zhao Yu to regret following Chu Feng into this place.

He realized that not only was Chu Feng someone who possessed outstanding talent and strength, he was also someone who was not afraid of consequences or death. Being captured by Chu Feng, he knew that what awaited him would not be good.

After traveling for some time, Chu Feng finally stopped.

After Chu Feng stopped, Elder Zhao Yu was startled. He discovered that there was nothing abnormal about the place where Chu Feng had stopped.

At this moment, he started to panic. He thought that Chu Feng was going to kill him. Thus, he immediately gathered all of his remaining strength to loudly shout, “Chu Feng, if you dare to kill me, our Heavenly Law Palace will not let you get away with it! You should consider your actions carefully!”

“Look at your craven and cowardly appearance. Are all the Heavenly Law Palace’s elders cowards like you?” Chu Feng said mockingly.

Then, Chu Feng began to carefully feel the walls.

This passageway was very special. The surrounding walls were not made out of ordinary stone. Instead, they looked more like dazzling crystals. Although they were dazzling, those crystals were indestructible. *nove(ℓb/In*

Not to mention Chu Feng pressing his hands against the walls, even if Chu Feng were to ferociously attack the wall, he would only make them tremble, and not cause any damage.

“Snap~~~”

However, after pressing the walls for some time, Chu Feng’s palm actually managed to press into a small section of the wall.

“Mn?” That Elder Zhao Yu saw all this happening. His eyes started to shine. It seemed as if he had managed to guess something.

As for Chu Feng, he had a smile on his face. Then, he took out a special title plate from his Cosmos Sack. That was the title plate that he had obtained from the Beast Emperor, the Black Dragon King.

After Chu Feng took out the title plate, he said to Elder Zhao Yu, “You wanted to know what sort of treasure is contained here? I’ll let you know what is contained here,” Then, he placed that title plate into the empty location on the wall.

“Snap~~~”

Although that section of the wall did not fit his hand, it fit that title plate perfectly.

After that title plate entered the notch in the wall, a world spirit gate appeared above the passageway. Not only did Chu Feng enter that world spirit gate, he also tossed Elder Zhao Yu in with him.

After entering that world spirit gate, Chu Feng discovered that he had reached a separate space. Although that space was not huge, it was packed full with treasures.

There were cultivation resources, rare treasures, Incomplete Imperial Armaments, Natural Oddities, and countless extremely valuable Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones that were piled up in a small mountain.

This place was truly a treasure deposit. As Elder Zhao Yu looked at all these treasures, he was dazzled by the sight before him. He asked, "What sort of place is this? There's this many treasures?! Heavens! Many of the treasures here are already extinct! They're likely unable to be found again in the Holy Land of Martialism!"

"There are actually that many Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones? Where did all of them come from?" Elder Zhao Yu was filled with excitement. However, at the same time, he was feeling extremely bitter.

He blamed himself for not having sufficient strength. If he had been just a bit stronger, he would have been able to subdue Chu Feng and interrogate the location of this place from him. At that time, all of these treasures would have been his.

Yet, right now, all he could do was to watch the dazzling treasures and crave them without being able to actually obtain them. The reason for that was because these treasures were going to become Chu Feng's possessions.

"You want to know who left all these treasures? In that case, have a look at this."

Chu Feng walked to the most eye-catching location in this separate space. There was a rectangular red-colored treasure chest there. That treasure chest itself was an extremely precious treasure. However, Chu Feng knew that contained within that treasure chest was an even more precious treasure.

"Paa~~"

Chu Feng opened the treasure chest. After the treasure chest was opened, a silvery light immediately filled their surroundings. The light was so dazzling that it even blinded Chu Feng momentarily.

After a while, the dazzling silvery light began to dissipate. When the silvery light disappeared completely, a sharp weapon appeared before Chu Feng and Elder Zhao Yu.

That weapon was four meters long. It was a silver rod. However, on either end of the rod were two cold blades. One was aimed forward, the other backward. [1. It's a dual edged scythe...]

Furthermore, on the rod itself was a coiling silver dragon. That dragon was very vivid and lifelike and extremely domineering.

Imperial Armament. It was an Imperial Armament. Furthermore, it was much more powerful than ordinary Imperial Armaments.

“Heavens, that... that Imperial Armament, could it, could it be...?”

“Could it be the legendary Beast Emperor, the Black Dragon King’s Imperial Armament, the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader?!” At this moment, Elder Zhao Yu was filled with astonishment. He was so emotional that he began to even stutter.

Chapter 1968 - Rank Two Martial Emperor

The Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader was extremely famous. It was a weapon used by the Beast Emperor, the Black Dragon King, a weapon that had killed countless experts.

Furthermore, according to legend, the Beast Emperor, the Black Dragon King, had used that Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader to slice apart another expert’s Imperial Armament. Furthermore, it just so happened that that expert had been someone from the Heavenly Law Palace.

Thus, as an elder of the Heavenly Law Palace, although Zhao Yu had never seen the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader before, he knew its appearance by heart.

“That’s right. This is the Beast Emperor’s, the Black Dragon King’s Imperial Armament, Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Ever since the Beast Emperor disappeared from the world, the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader had also disappeared. As of now, it has been several tens of thousands of years. So it was actually hidden here.”

“Exactly what sort of place is this? Could it be... could it be that this is the Beast Emperor, the Black Dragon King’s place of burial?” Zhao Yu asked.

“Your guess is only half correct. Although senior Black Dragon King’s treasures that he obtained throughout his life are all hidden here, he is not buried here.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he grabbed that Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader and instilled his own aura into it.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, a violent wind began to surge and many lightning strikes filled this relatively small space.

“Roar~~~”

In fact, many ear-piercing dragon roars could also be heard. At this moment, the seriously injured Zhao Yu was actually unable to withstand their might, and was blown away. He began to crawl on the ground, and was struck by many lightning bolts that left many wounds on his body and caused him to vomit mouthfuls of blood. His appearance was truly miserable.

Feeling helpless, Zhao Yu shouted, “Stop, stop, quickly, stop. I’ll die if this is to continue,”

However, Chu Feng completely ignored him. It was not that Chu Feng did not hear his shouting. Rather, Chu Feng was busy conquering the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader, and did not have any time to be concerned about that old bastard’s fate.

Finally, the surroundings calmed down. When Zhao Yu, who was ravaged by the scene, opened his weak eyes and looked to Chu Feng again, he was immediately shocked. Envy and jealousy filled his eyes.

Success. Chu Feng had successfully subdued the legendary Imperial Armament, the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader.

“Absolute Submission. You actually managed to make such an Imperial Armament enter Absolute Submission?!” At this time when Zhao Yu was filled with envy and jealousy toward Chu Feng, he was also revealing an expression of disbelief all across his face.

It was already a very remarkable task should one be able to subdue an Imperial Armament. As for making an Imperial Armament enter Absolute Submission, that was something that was practically never accomplished. However, Chu Feng had accomplished this feat.

However, upon thinking about it, it was also reasonable for such a thing to happen. After all, Chu Feng was someone that possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation. With merely that, Chu Feng was already someone that surpassed all ordinary people. Even if an Imperial Armament entered Absolute Submission toward him, it would not be too strange.

However, even with that being the case, Zhao Yu still felt as if there were seas and rivers overturning in his heart. He was unable to calm himself in the slightest. The reason for that was because that Imperial Armament was not any ordinary Imperial Armament, but the legendary Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader.

“Indeed, it has entered Absolute Submission. This Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader’s power is very strong. Unfortunately, it is still insufficient for me to reach a breakthrough,” Chu Feng said with his lips curled.

“Not reach a breakthrough? How could that be? The domineering might of the scene earlier was definitely that of Absolute Submission. How did you not reach a breakthrough?” Zhao Yu possessed a face of confusion.

When an Imperial Armament entered Absolute Submission, it would share a portion of its strength with its master. As for that portion, it was generally sufficient to allow one to reach a breakthrough.

As Chu Feng was only a rank one Martial Emperor; even if he didn’t break through to rank three Martial Emperor directly, the power from that Imperial Armament should have been more than enough to allow him to break through to rank two Martial Emperor. As such, why was he still a rank one Martial Emperor? This was truly unreasonable.

As for Chu Feng, he ignored Zhao Yu and turned his gaze to the cultivation resources and Natural Oddities that filled the ground.

Even though the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader had not managed to help him reach a breakthrough, Chu Feng felt that he would definitely be able to

reach a breakthrough after refining all of the cultivation resources and Natural Oddities in this place.

Thus, Chu Feng sat down in a cross-legged manner and opened his mouth wide. Right in front of Elder Zhao Yu, he began to refine the cultivation resources in this place.

“Heavens! This guy?!!!”

As Elder Zhao Yu saw Chu Feng eating those cultivation resources with an appearance akin to eating rice and with enormous speed, his aged expression began to change. He was stunned, because what Chu Feng was doing was practically impossible for ordinary people.

“You, you... you, exactly what are you? Are you a monster?!!!!”

Then, when he saw that Chu Feng was beginning to refine the Natural Oddities in this place in the same manner, he was completely stunned, and overwhelmed with fear.

Natural Oddities were items that possessed very berserk energies. They were simply impossible to refine. If one were to forcibly refine them, one would end up dying.

Yet, Chu Feng was refining them in the same manner as he had refined the ordinary cultivation resources. He was not affected by their berserk energies in the slightest. This was truly something that Elder Zhao Yu was unable to accept.

At the moment before Chu Feng managed to completely refine all of the Natural Oddities, his aura suddenly started to rise sharply. He had reached a breakthrough. Finally, Chu Feng had reached a breakthrough from rank one Martial Emperor, and became a rank two Martial Emperor.

“Breakthrough? Even after refining all that stuff, he only just reached a breakthrough?”

“That guy, he refined all those Natural Oddities. Yet, not only did he not die, he even reached a breakthrough?”

“He really refined those Natural Oddities and absorbed their Natural Energy,” At this moment, Elder Zhao Yu was overwhelmed with shock.

As for Chu Feng, he did not care about what Elder Zhao Yu was feeling at all. Instead, with a spurt of energy, Chu Feng completely refined all of the Natural Oddities in this place.

Even though those Natural Oddities were unable to help Chu Feng reach a breakthrough, they provided a very good foundation for his next breakthrough.

The treasures left behind by the Beast Emperor had truly helped Chu Feng enormously.

“Senior Beast Emperor is truly good to me. Eggy, you’ve also seen it right? We have obtained an enormous harvest this time around,” With a smile on his face, Chu Feng spoke to Eggy. n/.o/)v.(E-.l).&--1-.n

Chu Feng knew that even though Eggy was unable to speak or respond to him, she was actually awake. He knew that she had seen all the things he had experienced thus far.

Afterward, Chu Feng stood up and began to collect the treasures in this place without any restraint.

There were truly a lot of treasures here. Even though there was only a single Imperial Armament, and all of the things that could be refined had already been refined, the things that remained were still mostly treasures.

Furthermore, like Zhao Yu had said, many of the treasures here were extinct in the Holy Land of Martialism. They were priceless. Any one of these treasures would be able to cause a bloody scramble.

“How was it? Jealous? Hehe...” As Chu Feng was collecting the treasures, he deliberately tried to enrage Zhao Yu.

“Little friend Chu Feng, as the saying goes, when one finds things together, one should share half. I do not wish for half, but you should be able to spare me a bit, no?” This Zhao Yu was actually also a shameless fellow. He actually made this sort of request of Chu Feng.

“Hehe, what do you think I’ll do?” Chu Feng laughed mischievously. Then, he continued to collect the treasures in this place. It was only after he had collected all of the treasures here that he turned to Zhao Yu with a smile on his face. He said, “I’m almost done collecting all of the treasures here. After that, I’ll be able to bring you away.”

“Haven’t you already collected all of the treasures here?” Zhao Yu looked to the empty space before him and frowned. The only thing that Chu Feng had not collected was the air in this place. Other than that, not even a speck of hair remained. As such, what did he mean by ‘almost done?’ What else could he collect?

“You’re wrong, there’s still more,” As Chu Feng spoke, he extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. Zhao Yu’s Cosmos Sack entered Chu Feng’s palm.

Zhao Yu’s expression changed. Angrily, he shouted, “Chu Feng, that is mine! You are robbing me here!!!” This Zhao Yu was a famous miser. He was someone that had never given any of his treasures to others. Yet, at this moment, that Cosmos Sack that contained all the treasures he had gathered throughout his life was snatched away by Chu Feng. As such, how could he possibly tolerate that?

Chapter 1969 - Immortality Peach Tree

“That’s right. I am snatching your possessions. What are you going to do about it?” Chu Feng said with a disapproving expression.

“Karma will get you. Our Heavenly Law Palace will definitely not let you get away with this,” Zhao Yu threatened ferociously.

“Are you implying that your Heavenly Law Palace will let me get away should I not do this?”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that my strength surpassed your own, the current me would’ve most likely been killed by you, no?” Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

Hearing those words, Zhao Yu grew quiet. What Chu Feng had said was the truth.

“Furthermore, your Heavenly Law Palace already possesses such deep hostility towards me, Chu Feng. Even if you didn’t kill me, there would be others that would try to kill me. Isn’t that right?”

“While I do not know how I managed to offend your Heavenly Law Palace, I am able to tell that your Heavenly Law Palace views me as a threat,” As he said those words, Chu Feng suddenly grabbed Elder Zhao Yu by the lapel and lifted him up.

At this moment, Chu Feng lost his smile. With a cold glint in his eyes, he fixed his gaze onto Zhao Yu, “Thus, do not speak threatening words like that to me. The reason for that is because regardless of whether or not your Heavenly Law Palace will let me off, I will not let you all off.”

“Bang~~~”

After saying those words, Chu Feng threw Elder Zhao Yu to the floor.

Although Chu Feng’s throw did not cause Elder Zhao Yu much pain, Elder Zhao Yu felt as if a chilly sensation had filled his entire body, and he started to shiver.

He was able to sense that Chu Feng was not joking when he said those things. It was true that Chu Feng would not let their Heavenly Law Palace off.

Afterwards, Chu Feng left the hidden space. Following the seventh path, Chu Feng soon reached the end.

“Chu Feng, it’s a dead end. Let’s go back.”

“Spare me and I’ll pretend that nothing happened. I guarantee that I will not mention what happened here to anyone,” At this moment, Elder Zhao Yu no longer dared to threaten Chu Feng anymore. Instead, he began to try to reconcile with Chu Feng.

“Why are you in such a rush to leave? There are still more treasures. Do you not wish to see them?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“More treasures?” Elder Zhao Yu was startled by those words. He immediately revealed a marvelous gaze.

Even though this Elder Zhao Yu possessed a decent reputation of being kind and charitable, those that knew him well all knew that he was actually a true cheapskate. When it came to actual treasures, he was extremely stingy.

Furthermore, he was someone whose eyes would open wide at the sight of profit. Upon hearing the word 'treasure,' he immediately forgot about his current situation.

Being viewed by Elder Zhao Yu's extremely curious gaze, Chu Feng took out the map that the Compass Immortal had given him.

He placed that map on the wall of the dead end. Then, the map actually started to emit a bright light. Next, a gate opened.

Chu Feng passed through that gate with Zhao Yu. After passing through it, the gate quickly closed back up. The area returned to the dead end from before. However, at this moment, Zhao Yu's eyes were fixed ahead motionlessly in a very stunned manner.

It was not only him, Chu Feng also had a pleasantly surprised expression on his face. He then revealed a joyous smile on his face.

At this moment, Chu Feng and Zhao Yu were in a very vast area. How vast was this place? It was simply capable of containing several hundred million people.

Not only was this place vast, it was also filled with beautiful scenery. Green grass that sparkled and glimmered covered the ground.

However, there was not a single flower to be seen. The reason for that was because all of the green grass in this place was only here to set off a single item. As for that item, it was the Immortality Peach Tree.

The Immortality Peach Tree was emitting a brilliant light. Its appearance was very similar to that enormous tree in the Cyanwood Mountain's Ancient Era's Remnants. Just by looking at it, one could tell right away that it was an extraordinary item.

Merely, the tree before him was emitting a pink brilliance. The pink light was not emitted by the tree. Rather, it was coming from the flowers blossoming on the tree.

Other than the peach flowers, there were also fruits on the tree. The size of those fruits was about that of a palm. They were the legendary Immortality Peaches.

“Immortality Peaches, they’re the legendary Immortality Peaches!”

“Eating a single one will be able to increase one’s lifespan by a hundred years. Moreover... there are a total of five hundred and forty-eight ripe Immortality Peaches.”

“We’ve struck it rich! We’ve struck it rich! A single Immortality Peach would be extremely valuable. Yet, there are this many here. We’ve definitely struck it rich!” Elder Zhao Yu shouted with a loud voice. He was extremely excited. His appearance simply did not appear like the appearance of an old man.

“You’re mistaken. It’s not that we’ve struck it rich. Rather, it is I who has struck it rich,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Chu Feng’s words immediately jolted Elder Zhao Yu from his dreams. From paradise, Elder Zhao Yu was thrown into the underworld. His extremely splendid expression turned into one of endless despair and grief.

“Putt~~~”

Suddenly, Zhao Yu kneeled before Chu Feng. He grabbed Chu Feng’s thigh and began to plead, “Little friend Chu Feng, I was wrong. It was all my fault earlier. Please, please give me another chance. Please, can you give me a chance to turn over a new leaf?”

“From today onward, I will follow you. I will withdraw from the Heavenly Law Palace and become your attendant. If you are to say one thing, I will definitely not dare to say another.”

“Please, I beg of you. Share some of those Immortality Peaches with me. I don’t want a lot. A hundred, a hundred would be enough.”

“No, no, no, I don’t need a hundred. Ten.. ten would be enough.”

“Please, I beg of you, I have lived for close to ten thousand years now. I am close to the limit of my lifespan, and will not be able to live for much longer.”

“But, but those Immortality Peaches would be able to save my life. I beg of you, please give me a chance, please, please save me.”

At this moment, aged tears filled Zhao Yu's face. His appearance was truly pitiful. If it were someone else, Chu Feng might feel sympathy and give them ten Immortality Peaches.

However, this Zhao Yu was someone that had wanted to kill him earlier. If Chu Feng were to feel sympathy for him, it would mean that something was wrong with Chu Feng's mind.

Thus, Chu Feng raised his leg and kicked. "Bang," Zhao Yu was kicked flying. Then, he said, "Scram, scram as far as you can."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he began to harvest the Immortality Peaches. After Chu Feng finished plucking the Immortality Peaches, he discovered that Zhao Yu was actually quite amazing. He had actually managed to accurately count all of the Immortality Peaches in this blink of an eye.

Five hundred and forty-eight. Not one more, not one less.

Merely, at this moment, all of those Immortality Peaches had ended up in Chu Feng's hands.

Actually, other than these ripe Immortality Peaches, there were also some unripe Immortality Peaches. As those unripe Immortality Peaches had already become fruits, they were actually also capable of increasing one's lifespan should they be eaten.

However, even though Chu Feng wanted to pluck them, he discovered that he was unable to do so. No matter what sort of method he tried to use to pluck them, he was still unable to pluck them.

Perhaps that was the profoundness of the Immortality Peach Tree. Only the ripe Immortality Peaches were capable of being plucked. As for the unripe ones... they were simply impossible to be plucked.

If anyone thought about moving the Immortality Peach Tree itself, they would be indulging in an even wilder fantasy.

"Enough. What you're doing right now is simply tormenting me. It's better that you kill me."

At this moment, Elder Zhao Yu's face was filled with his aged tears. His appearance was truly one of grief. This time around, he was not pretending. Rather, he was truly heartbroken with grief.

He had not lied to Chu Feng earlier. He was near the end of his lifespan and would, at the very most, be able to live for two hundred more years. After those two hundred years, he would definitely die. None of the treasures in the Holy Land of martialism would be able to save him. The only things capable of prolonging his life were the Immortality Peaches.

However, even with all these Immortality Peaches before him, Zhao Yu was unable to obtain a single one. As such, he was torn with grief and in so much pain that he wished to die.

"Seeing how pitiful you are, I'll give you one," Right at this moment, Chu Feng's voice suddenly sounded.

Hearing those words, Zhao Yu was startled. Then, he raised his head and saw that Chu Feng was standing before him. Not only was Chu Feng standing before him, he was also holding a massive Immortality Peach in his hand. Furthermore, he had placed that massive Immortality Peach before him.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1970 - A Great Show - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1970 - A Great Show

Chapter 1970 - A Great Show

"Chu Feng, you, you, you..." Zhao Yu did not dare to believe his eyes when he saw Chu Feng holding that massive Immortality Peach in front of him.

Earlier, he had clearly tried to kill Chu Feng. Yet, Chu Feng was actually willing to give him a single Immortality Peach?

"Go ahead, take it," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"Thank, thank you. Chu Feng, rest assured. From today onward, I will follow you. I will do whatever you say, and absolutely not disobey you. That old bastard Yue Ling is unable to differentiate good from bad. I will help you kill

him,” After Zhao Yu received the Immortality Peach from Chu Feng, he was so emotional that the rims of his eyes started to tear up. He was feeling enormously grateful toward Chu Feng, and even made this sort of oath to Chu Feng.

However, in reality, he currently had an extremely cold and gloomy sneer in his heart. He thought to himself, ‘Chu Feng, you are still too inexperienced. You were actually deceived by my pretense. Thus... the only thing that awaits you will be death.’

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng began to wave his sleeve in succession. Then, like rope, his world spirit power began to envelope Zhao Yu. They completely covered Zhao Yu and tied him up.

“Chu Feng, wha, wha, what are you doing?” Zhao Yu, who was incomparably overjoyed earlier, became extremely alarmed.

Not only had Chu Feng restricted his power with his world spirit power, he had also restricted his movements. Zhao Yu was extremely startled by this, and started to feel very uneasy.

Wasn’t Chu Feng planning to spare him?

Wasn’t Chu Feng deceived by him?

Then, what was with the situation now?

At this moment when Zhao Yu was feeling uneasy and confused, Chu Feng continued to set up world spirit formations nonstop.

Not only was Zhao Yu unable to move at all, in the end, he was unable to even speak.

Most importantly, Chu Feng had concealed his spirit formation within Zhao Yu’s body. He had concealed it so well that it was simply undetectable. No one would be able to tell that he had been bounded by Chu Feng’s spirit formation.

As for Chu Feng, he did not bother to tell Zhao Yu what he was planning to do. Instead, he carried Zhao Yu to the Immortality Peach Tree and made him sit below it.

Of course, the massive Immortality Peach Chu Feng gave Zhao Yu was still held in his hand.

Afterward, Chu Feng did not bother to pay attention to Zhao Yu anymore. Instead, he left to set up a massive spirit formation. That spirit formation was naturally set up to prevent the activation of the killing formation that was already here.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng did not know exactly how powerful that killing formation was, he set up two great layers of spirit formations. The first layer was a defensive spirit formation meant to withstand the killing formation's attack. Its purpose was to save the people's lives at the crucial moment.

As for the other spirit formation, it was a spirit formation meant to destroy the killing formation. That spirit formation was much more difficult to set up compared to the defensive spirit formation. The amount of time and the spirit power it required was also very significant.

Fortunately, Chu Feng had obtained a small mountain's worth of Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones from the Beast Emperor's treasures. Chu Feng was able to use those many Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones at will.

With the assistance of the massive amount of Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones and the many rare treasures, Chu Feng was able to greatly decrease the amount of time he needed to set up his spirit formations. After some time, Chu Feng finished setting up the two spirit formations.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had set those two spirit formations up so flawlessly and concealed them perfectly. Unless a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist inspected the area carefully, it would simply be impossible for one to detect the two spirit formations with their naked eyes.

"Huu... it's finally done," After Chu Feng finished all that, he wiped the sweat on his forehead away. At this moment, his entire body was drenched in sweat, his complexion was very pale, and his lips were completely dry. Chu Feng had exhausted a lot of energy to set up those two spirit formations.

Not only had Chu Feng exhausted a great amount of Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones and rare treasures, he had also nearly exhausted all of his world spirit energy.

The reason for that was because his two spirit formations were not only meant to protect the lives of the people that were going to enter this place, it also concerned the lives of all living things in the Holy Land of Martialism. Chu Feng truly did not dare to be careless, and had to go all-out.

After Chu Feng finished setting up his spirit formation, he looked to Zhao Yu. Suddenly, Chu Feng's gaze started to shine. Then, Zhao Yu raised his hands and 'paa, paa,' ruthlessly slapped his aged cheeks twice.

At this moment, Zhao Yu started to panic. He clearly had not moved. So, why had his body suddenly moved? Furthermore, he even gave himself two ruthless slaps to his face?

"Don't think about it anymore. I was the one who did that. I am able to control your body with my thoughts," Chu Feng said to Zhao Yu. His narrowed eyes were filled with a desire to toy with Zhao Yu.

"What?" Hearing those words, Zhao Yu's heart started to tighten, 'That brat's world spirit techniques are actually that powerful? He was able to control my body with his thoughts?'

"You really want to know what I'm doing here, right?" Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

Even though Zhao Yu was unable to speak, his gaze was fixed on Chu Feng the entire time. His gaze was extremely pitiful, and filled with unease, panic and fear.

It was as if he was saying with his gaze 'Chu Feng, what are you planning to do? Stop toying with me and spare me, please.'

Chu Feng smiled lightly. He said, "Don't be so anxious. It's just a bit longer."

As Chu Feng spoke, he began to set up spirit formations again. They were two spirit formations. Those two spirit formations were linked to one another. However, when Chu Feng finished setting them up, they turned into two bodies of light.

Chu Feng placed the first body of light into his own heart. As for the other body of light, he forced it down Zhao Yu's mouth. Then, Chu Feng began to form hand seals and lightly shouted, "Fuse."

Then, that body of light fused with Zhao Yu's mouth and throat.

"You want to know what I plan to do, right? Here, I'll demonstrate it for you right now," After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he suddenly said, "Zhao Yu is an old bastard."

Once those words were heard, Zhao Yu was immediately drenched in cold sweat.

Those words were clearly said by Chu Feng. Yet, Chu Feng's mouth had not moved at all.

Instead, it was Zhao Yu's mouth that had moved. Not only had his mouth moved, his voice had also emitted from his mouth.

In other words, that 'Zhao Yu is an old bastard,' was said by Chu Feng, but came from Zhao Yu's mouth, with Zhao Yu's voice.

'Crap! Not only is that little bastard able to control my movements, he is also able to control my speech. Exactly what is he planning to do?!'

At this moment, Zhao Yu was completely panicking. Chu Feng was able to control his entire body without even moving, whereas he was unable to move his body. It was as if he had become Chu Feng's puppet.

If Chu Feng were to use his body to provoke others, it would definitely be thought to have been done by him. At that time, he would suffer enormously.

That said, even though Zhao Yu realized that the situation was very bad, he did not know exactly how enormously bad it actually was.

As for Chu Feng, after he finished tormenting Zhao Yu, he began to disguise himself. He disguised himself to be someone who was filled with wounds and tied up by a special rope. Then, he lay underneath Zhao Yu's feet.

'Fuck! Exactly what is this little bastard trying to do?!' Zhao Yu was truly unable to guess what Chu Feng was planning. However, he was feeling more and more uneasy.

He was simply akin to Chu Feng's puppet right now. Both his movements and speech were restrained by Chu Feng.

'Exactly what is Chu Feng planning to do? Why did he make me sit here holding the Immortality Peach in my hand? Why did he disguise himself to the appearance of an injured victim? Could it be that he's planning to put on a show?'

Zhao Yu had managed to successfully guess half of it. He thought that Chu Feng was planning to put on a show for someone. However, the truth was that Chu Feng was planning to put on a great show for everyone.

Chapter 1971 - Using Others To Kill

At the moment when a gate was suddenly opened and several million people rushed into this place like a tide, Zhao Yu was overjoyed.

The people that were entering this place were not only the people from the first group. There were also people from the second and third group. All of them were actually here.

Although it was unknown why all of them would be entering this area at the same time, one thing was certain; the peak experts of the Three Palaces, Four Clans, Nine Powers and the many Monstrous Beast Races were all gathered here.

In fact, the overall cultivation of these several million people were stronger than even that of the first group of people. There were no longer any Martial Lords among them. The weakest among them were Martial Kings.

As for the reason why Zhao Yu was so overjoyed, it was because the people from the Heavenly Law Palace were the ones standing at the very front of the group of several million.

'Save me! Quickly, save me! That little bastard Chu Feng wants to kill me!'

Zhao Yu shouted loudly. However, his voice could only be heard by himself. The reason for that was because he was simply unable to utter any sound at

all. It was only when Zhao Yu realized he was unable to utter a sound while the crowd were all standing there with stunned expressions, that he realized how bad the situation was.

He was no longer capable of controlling his body.

Furthermore, he appeared to be completely uninjured at this moment, while Chu Feng appeared to be the seriously injured victim.

Not only that, Chu Feng had plucked all of the Immortality Peaches. The only one that he had left was currently in Zhao Yu's hand.

Even though he knew the truth, the crowd that had just arrived did not. As such, they would definitely think...

...that he was the one that had tied up Chu Feng.

...that he was the one that had plucked all of the Immortality Peaches.

Chu Feng had pinned all of his crimes onto him.

Most importantly, even if he wanted to defend himself, he was unable to. The reason for that was because he was simply unable to speak.

At this moment, Zhao Yu felt a chill flowing through his heart. He had finally realized Chu Feng's scheme.

Chu Feng's plan was to set him up and use others to kill him.

"What's going on? Isn't that Elder Zhao Yu and little friend Chu Feng?"

"Why is little friend Chu Feng tied up? Why is he that seriously injured? Did Elder Zhao Yu do that?"

"Everyone, look! What is that in Elder Zhao Yu's hand? That peach! That peach tree behind him!"

"Heavens! It's the legendary Immortality Peach that can increase one's lifespan by a hundred years! This is great! The legendary Immortality Peach actually exists! We've struck it rich! We've struck it rich!"

“No, something’s wrong. Why is it that only the peach in Elder Zhao Yu’s hands is large? Why is it that only the Immortality Peach in his hands appears to be delicious?”

“They say that only ripe Immortality Peaches can be eaten. Could it be that Zhao Yu has plucked all of the ripe Immortality Peaches?”

Sure enough, after a short moment of surprise, the crowd burst into an uproar. The reason for that was because the two things that had appeared before them had made them enormously astonished.

The grand Heavenly Law Palace’s management elder, the reputed Elder Zhao Yu, had actually tied Chu Feng up. Not only that, he had beaten Chu Feng to such a miserable appearance.

Didn’t he say that he wanted to accompany Chu Feng to the seventh path to protect him? As such, why did he tie Chu Feng up? Why did he beat Chu Feng to such a state?

Could it be that the kind and charitable Elder Zhao Yu they knew was actually all a disguise? Could it be that Elder Zhao Yu had followed Chu Feng with malicious intentions to begin with? Could it be that Elder Zhao Yu was actually a hypocrite?!

Furthermore, that Immortality Peach Tree was before them. As such, why were all of the ripe peaches gone? Could it be that Zhao Yu had truly plucked all of them? That must be the case! After all, he had been the first to arrive in this place. Furthermore, that Immortality Peach he was holding in his hands was a ripe fruit. That was the evidence!

These two matters were placed before the crowd like ironclad evidence. Before Zhao Yu could even say a single word, he had already managed to invoke the hatred of many people and become their enemy.

“Elder Zhao Yu, what are you doing?” At this moment, the first person to speak to Elder Zhao Yu was actually that Heavenly Law Palace’s Elder Yue Ling.

As Elder Yue Ling was no fool, he naturally knew how bad the situation before them was. He truly did not understand why Elder Zhao Yu would do such a stupid thing.

Even if he planned to kill Chu Feng, he should kill Chu Feng secretly. Why must he allow everyone to see him trampling upon Chu Feng?

Even if he had plucked all of the Immortality Peaches, he should have done so secretly. Why had he not left this place after plucking the Immortality Peaches, and instead decided to stay with an Immortality Peach in his hand? His actions were simply those of someone showing off, a naked flaunting.

Generally, Elder Zhao Yu was a relatively smart man. As such, why would he do such a stupid thing today? Was he a fool or what? Why would he be this stupid?

“Hahahaha!!!”

Right at this moment, Zhao Yu laughed loudly. It was a crazy and wild laughter.

In reality though, Zhao Yu was actually crying in his heart. The reason for that was because it was simply not him who had laughed like that. Instead, it was Chu Feng that had laughed like that. He had become nothing more than Chu Feng’s puppet now. There was nothing he could do; he could only allow himself to be toyed with by Chu Feng.

Furthermore, Zhao Yu had realized that Chu Feng was planning to play him to death. He truly had not expected that brat to be so sinister.

It turned out that Chu Feng had never planned to kill him to begin with. Rather, he had planned for the blades of others to kill him. If this were to continue, he would, sooner or later, be killed.

“Zhao Yu, what are you laughing about? Release little friend Chu Feng immediately!” At this moment, the Underworld Palace’s Elder Huang Guang shouted angrily.

“That’s right, release Chu Feng immediately!!!” Following that, the crowd also began to shout loudly.

“Haha, a bunch of ignorant fools actually want me to release this little bastard? What makes you all qualified to speak to me in such a manner?” Zhao Yu said with a cold voice.

“What? You... what did you say?” The crowd did not expect that Zhao Yu would suddenly say that sort of thing. Not only did he admit to tying Chu Feng up, he had also spoken to insult everyone present.

“You, you, you damn, damn, damned old fa, fart. Re, release Chu Feng im, immediately. El, el, el, else I’ll kill you,” Wang Qiang stood out from the crowd. Although he spoke with a stutter, anger filled his face.

Wang Qiang was really angry. Even Chu Feng was able to sense his intense anger. Evidently, he had been deceived by the scene before him. It was not because Wang Qiang was stupid. Rather, the show that Chu Feng had put on was simply too perfect.

“Another little bastard. Do you also wish to die?” Zhao Yu spoke coldly. However, everything he was saying was actually being said by Chu Feng, who was lying on the ground beneath him. As for the actual Zhao Yu, he was unable to even utter a single word.

“Elder Zhao Yu, what are you doing? Quickly, release little friend Chu Feng,” At this moment, Elder Yue Ling spoke.

Even though he also detested Chu Feng and wanted to kill him, he knew that he must do that sort of thing in the shadows.

With the current situation, if Elder Zhao Yu were to continue to act this stubbornly, not only would his reputation be completely ruined, he would also become the target of the crowd’s attack. He would definitely be killed. Furthermore, their Heavenly Law Palace would also be implicated. After all, he’s a management elder of their Heavenly Law Palace.

“Yue Ling, you old fool. Since when were you qualified to order me around? Even though we are both management elders of the Heavenly Law Palace, you are nothing more than a dog in my eyes; a dog that I can toy with however I want,” Elder Zhao Yu said.

“Zhao Yu, what did you say? Say it again!” Yue Ling did not expect that his good-intended advice would be met with Zhao Yu’s insults.

Chapter 1972 - Toyed To Death

"I said, you are nothing more than a dog," Zhao Yu said once more.

"You, you, you!!!" Elder Yue Ling was stunned. He pointed at Zhao Yu with a shivering finger. He was actually so enraged that he became unable to speak.

"Forget about it. No matter what, we are both elders of the Heavenly Law Palace. I'll take you, dog, into consideration and spare this little bastard Chu Feng," As Zhao Yu spoke, he abruptly stood up, grabbed Chu Feng and threw him to Wang Qiang.

After Wang Qiang caught Chu Feng, he immediately untied the rope that had held Chu Feng and removed the cloth that had been tied over his mouth. In fact, he even took out an extremely precious medicinal pellet to feed to Chu Feng so as to help him heal his injuries.

Chu Feng had truly never expected Wang Qiang to be someone that could be counted on this well during crucial moments.

In fact, it was not only Wang Qiang that took out a medicinal pellet to heal Chu Feng's injuries. Elder Huang Guan, the many other Underworld Palace's elders, the Four Great Imperial Clans' Utmost Exalted Elders, the many elders of the Nine Powers, and the various Monstrous Beast Races' elders, as well as many unknown experts, also took out healing medicinal pellets to hand to Chu Feng.

From this, it could be seen that Chu Feng possessed quite a decent relationship with many people. Even though a portion of the people present were most definitely pretentious individuals, it remained that many of them, like Elder Huang Guan and the Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders, as well as the Nine Powers' experts, were truly concerned for Chu Feng's well-being.

"Everyone, there's no need for that. My injuries are not that serious. I do not have to take healing medicinal pellets," Even though Chu Feng spoke bravely, blood was flowing from his mouth. He was deliberately continuing his performance.

"Lo, lo, lo, loo, look at your ap, app, appearance. Sto, sto, sto, stop trying to sho, show off," Wang Qiang forcibly fed Chu Feng his precious medicinal pellet.

“Little friend Chu Feng, your injuries are extremely serious. This can help you, eat it quickly,” Elder Huang Guan and the others also began to forcibly push their medicinal pellets into Chu Feng’s hands.

After receiving the medicinal pellets from the crowd, Chu Feng revealed a grateful expression. Then, he turned to Elder Zhao Yu, who was still standing beneath the Immortality Peach Tree, and shouted angrily, “Zhao Yu, I considered you to be my senior. Yet, never would I have imagined that you were actually so despicable. You actually poisoned the water. Do you not even have the courage to face me head-on?”

“Hahahahaha!!!” Zhao Yu laughed loudly. His laughter was one of disapproval. Then, he said, “As the saying goes, a great man has to be ruthless like poison. This is what is meant by tricks. Chu Feng, you are still too inexperienced. You should take your time and learn from me.”

The crowd were startled by those words. Then, they revealed angry gazes toward Elder Zhao Yu. None of them expected that Zhao Yu had actually not only attacked Chu Feng, but had even used such a despicable method to subdue Chu Feng.

At this moment, the impression that the crowd had of Zhao Yu took a complete reversal. The reason for that was because the crowd hated despicable people like Zhao Yu the most.

However... they did not know that it was actually not Zhao Yu that had said those words. Instead, his every movement, his every word, were all manipulated by Chu Feng.

“Little friend Chu Feng, exactly what happened?

“Why did Zhao Yu attack you? How did you all manage to reach this place? What happened to those ripe Immortality Peaches?” At this moment, the crowd turned to question Chu Feng out of curiosity. They all wished to know what had happened.

Chu Feng began to narrate to the crowd what had happened. Elder Zhao Yu and him had entered the seventh path together. Elder Zhao Yu demanded that he lead the way. Thus, Chu Feng ended up walking in the front. Surprisingly, they discovered a treasure map. Furthermore, they discovered that the treasure map led directly to the Immortality Peach Tree.

Originally, Chu Feng had been overjoyed. He had agreed to share the Immortality Peaches there together with Elder Zhao Yu. However, to his surprise, Elder Zhao Yu was extremely greedy, and had actually poisoned Chu Feng's water on their way here. After Chu Feng became dizzy from the poison, he had snatched away the treasure map, tied him up and even gave him a beating.

Afterward, Elder Zhao Yu arrived at this place and discovered that there were over a thousand Immortality Peaches here. For the sake of angering Chu Feng, he did not kill him. Instead, he plucked the thousand-plus Immortality Peaches right before Chu Feng's eyes. Then, he began to eat them with big mouthfuls right before Chu Feng's eyes.

"What? You're saying that Zhao Yu ate all of the ripe Immortality Peaches?"

After hearing Chu Feng's story, some of the old monsters that were about to reach the end of their lifespan immediately revealed glowering gazes. They were so enraged that they were simply about to shoot flames from their eyes.

They had not come here for any treasures. Rather, their goal had only been to prolong their lifespan; their goal had only been to obtain the legendary Immortality Peaches.

To their enormously pleasant surprise, they had actually managed to discover the Immortality Peach Tree. However, unfortunately, all of the ripe fruits, all of the edible Immortality Peaches that could be used to prolong their lives, had been eaten by Zhao Yu. What were they to do about this?!

"That's right. Zhao Yu ate all of the Immortality Peaches," Chu Feng nodded.

Hearing those words, the actual Zhao Yu was on the verge of crying. All of the Immortality Peaches were clearly plucked and then put away by Chu Feng. Even though he was holding an Immortality Peach, he had not even managed to take a single bite of it.

Yet, Chu Feng was actually saying that he had eaten all of the Immortality Peaches. How was he to reason with that? Thus, he felt extremely wronged.

Even though he felt extremely wronged in his heart, Zhao Yu was unable to express his actual state of mind with his body. The expression that he actually had on his face right now was a smile of complacency. It was a smile that drove the crowd mad and caused them to want to tear him apart alive.

“But, didn’t they say that one could only eat ten Immortality Peaches, that one would die should one eat more than ten?” Someone suddenly asked. There was indeed such a legend regarding the Immortality Peaches.

“The map that we obtained from the seventh path not only lead to this place, it also stated that one could eat as many Immortality Peaches as they liked after dissolving the map in water and drinking said map. One would only be able to increase one’s lifespan, and not die from being poisoned due to eating too many Immortality Peaches.”

“However, it is clear that eating too many Immortality Peaches still possesses a side effect. Everyone, look at how stimulated Zhao Yu is right now. It should be a consequence from eating over a thousand Immortality Peaches,” Chu Feng said.

“Wahahahaha, a bunch of ants actually dare to look upon my Immortality Peach?” At this moment, Zhao Yu was laughing loudly. As he spoke, he proceeded to take a bite of the Immortality Peach in his hand.

“That peach is mine!!!!” Seeing this scene, an old monster revealed his aura explosively and flew toward Zhao Yu. He planned to snatch the Immortality Peach from Zhao Yu’s hand. A rank five Martial Emperor; he was actually a rank five Martial Emperor.

“The Immortality Peach is mine!!!!” Following that, all of the experts present rushed forth. Some rushed directly to the Immortality Peach Tree with the intention of plucking the unripened peaches. Others rushed to snatch the Immortality Peach in Zhao Yu’s hand.

“A group of ants dare to attempt to snatch my Immortality Peach? Watch as I crush you all to death,” Faced with the incoming crowd, Zhao Yu was not afraid in the slightest, and even made a provocative gesture.

However, Zhao Yu was actually completely powerless. He did not even have the strength to truss a chicken. As the scramble for the Immortality Peach continued, not only was Zhao Yu unable to keep his Immortality Peach, his face was also struck by a fist. The strength of that fist was no small matter. It left Zhao Yu with a bloody nose, and knocked him flying several meters away. Furthermore, it had also knocked out three of his teeth.

“Motherfucker! You dare hit me!? Watch as I kill you,” Zhao Yu got back up and charged into the crowd.

However, Zhao Yu's actions were actually all being manipulated by Chu Feng. The actual Zhao Yu was currently weeping in his heart. He knew that he would undoubtedly be killed today, that he would be toyed to death by Chu Feng.

"Zhao Yu, you actually dared to eat over a thousand Immortality Peaches by yourself. Your sins are beyond repair. Immediately vomit those Immortality Peaches out for me!"

"That's right, beat that Zhao Yu up. He has most definitely hidden more Immortality Peaches on him. Everyone, search his body for the Immortality Peaches."

When the crowd discovered that it was impossible to pluck the Immortality Peaches on the Immortality Peach Tree, they all turned their gazes to Zhao Yu. Zhao Yu simply did not have to rush into the crowd at all, as he was already drowned by the crowd.

"A bunch of ants dare to scramble for my Immortality Peach? Watch as I suffocate you all to death with my fart," Zhao Yu shouted loudly and cursed at the crowd.

Of course, all of this was done by Chu Feng's manipulation. Suddenly, Chu Feng discovered that he was unable to control Zhao Yu anymore.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng was not nervous at all. Instead, he revealed a cold smile. He knew that it was not that the spirit formation that he had placed onto Zhao Yu had failed. Instead, it was because Zhao Yu had been killed by the crowd.

novel-1n

Chapter 1973 - I Am Going To Kill You

"Hualalala~~~"

Sure enough, the crowd that had ganged up upon Zhao Yu to beat him to death suddenly started to rapidly disperse like a crowd of startled birds.

When the crowd dispersed, many people revealed expressions of fear.

Upon closer inspection, the people who didn't know what had happened were all startled.

At this moment, Zhao Yu was lying on the floor. His clothes were all gone; he was completely naked. He had a swollen face, a bloody nose and a body filled with blood. Zhao Yu had died.

"Why would this happen? Why, why... why would he die like that?"

At this moment, many of the people that were beating Zhao Yu up were deeply frightened. They had clearly not used much strength to beat up Zhao Yu. Thus, why would Zhao Yu, a rank six Martial Emperor, die just like that?

However, they didn't know that although Zhao Yu appeared to be completely fine, he was actually filled with serious injuries. He was already in a state where he would not be able to withstand the beating of a rank one Martial Emperor. As such, when his attackers were rank three, rank four, rank five and even rank six Martial Emperors, how could he possibly withstand their beatings?

It would instead be strange if he hadn't died.

At this moment, Chu Feng was sneering. He had actually completely controlled Zhao Yu and had totally been capable of making Zhao Yu commit suicide. However, Chu Feng did not do that. The reason for that was because he wanted Zhao Yu to be beaten to death by others.

For Zhao Yu to be beaten to death before all these people, not only would this cast all responsibility away from Chu Feng, it would also establish enemies for the Heavenly Law Palace. After all, the bunch of old monsters who had attacked Zhao Yu earlier were not people with strength that could be neglected.

They were people with a lot of personal strength, and lifespans close to their end. As such, as they were people who were about to die anyways, they would not fear many things.

What sort of people were the scariest? That would have to be those that were not afraid of death.

At this moment, an Heavenly Law Palace's elder suddenly shouted, "Who was it? Who killed our Heavenly Law Palace's Elder Zhao Yu?!!!!"

No matter what, Zhao Yu was their Heavenly Law Palace's management elder. To have their management elder beaten to death by others, it was impossible for them to not be concerned about it.

However, of the Heavenly Law Palace's experts present, the strongest expert, Elder Yue Ling, did not say anything. He was still harboring hard feelings toward the insults that Zhao Yu had said to him earlier.

Of course... he didn't know that those words were actually not spoken by Zhao Yu, and were instead spoken by Chu Feng.

If he were to know that, he would likely become even more enraged. Unfortunately, he would never come to know the truth.

"Humph, with how greedy he is, with how he consumed over a thousand Immortality Peaches himself, even his death will not be able to wipe away his crimes."

"That's right. Ordinary people will die after consuming ten Immortality Peaches. Yet he consumed over a thousand by himself. It would instead be strange if he didn't die. The way I see it, he didn't die from the beating. Instead, he died from the poison from eating too many Immortality Peaches."

"That's right. Even if he possessed the map, it would be impossible for a single person to consume over a thousand Immortality peaches and be fine. We have all seen it with our own eyes. From that Zhao Yu's arrogant, conceited, delirious and abnormal behavior, it is clear that he was already poisoned. At that point, he was just waiting to die."

At that moment, the people who were beating Zhao Yu earlier all began to shift responsibility from themselves. They had decided to place the blame of Zhao Yu's death onto his overconsumption of Immortality Peaches.

At that moment, the people from the Heavenly Law Palace were at a loss as to what to do. Practically all of the grand characters present had attacked Zhao Yu. As such, even if they wanted to look into the matter of who killed Zhao Yu, there was no way for them to determine it. Instead, they would end up offending those old monsters. Was there really a need for them to offend all those old monsters for a single person who was already dead?

At that moment, the people from the Heavenly Law Palace didn't know what to do.

"Ser, ser, serves him ri, ri, right. His de, de, dea, dea, death is well justified," Wang Qiang spit out a mouthful of saliva. He was joyous over Zhao Yu's death.

"What did you say?" Hearing those words, the depressed people from the Heavenly Law Palace immediately turned their furious gazes to Wang Qiang.

"Is what he said not correct? Such a despicable person, if he were to continue to live, he would only bring harm to the world."

"You all saw what he did to me earlier. However, your Heavenly Law Palace, not only did you not plan to punish him, you instead want to avenge him now that he has died. Is this the way that the renowned Heavenly Law Palace that is said to act on behalf of the heavens does things? Pah!!!" Chu Feng said. He aimed his attacks at the Heavenly Law Palace.

"That's right. We all saw what Zhao Yu did to little friend Chu Feng with our very own eyes. Someone like him deserved to die to begin with. For your Heavenly Law Palace to refuse to kill him and instead want to avenge him; you all have truly disappointed us," The others also began to attack the Heavenly Law Palace.

Chu Feng was very popular with the crowd, whereas Zhao Yu's reputation had been completely ruined. Thus, many people were extremely angry, though they didn't have a way to unleash their anger before. But now, they had found a source, the Heavenly Law Palace, to unleash their anger at.

"You, you, you!!!" At this moment, the people from the Heavenly Law Palace were at a loss as to what to do too. The reason for that was because they were indeed in the wrong here.

"Chu Feng, it is not a pity that Zhao Yu did not manage to kill you. The reason for that was because this old man will personally kill you."

Right at this moment, a boundless surge of killing intent suddenly swept forth from the crowd. That killing intent was so powerful that it forcibly dispersed the crowd composed of many experts. In the end, it completely covered this vast area.

At that moment, a person appeared. When they saw that person, many people started to frown and immediately move aside. They withdrew themselves from that person as far as possible.

However, at that moment, the people from the Heavenly Law Palace began to reveal smiles of taking joy in someone else's misfortune.

The reason for that was because that person that had appeared was an Ancient Era's Elf. Furthermore, he was none other than Xian Yuyin's uncle, that rank six Martial Emperor.

"Cra, cra, cra, crap," Wang Qiang also managed to guess the identity of that Ancient Era's Elf. Immediately, panic covered his face.

In fact, even the Underworld Palace's elders that wanted to assist Chu Feng started to reveal uneasy expressions.

How powerful were the Ancient Era's Elves? When even the Underworld Palace did not dare to provoke them, who would possibly dare to provoke them?

If it were the Heavenly Law Palace that wanted to attack Chu Feng, many people would stand up for him. However, if it was this Ancient Era's Immortal Elf that wanted to attack Chu Feng, the crowd would not be able to help Chu Feng even though they possessed the will to do so.

"Today, I'll kill this Chu Feng. If anyone dares to obstruct me, that person will be killed alongside Chu Feng," Sure enough, Xian Yuyin's uncle also knew that there were a lot of people here that wanted to help Chu Feng. Thus, he started by threatening them.

As he said those words, he cast his gaze filled with murderous intentions at the crowd. Not a single person dared to face his gaze.

"Heh..." Seeing that, the crowd from the Heavenly Law Palace started to reveal cold smiles.

They thought to themselves, 'As they say, there's always a curb to everything. That Chu Feng is truly arrogant, and has made us suffer repeatedly. And now... there is finally someone that will take care of Chu Feng for us.'

Surprisingly, right in the moment when everyone felt that a calamity was about to befall Chu Feng, Chu Feng spoke with a smile on his face. "I spared your life once. Yet, never would I expect for you to not treasure your life, but instead actually dare to come here to throw it away."

"Since you've come, I will no longer spare you this time around. You can go and accompany your disappointing nephew, Xian Yuyin."

"What did you say?! Say it again?!!!!" Not to mention the others, even Xian Yuyin's uncle was extremely shocked by Chu Feng's words.

Originally, he had thought that Chu Feng would reveal an expression filled with fear after he appeared. The reason for that was because Chu Feng would not be able to escape in this place. As such, he would undoubtedly be killed.

However, that brat was actually not scared, and even said that he would kill him. Could he have misheard?

"I said that I am going to kill you," Chu Feng repeated.

Chapter 1974 - Absolute Suppression

"I said that I am going to kill you," Chu Feng repeated.

Chu Feng said those words without much emphasis. However, when the crowd heard those words, their bodies trembled, and their expressions grew stiff.

Even though many people had not managed to personally see Chu Feng killing Xian Yuyin, they heard about what had happened. After Chu Feng killed Xian Yuyin, he had clearly fled the scene immediately. He fled in terror from Xian Yuyin's uncle and was only alive because he was saved by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

Yet, what was going on right now? Chu Feng actually declared that he had spared Xian Yuyin's uncle? Was that not boasting shamelessly?

"Chu Feng, are you stupid or what? You actually said those words to me?"

“Earlier, if it hadn’t been for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal saving you, you would’ve already been killed by me. You’re going to kill me? Do you even think you’re qualified?” Xian Yuyin’s uncle said with a loud voice.

“Whether or not I’m qualified, won’t you know when you fight me?” Chu Feng said with a disapproving expression. The gaze with which he looked to Xian Yuyin’s uncle was actually filled with disdain.

“Bastard! If I do not dismember your body into ten thousand pieces today, I am not an Ancient Era’s Elf.”

Suddenly, Xian Yuyin’s uncle unleashed his attack. With a thought, he controlled his surging martial power. With earth-shattering might, it began to engulf Chu Feng.

Everything had happened too quickly. At that moment, apart from the rank six Martial Emperors present, the majority of the others were unable able to react to Xian Yuyin’s uncle’s attack. At that moment, there were still a lot of people standing beside Chu Feng. Those people all felt an intense killing intent surrounding them.

At that moment, if Xian Yuyin’s uncle’s attack were to land successfully, it would not only be Chu Feng who would die. Many others would also accompany him in death. The reason for that was because even though Elder Huang Guan and the others possessed the strength to block that attack, none of them dared to act against the Ancient Era’s Elves. As such, they could only escape by themselves. n(-O(-V)-e/.ℒ)(b-)1/.n

“Disperse,” instantly lightning flashed through Chu Feng’s eyes, and his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared together.

Chu Feng had not moved. He had only shouted. However, that shout of his had turned Xian Yuyin’s uncle’s attack into energy ripples. They rumbled before Chu Feng, but were unable to approach him.

Blocked. Xian Yuyin’s uncle’s attack was blocked by Chu Feng.

At that moment, everyone revealed stunned expressions. They were all startled because they had all discovered that Chu Feng’s current aura was that of a rank four Martial Emperor.

They had heard that Chu Feng's Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings were capable of increasing his cultivation by two levels. Thus, judging from that, Chu Feng's actual cultivation was already no longer that of the rank one Martial Emperor that others said he was. Instead, he was a rank two Martial Emperor.

However, even if Chu Feng was a rank two Martial Emperor who had managed to temporarily increase his cultivation to rank four Martial Emperor through a special method, it should still be impossible for him to be a match for a rank six Martial Emperor.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng unleashed his oppressive might, the crowd all felt that Chu Feng's oppressive might was even more frightening than Xian Yuyin's uncle's oppressive might.

Exactly what was going on?

At that moment, Elder Huang Guan was the one who asked, "A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation? Little friend Chu Feng, could it be that you possess a battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation?"

"That's right. It is as senior suspected, I possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivations," Chu Feng nodded.

"What? A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation? Chu Feng's battle power is capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation?"

Hearing those words, the crowd that was already extremely shocked became completely stunned. It was not that they were ignorant. Rather, a battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivations was truly too frightening.

Ordinary Martial Emperors only possessed battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. For those capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, they were simply legends. Yet, Chu Feng was actually capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation? That was simply unparalleled.

Not to mention the others, even the gaze with which Xian Yuyin's uncle looked to Chu Feng had changed.

He was a rank six Martial Emperor with a battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

As for Chu Feng, he was a rank four Martial Emperor with a battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation.

Even though there appeared to be an enormous gap in strength between the two of them, Chu Feng's heaven-defying battle power had made up for the gap in their martial cultivation. Currently, the two of them possessed the same level of battle power.

"No wonder you're that arrogant. However, you killed my nephew. As such, I must return the debt in blood," However, even with that being the case, Xian Yuyin's uncle was still unwilling to give up. Instead, he unleashed another ferocious attack at Chu Feng.

But regardless of how he attacked Chu Feng, he was unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest. Regardless of how fierce his attacks were, they all ended up being blocked by Chu Feng.

In the end, Xian Yuyin's uncle even used an Incomplete Imperial Armament. However, he was still unable to suppress Chu Feng.

"Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash!!!"

Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted and unleashed the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash's nine slashes in rapid succession. As for that ninth slash, not only did it manage to slice through Xian Yuyin's uncle's attack, it had even sliced off one of his arms.

"Heavens, that!!!" Everyone was stunned by that scene. They were at a complete loss as boundless astonishment filled their hearts.

Even if Chu Feng possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation, his actual battle power should only be equal to that of Xian Yuyin's uncle. However, as the two men fought, Chu Feng held absolute superiority in their battle. In fact, even after Xian Yuyin's uncle unleashed his Incomplete Imperial Armament, Chu Feng still fought him without any weapon.

However, it was precisely such a weaponless Chu Feng that had sliced off one of Xian Yuyin's uncle's arms. Not only was his arm sliced off, the

Incomplete Imperial Armament that he had held in that hand also fell to the ground.

“Ahhhh!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Suddenly, Xian Yuyin’s uncle started to shout. He was not shouting from the pain of losing his arm. Rather, he was shouting due to his overwhelming anger.

After shouting, he flipped his remaining palm. Immediately, heaven and earth started to tremble as a golden-bright and dazzling giant ax appeared in his hand.

Imperial Armament. That was an actual Imperial Armament that emitted an incomparable amount of Emperor’s Might. When that Imperial Armament appeared, Xian Yuyin’s uncle’s aura instantly increased enormously. His aura had actually begun to suppress Chu Feng’s.

“Chu Feng, so what if you possess overwhelming power? I possess an Imperial Armament. Your measly little life is destined to be mine,” Ever since the fight begun, Xian Yuyin’s uncle had been oppressed by Chu Feng the entire time.

The reason why he had not used his Imperial Armament after fighting for so long was because he had not wanted to publicly shame himself. After all, even if he managed to defeat Chu Feng through the use of his Imperial Armament, he would only appear to have won through an unfair advantage.

However, as matters stood, he no longer possessed any other choice. Regardless of whether he was willing to or not, he had to admit that Chu Feng was very powerful, and had surpassed him. If he still held back on using his Imperial Armament, the person that would end up dying would be him.

And now since he had revealed his Imperial Armament, Xian Yuyin’s uncle was once again filled with confidence. He was finally able to explosively release the feeling of being oppressed the entire time.

“This is truly bad!!!”

At that moment, Elder Huang Guan and the others that wished for Chu Feng’s victory all started to frown. The reason for that was because an Imperial Armament’s strength was not something that could be looked down upon.

If two people of equal strength were fighting, and one of them possessed an Imperial Armament, that Imperial Armament would be capable of reversing the entire fight.

‘Chu Feng, you are doomed this time,’ The crowd from the Heavenly Law Palace began to sneer in their hearts. They all wished for Chu Feng’s death. However, the performance Chu Feng displayed earlier caused even them to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng, and feel that Chu Feng would not be killed. Originally, they had been extremely disappointed. However, they now managed to see hope again.

“Imperial Armament? You’re not the only one with one,” Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly flipped his palm. As silvery light flickered, the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader appeared in his hand.

Chapter 1975 - You’re Truly Ridiculous

“Roar~~~”

Once the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader appeared, a dragon’s roar immediately resonated through heaven and earth, and a boundless oppressive might surged from Chu Feng’s body. That oppressive might instantly turned the situation of the battle around; it had completely overturned the oppressive might that was suppressing Chu Feng, and even began to oppress Xian Yuyin’s uncle instead.

“Heavens, that is?!”

“Could it be.... That that is also an Imperial Armament?”

“Chu Feng, he actually also possesses an Imperial Armament?!”

At that moment, the expressions from the crowd were truly marvelous. Chu Feng’s weapon was emitting an Emperor’s might. There was no mistake; that unparalleled sensation that they were feeling was definitely that of an Imperial Armament.

However, no one had expected that Chu Feng would actually possess an Imperial Armament. This was especially true of the Heavenly Law Palace's Elder Yue Ling. At that moment, he was feeling extremely complicated.

He was someone that had managed to become a rank six Martial Emperor and a management elder of the Heavenly Law Palace after training for thousands of years. Yet, he did not possess a single Imperial Armament.

However, that Chu Feng, that brat who had only trained for just over a dozen years, actually already possessed an Imperial Armament. This caused Elder Yue Ling to feel extremely envious and jealous of Chu Feng.

Suddenly, someone from the Heavenly Law Palace shouted, "Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader! Milord, look, Chu Feng's Imperial Armament seems to be the legendary Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader!"

Upon closer inspection, Elder Yue Ling's face nearly turned green. Wasn't the appearance of that silver Imperial Armament that Chu Feng was holding in his hand exactly the same as that legendary Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader?

In fact, many people heard the cry of shock from that person of the Heavenly Law Palace. They had also heard of the renowned Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader. At that moment, they too had expressions of disbelief covering their faces.

The Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader was a weapon renowned for its might. It was the legendary Imperial Armament of the Beast Emperor, the Black Dragon King.

Thus, how could such an Imperial Armament end up in Chu Feng's hands? The might being revealed by the Imperial Armament Chu Feng was holding in his hand was definitely real. But, was that weapon really the legendary Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader?

As such, it was inevitable that there would be people who were skeptical of whether or not the Imperial Armament in Chu Feng's hand was really the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader. After all, the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader was too famous. It had never appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism since the death of the Beast Emperor. For it to suddenly appear now, it was inevitable that people would find it hard to believe.

"Roar~~~~"

Right at the moment when the crowd was shocked, the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader in Chu Feng's hand uttered another roar.

"Buzz, buzz, buzz~~~"

After that roar sounded, the Imperial Armament which Xian Yuyin's uncle was holding began to tremble, as if it were afraid.

At that moment, Xian Yuyin's uncle tried his hardest to conceal his Imperial Armament's trembling. After all, he could not allow himself to lose to Chu Feng in terms of battle deposition before the confrontation had even begun.

However, with only one hand left, how could he possibly conceal the trembling of his Imperial Armament? In fact, even the hand that he was holding his Imperial Armament with started to subsequently tremble.

"Heavens, quickly, look over there! That man's Imperial Armament is actually trembling. It is afraid! Could it be that it's intimidated by the Imperial Armament in Chu Feng's hand?"

"Chu Feng's Imperial Armament is actually capable of intimidating other Imperial Armaments? It is most definitely no ordinary Imperial Armament! Heavens! Could it be that Chu Feng's Imperial Armament really is that legendary Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader?!" At that moment, the crowd exclaimed in succession.

"Fuck! I refuse to believe this!!!"

Seeing that everyone was starting to lean toward Chu Feng and ignore him, Xian Yuyin's uncle shouted furiously. As he spoke, he brandished the giant Imperial Armament axe in his hand.

"Snap~~~"

With the slash of his axe, an enormous crack appeared in the void. His frightening slash caused the expressions of everyone present to stiffen.

The aura of death had never been so close to them before. At that moment, even grand characters like Elder Huang Guan felt that a great catastrophe was about to befall them.

As for all this, it was caused by Xian Yuyin's uncle. That axe of his was truly too powerful. Not only was he planning to kill Chu Feng with that slash, he would also destroy everything and everyone within a ten thousand meter radius of Chu Feng.

"Break!!!"

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly waved the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader in his hand. "Snap~~~," another enormous spatial crack appeared.

"Boom~~~"

The two attacks collided with one another and created an enormous explosion. At that moment, this region turned completely black. And everyone's line of sight was covered.

It was the shattering of space and the void itself. The space and void in this region were shattered by the confrontation between Chu Feng and Xian Yuyin's uncle.

It was only when the shattered space returned to normal that the crowd's line of sight managed to see clearly again. When they discovered that they had come out unscathed, the crowd was wild with joy.

No one on Chu Feng's side was injured. Chu Feng had successfully blocked Xian Yuyin's uncle's attack.

"Cough, cough~~~"

However, suddenly ear-piercing coughing noises were heard. They were emitted from the direction of Xian Yuyin's uncle.

Turning toward the direction of the coughs, the crowd were stunned once again. They had discovered that Xian Yuyin's uncle had fallen to the ground.

Not only that, his body was also badly mutilated. As he coughed, he continuously vomited out mouthfuls of blood. He was so weak that he simply looked like someone who was on the verge of death. *nove-ℓb*.In

Defeated. Xian Yuyin's uncle had been defeated. In the confrontation of Imperial Armaments, Xian Yuyin's uncle had been defeated by Chu Feng in a single bout.

That said, even though Xian Yuyin's uncle had a very miserable appearance right now, no one other than the people from the Heavenly Law Palace felt any sympathy for him.

The reason for that was because even though he was an incomparably noble Ancient Era's Elf, he was an extremely ruthless individual. When he fought against Chu Feng earlier, he had unleashed many ruthless attacks with no concern for the surrounding people. Had it not been for Chu Feng blocking all of those attacks, countless innocent bystanders would've been killed by him.

Someone like him, someone who would disregard the lives of others for his own purpose, would only be a scourge should he be kept alive. At that moment, many people wished for the death of that Ancient Era's Elf.

"Step, step, step..."

Holding the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader, Chu Feng began to walk toward Xian Yuyin's uncle one step at a time. After arriving before him, Chu Feng asked, "Is there anything you wish to say before your death?"

"Chu Feng, you must not kill me. I am an Ancient Era's Elf. If you are to kill me, you will have gone against all of us Ancient Era's Elves."

"While you were able to contend against the Four Great Imperial Clans, I'd advise you to think twice before going against us Ancient Era's Elves. In this Holy Land of Martialism, no one dares to go against us. Even the Three Palaces do not dare to do so. If you dare to go against us, you will not only be sealing your own doom, those with you will also be killed. Even if you escape to the ends of the earth, we will still catch you and kill you," Xian Yuyin's uncle spoke in an extremely fierce manner.

Chu Feng was startled upon hearing those words. He truly did not expect that Xian Yuyin's uncle, with how overflowing his murderous intentions were earlier, was actually also a coward that feared death. It must be said that Chu Feng was truly disappointed in him.

However, Chu Feng's startled look caused the crowd to think that he was scared. Indeed, they were the Ancient Era's Elves. How could anyone possibly not be afraid of them?

While others might not know, the people from the Three Palaces knew very well that Xian Yuyin's uncle was not boasting at all when he made those

threats. The capabilities of the Ancient Era's Elves were truly that powerful. If Chu Feng were to offend the Ancient Era's Elves, he would definitely be killed.

'Heh, are you scared now? Come, kill him. I shall see whether or not you dare to kill him. If you kill him, you'll definitely die. If you don't kill him, you'll also die. This is what you get for offending the Ancient Era's Elves,' Seeing Chu Feng's hesitation, many of the people from the Heavenly Law Palace started to sneer in their hearts.

What Xian Yuyin's uncle had said earlier suddenly made the Heavenly Law Palace's crowd realize that Chu Feng had offended the Ancient Era's Elves. No matter what, he would undoubtedly be killed. And they were very willing to see Chu Feng suffer this sort of fate.

"Chu Feng, if you kneel to me, beg for forgiveness and apologize to my dead nephew, I will consider sparing your life," Xian Yuyin's uncle added. Evidently, he also thought that Chu Feng had grown afraid. Thus, when he said those words, he was no longer scared and actually filled with confidence.

"Hahahaha..." At that moment, Chu Feng burst into loud laughter.

"What are you laughing about?" Xian Yuyin's uncle was completely confused by Chu Feng's sudden laughter.

Wasn't Chu Feng afraid?

Why would he be laughing like this at such a time?

Exactly what was he thinking?

"I am laughing at how truly ridiculous you are," Chu Feng said.

Chapter 1976 - Must Kill

"I am ridiculous?" Hearing those words, Xian Yuyin's uncle was startled. From his expression, it could be seen that he truly did not understand what Chu Feng meant by those words.

It was only after a moment that he realized that it was most likely because Chu Feng did not know the strength of their Ancient Era's Elves, and thus did not believe his threats.

Thus, he added, "Chu Feng, you must not look down upon us Ancient Era's Elves. The strength of our Ancient Era's Elves absolutely surpasses your imagination."

"Heh..." Hearing those words, Chu Feng laughed once again. Then, he said, "I know the strength of the Ancient Era's Elves extremely well. However, there is one thing that you seem to definitely not know about."

"Wha... what is it?" Xian Yuyin's uncle asked with a voice trembling with fear. From Chu Feng's confident appearance, he was able to realize that something was wrong. As such, he began to feel worry and unease from the bottom of his heart.

"I have already acted on behalf of the Cyanwood Mountain and entered an alliance with your Ancient Era's Elves. Furthermore, the alliance is something that your Ancient Era's Elves' Majesty, the Elf King, personally suggested," Chu Feng said.

"Wha... what did you say?!" Hearing those words, Xian Yuyin was immediately alarmed. He was so shocked that he did not dare to believe his own ears.

When even he was acting in such a manner, the expressions of the others present were even more marvelous.

Chu Feng had actually entered into an alliance with the Ancient Era's Elves? Furthermore, the one who suggested the alliance was the Elf King?!!!

Was that for real? If it was real, it would truly be unimaginable. Chu Feng himself was already this powerful. If the Ancient Era's Elves were to stand behind him, who would dare to oppose Chu Feng in the Holy Land of Martialism?

"Furthermore, before entering the Moonlight Maze, I met with your Ancient Era's Elves' Lord Luokong."

"Not only does he know that I killed Xian Yuyin, he also told me that if I were to encounter you again, I was authorized to act on behalf of the Ancient Era's Elves and kill you," Chu Feng said.

What Chu Feng said was the truth. Before he left for the Moonlight Maze, Lord Luokong had especially mentioned to Chu Feng that they would not look into Xian Yuyin's death. He told Chu Feng to not take that matter to heart.

Furthermore, he mentioned that they would assassinate Xian Yuyin's uncle in the future.

The reason for that was because Xian Yuyin's uncle was a sinner to their Ancient Era's Elves. He had been fleeing from them for years. The only reason why he was still alive was because the Elf King was merciful, and had not deliberately tried to kill him.

Else, with the capabilities that they, the Ancient Era's Elves, possessed, how could they possibly not capture Xian Yuyin's uncle? However, the Elf King had personally mentioned to Lord Luokong that Chu Feng's importance was greater than the lives of their Ancient Era's Elves. As such, now that Xian Yuyin's uncle had actually attempted to kill Chu Feng, Lord Luokong had made the prompt decision to eliminate him.

As Lord Luokong was one of the Ancient Era's Elves' Grand Elders, he possessed the authority to make such a decision.

Chu Feng had personally asked Lord Luokong whether or not he could kill Xian Yuyin's uncle should he encounter him. The answer he received from Lord Luokong was 'Absolutely.'

Thus, at this moment, Chu Feng was truly planning to kill Xian Yuyin's uncle. He was not joking around.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng wanted to demonstrate his might before the crowd. He wanted to let everyone know that, regardless of who they were, he would not spare them should they go against him.

"Wha, what kind joke are you playing here?! You are merely a human, why would our Ancient Era's Elves allow you to kill me?!" Xian Yuyin's uncle spoke those words with a very unyielding tone. However, he was actually panicking.

Firstly, he had managed to sense an enormous killing intent from Chu Feng's gaze. Chu Feng was determined to kill him. He knew that he would not be able to escape death.

Furthermore, he also knew his own status very well. Although he might appear to be a grand Ancient Era's Elf, he was actually a sinner to the Ancient Era's Elves.

He had been fleeing from the pursuit by the Ancient Era's Elves the entire time. To speak it plainly, he could no longer be considered to be a real member of the Ancient Era's Elves anymore.

However, even with all that, he truly did not believe Chu Feng's words. No matter what, he was still an Ancient Era's Elf. Even if he would be punished should he be captured, his crimes should not be enough to be punished with death.

As such, what made Chu Feng, a mere human, qualified to kill him? Furthermore, the Ancient Era's Elves had allowed him to do so? How could that possibly be true?

Chu Feng was the person who had killed Xian Yuyin. There were a lot of people that saw him doing that. There was irrefutable evidence of him killing Xian Yuyin.

Even if he was a sinner, Xian Yuyin was not a sinner. Instead, he was one of the future pillars of the Ancient Era's Elves. Before Xian Miaomiao had appeared, he used to be the strongest among the Ancient Era's Elves' younger generation. Furthermore, the Four Grand Elders had even deduced that Xian Yuyin's future accomplishments would likely not be inferior to those of the Elf King.

Xian Yuyin was an outstanding talent that the Ancient Era's Elves had originally planned to nurture emphatically. In fact, he had helped Xian Yuyin take care of Zhang Tianyi and his father because he thought highly of Xian Yuyin's status among the Ancient Era's Elves. He had wanted to have Xian Yuyin help him remove his pursuit by the Ancient Era's Elves after he emerged in power in the future. As such, he would be able to regain his status.

However, Xian Yuyin was killed by Chu Feng, a mere human. As such, it would already be merciful should the Ancient Era's Elves not dismember Chu Feng's body into ten thousand pieces; how could they possibly spare him, and even give him permission to kill Xian Yuyin's uncle?

Xian Yuyin's uncle did not believe Chu Feng. He really did not believe Chu Feng. Even if he were to be beaten to death, he would absolutely refuse to believe that sort of thing.

"As far as I'm concerned, it doesn't matter if you believe me or not. After all, I insist on killing you."

"Puu~~~"

As Chu Feng spoke, he suddenly waved the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader that he held in his hand. As a silvery light streaked through the air, a ray of blood began to spray forth. Chu Feng had sliced through Xian Yuyin's uncle's dantian.

"Woosh~~~"

Then, the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader that Chu Feng held in his hand was waved once more. Another silvery light streaked across, and another ray of blood surged forth, forming an arc in the air.

The very next moment, everybody present was completely stunned. Even the extremely talkative Wang Qiang had his mouth wide open as he stood there petrified.

Xian Yuyin's uncle had died. He had been killed by Chu Feng. Not only did Chu Feng take his life, he even hacked him in half through the middle. He had died without an intact corpse. nDve/lb-In

After being stunned momentarily, the gazes with which the crowd looked to Chu Feng all changed. Chu Feng had truly killed Xian Yuyin's uncle, killed a rank six Martial Emperor. Could it be that Chu Feng had gone mad?

Chu Feng was truly too daring. Could it be that he really planned to go against the Ancient Era's Elves?

The reason why the crowd thought this way was because they, like Xian Yuyin's uncle, did not believe what Chu Feng had said. They all felt that Chu Feng had provoked an enormous disaster by killing Xian Yuyin's uncle.

"This!!!"

However, upon closer inspection, the crowd were all startled. Chu Feng's expression actually did not change in the slightest after killing Xian Yuyin's uncle. It was as if he had only done what he should do.

This youth's nature was truly too vicious.

"Say, say, Chu, Chu Feng, aren't you a, a bit too dar, dar, daring? He is an An, An, Ancient Era's Elf. You rea, really killed him like that?" Wang Qiang walked over to Chu Feng.

"He wanted to kill me. Why am I not allowed to kill him?" Chu Feng asked instead of answering.

"Ye, yea, yeah, he de, de, deserves to die. Bu, bu, but, he is an An, Ancient Er, Era's Elf, and a ran, rank six Ma, Martial Emperor on to, top of that. His st, sta, sta, status should be pretty h, high," Wang Qiang said.

Chu Feng did not immediately answer Wang Qiang. Instead, he surveyed his surroundings, and discovered that the crowd mostly possessed the same sort of reaction as Wang Qiang. In fact, their expressions were even more exaggerated than Wang Qiang's. It was as if they were saying that it would be fine for Xian Yuyin's uncle to kill Chu Feng, but it would definitely not be fine for Chu Feng to kill Xian Yuyin's uncle.

"Everyone, could it be that you all felt that I should not have killed him?" Chu Feng asked the crowd.

"Eh..." No one answered Chu Feng. Even though the Ancient Era's Elves should not be provoked, it was clear that Chu Feng was not someone to be provoked either. As such, they did not wish to offend Chu Feng.

"You should not be asking us that question. Instead, you should be asking yourself," At this moment, Elder Yue Ling spoke. He spoke those words with a tone filled with mockery.

Chapter 1977 - The Descent Of The Crisis

"Ask myself?" Chu Feng smiled lightly.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I will not say much, and will only present you with a bit of advice. When doing things, one should consider the severity of a matter. When conducting oneself, one should know what one is capable of,” Elder Yue Ling added.

After he said those words, many of the Heavenly Law Palace’s elders began to nod to express their approval. As for the others, they grew quiet. However, Chu Feng knew that those people were most likely thinking along the same lines in their hearts.

“Although I, Chu Feng, am of the younger generation, I am not a fish on a chopping block. I will definitely not allow myself to be taken advantage of. Thus, regardless of who it might be, as long as it’s someone who tried to kill me, I will definitely not let that person get away with it.”

As Chu Feng spoke those words, coldness began to radiate all over. Instantly, the temperature in this region dropped by several degrees.

Furthermore, due to the fact that Chu Feng’s Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings were still on him, the coldness he emitted was not only frigid, but also extremely frightening.

Not to mention the others, even Elder Yue Ling, a rank six Martial Emperor, revealed a frown upon feeling Chu Feng’s cold aura.

At that moment, he felt as if he had been woken up from his dream. When even Xian Yuyin’s uncle was no match for Chu Feng, he would naturally not be a match for Chu Feng either.

When even Elder Yue Ling was acting in such a manner, the others were all drenched in cold sweat. At that time, they all realized how terrifying Chu Feng really was.

Earlier, the only thing on their minds was how powerful Xian Yuyin’s uncle’s backing was, and they had actually forgotten the frightening strength that Chu Feng himself possessed. Chu Feng was no ordinary member of the younger generation. Instead, he was a member of the younger generation who was capable of killing a rank six Martial Emperor.

Thus, after sensing the coldness emitted by Chu Feng, even Elder Yue Ling did not dare to say another word.

“Actually, I also know that everyone feels that I should not have killed Xian Yuyin’s uncle. As for the reason why everyone feels that way, it is only because you all feel that the Ancient Era’s Elves should not be trifled with.”

“However, if that is what everyone thinks, then it would mean that everyone feels from the bottom of your hearts that what I, Chu Feng, had said earlier, how the Ancient Era’s Elves were my allies and how Lord Luokong personally told me that I could kill Xian Yuyin’s uncle, were only lies. You all feel that I, Chu Feng, was lying.” Chu Feng swept his gaze over the crowd once again.

This time around, no one dared to meet Chu Feng’s gaze. Even though that was what they were thinking, none of them were daring enough to admit to it.

“Facts speak louder than words. Whether or not I, Chu Feng, was lying, everyone will come to know in the future,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, the crowd all felt startled. Chu Feng had spoken those words so effortlessly. It did not seem like he was lying. Could it be that what Chu Feng said was the truth? However, if all that Chu Feng said was true, then it would truly be too frightening.

At that moment, the gazes with which the crowd looked to Chu Feng contained more than fear. There was also a completely different sort of emotion. Even those experienced old monsters that were about to reach the ends of their lifespan revealed such an expression in their gazes.

Chu Feng had forced them to have a whole new level of respect for him.

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng no longer bothered to pay attention to the crowd. Instead, he collected Xian Yuyin’s uncle’s Cosmos Sack and his Imperial Armament.

Those were all things that belonged to the Ancient Era’s Elves. Even if Chu Feng didn’t plan to keep them himself, he could not ignore them. Chu Feng was planning to return them to the Ancient Era’s Elves.

Chu Feng also collected Xian Yuyin’s uncle’s corpse. No matter what, he was still an Ancient Era’s Elf. Thus, Chu Feng planned to return his corpse to the Ancient Era’s Elves and have them take care of it.

If the Ancient Era’s Elves were to declare that Chu Feng could do as his wished to Xian Yuyin’s uncle’s corpse, it would naturally be even better. No

matter what, Xian Yuyin's uncle was a rank six Martial Emperor. As such, the source energy contained within his corpse was most definitely pretty decent. Therefore, Chu Feng would wait till Eggy awakened and have her refine his source energy.

In short, his body was very useful and valuable.

At that moment, the Underworld Palace's Elder Huang Guan walked toward Chu Feng; he pointed at Chu Feng's Imperial Armament and asked, "Little friend Chu Feng, that Imperial Armament in your hand, could it be the legendary Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader?"

He did so firstly to lift the tension of this awkward situation, and secondly, because he really wanted to know.

"Senior, truth be told, this is indeed the Imperial Armament senior Beast Emperor used when he was alive, the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader," Chu Feng nodded.

Hearing those words, the expressions of the crowd all changed.

"Sss..." Even Elder Huang Guan was unable to contain himself from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. Then, he asked, "Little friend Chu Feng, could it be that you're the Beast Emperor's successor?"

"I am not the Beast Emperor's successor. I merely managed to obtain the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader," Chu Feng explained.

Once Chu Feng said those words, Yue Ling, who already felt enormous envy for Chu Feng, nearly vomited blood.

He had clearly obtained the Beast Emperor's Imperial Armament. Yet, he still declared himself to not be the Beast Emperor's successor?

Furthermore, he even used the word 'merely,' to describe the Imperial Armament. That was truly too anger-inducing for Yue Ling, who did not even possess an ordinary Imperial Armament.

Chu Feng had received such an enormous fortunate opportunity to obtain the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader. Yet, he made it appear to be so insignificant. It was truly too anger-inducing.

“Little friend Chu Feng, not only do you possess exceptional talent, you are also someone blessed with great fortune. The way I see it, the Holy Land of Martialism’s next overlord is most definitely going to be you,” Elder Huang Guang said.

“Tha, tha, that’s not fo, for certain,” However, at that moment, Wang Qiang refuted him. Then, with an extremely confident expression, he said, “Al, al, al, although Chu, Chu, Chu Feng is my go, good brother, bu, bu, but this er, era’s overlo, overlord will be m, me, me, Wang Qiang.”

Upon hearing those words, the crowd all began to hiss at him. In fact, some people even began to ridicule Wang Qiang for being shameless.

“You, you, you bunch ar, are tru, truly people who po, possess dog ey, eyes and can’t jud, judge. No ma, matter what, I am sti, still Emp, Emperor Chi’s suc, suc, successor,” Wang Qiang said.

“Who are you trying to deceive?” The crowd did not believe Wang Qiang.
n(.OvelbIn

Wang Qiang sighed. “Fa, facts speaks loud, louder than words. Wh, wh, whether or not I, Wan, Wang Qiang was ly, ly, lying, you all wi, will know later on,” Wang Qiang used what Chu Feng had said earlier.

However, when Chu Feng said those words, he had spoken with enormous confidence and gave off a very domineering aura. He had caused the crowd to feel deep veneration and fear for him.

Yet, when Wang Qiang said those words, even though they were exactly the same as Chu Feng’s, the crowd burst into loud laughter. They had to admit, even though that Wang Qiang was shameless, he was ridiculously funny.

“Rumble~~~”

At the moment when the crowd was laughing at Wang Qiang and arguing with him, the gate through which the crowd had entered this region suddenly closed.

Seeing that scene, the crowd were immediately stunned. They were at a complete loss.

As for Chu Feng, he started to frown.

That gate had originally been open the entire time. Thus, more and more people began to arrive in this place. Currently, there were not only several million people here. Instead, there were now more than a dozen million people here.

The fact that the gate was open the entire time earlier meant that it was meant to be open. Yet, it had now suddenly closed. This meant that something was wrong. Likely, someone was controlling the gate. As for that, it was very likely to be movement from the Dark Hall.

Suddenly, someone pointed at Wang Qiang and said, "Look, see how you continued to boast. Even the door shut itself because of your shameless boasting,"

"Hahaha!!!" After that person spoke, the crowd all burst into loud laughter.

At that moment, Chu Feng suddenly said, "Everyone, now is not the time to laugh. It is very likely that a crisis will descend upon this place."

Once Chu Feng said that, the crowd's expressions immediately grew tense. The reason for that was because not only did Chu Feng speak those words very loudly, he also said them with an extremely serious tone.

However, the crowd were all confused. Why would a crisis descend upon them out of nowhere?

Elder Huang Guan asked Chu Feng, "Little friend Chu Feng, what do you mean by that?"

"I'll ask you all this first. Has everyone heard of the Dark Hall?" Chu Feng asked.

Chapter 1978 - Plan Failure

"Dark Hall? I've heard of them before."

"It's that mysterious power that appeared in the Ximen Imperial Clan before, right?"

The crowd began to voice their understanding of the Dark Hall. Even though the Dark Hall had always conducted their business in the shadows, everyone knew of the matter concerning the Ximen Imperial Clan. As such, practically everyone knew of the Dark Hall.

“As this matter is extremely important, I will make a long story short.”

“It is possible that the map of the Moonlight Maze that everyone possesses was spread by the Dark Hall. They spread the map with the intention of luring everyone to this place.”

“As for why they did that, it is because they possess a clear-cut purpose. As for their purpose, it is for everyone to die here,” Chu Feng said.

“For real?” At that moment, the crowd burst into an uproar. Panic covered the faces of certain people, while the others revealed dubious expressions. However, regardless, it remained that what Chu Feng had revealed was no small matter.

Death was forever the keenest subject. This was especially true when that death concerned their own lives.

“I am not lying to everyone. There is a killing formation in this place. That killing formation could activate at any moment. If that killing formation is to activate, all of us will die here,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, how did you come to know about this?” Elder Huang Guan asked.

“As matters stand, I might well as tell the truth as it is. The Ancient Era’s Elves already knew of this matter, and I was entrusted by the Ancient Era’s Elves to come to this place and assist everyone in making it through this crisis.”

“Thus, I took the seventh path precisely for this purpose. The gate of the seventh path, even without the map, I would be able to open it.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out an enormous world spirit key and inserted it into the seventh path’s gate. “Snap,” the seventh path’s gate opened for Chu Feng.

“It actually opened?!!!” Seeing that, the crowd revealed expressions of disbelief. Then, many among them began to believe what Chu Feng was saying.

After all, it was true that Chu Feng had insisted on taking the seventh path earlier, and it was also true that Chu Feng had managed to open the seventh path’s gate.

However, the crowd didn’t know that enormous key was actually able to open the seventh path’s gate because Chu Feng had hidden his map within the key. Thus, in the end, Chu Feng was only able to open the gate because of the map’s power.

The reason why Chu Feng had opened the seventh path’s gate was to prevent against the unexpected. As the killing formation could only be activated in this area, Chu Feng determined that the killing formation would be useless should the people here be brought away.

Earlier, he had not thought of this because he didn’t know how he was going to leave. However, since the seventh path’s gate could be opened at any time, he would naturally have to use this surefire way to save everyone.

“Little friend Chu Feng would not deceive us. There’s no time to lose. Everyone, quickly, let’s get out of here,” Elder Huang Guan said.

“Le, le, let me go first,” Worrying about his life enormously, Wang Qiang was the first to rush out the seventh path’s gate.

Seeing that, the crowd began to rush through the seventh path’s gate. They did not wish to die here in vain.

Right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded, “Everyone, wait a moment.”

It was Elder Yue Ling. He spoke with an extremely loud voice and stopped the fleeing crowd. Then, he added, “Everyone, I urge you all to calm yourselves and not be deceived by that Chu Feng.”

“Elder Yue Ling, wh, wh, what are you talking about?” Those that entered the seventh path all stood there stunned. Those that had yet to enter the seventh path also stopped their footsteps.

“Everyone, could it be that you all do not feel this to be extremely skeptical?”

“Since this place is so dangerous, why did Chu Feng not mention it to us before we entered? Why did he instead mention it to us now?” Elder Yue Ling asked.

“That’s right. Little friend Chu Feng, why did you not warn us sooner?” The crowd asked.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s gaze flashed slightly. His lips were raised into a light curve. He did not answer immediately. Instead, with a smile on his face, he looked to Elder Yue Ling.

“Furthermore, Chu Feng was the first one to enter this place. Evidently, he knew how to get here. In that case, it meant that he already knew that the Immortality Peach Tree was here before he even got here.”

“Since he already knew that the Immortality Peach Tree was here, it is completely understandable that he should know about the other secrets of this place.”

“For Chu Feng to insist on having us leave this place, he must be doing so to deceive us. He wishes to make us leave this place through his deception, and then hog all the treasures in this place for himself,” Elder Yue Ling added.

“This...” Hearing what Elder Yue Ling said, the crowd did not express their approval. However, other than the people from the Underworld Palace and Wang Qiang, many of those people who had already entered the seventh path quietly walked back out from the seventh path and returned to this place with the Immortality Peach Tree.

Even though they did not express their agreement with Elder Yue Ling, their actions already showed that they were thinking the same thing as Elder Yue Ling.

“Chu Feng, you are speechless now, no?” Elder Yue Ling looked to Chu Feng. When he looked to Chu Feng, he revealed a complacent expression. From the very beginning, the crowd had been standing behind Chu Feng and speaking out for him the entire time. And now, he had finally managed to tilt the crowd toward his side.

“Speechless? Why would I be speechless?” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he said, “Firstly, at the time when you all came into this place, I would not have been able to prove anything. If I were to tell everyone to not enter this place

because there was a killing formation here, who would have believed me? Ask yourselves, would any of you have believed me if I had mentioned that to you all back then? If there is anyone who would have believed me then, please raise your hand.”

After Chu Feng said those words, there were indeed people who raised their hands. However, there were only about a thousand individuals who did so out of the over ten million people here.

None of those people who kept their hands down said anything. The reason for that was because they knew deep down in their hearts that they would not have believed in Chu Feng should he have mentioned the killing formation to them before they entered this place.

“Humph,” Seeing that even Elder Yue Ling did not raise his hand, Chu Feng smiled. Then, he continued, “At that time, you all would not have trusted me. If I were to tell you all to accompany me into the seventh path, would any of you have done so?”

At that moment, even those thousand plus individuals who had raised their hands lowered their hands in succession. At that moment, there was not a single raised hand.

The reason for that was because they had all managed to sense how frightening the seventh path was from the entrance of the seventh path. They had all felt that they would undoubtedly die should they enter the seventh path. As none of them wanted to toy with their lives, none of them would have accompanied Chu Feng on the seventh path.

“In that case, let me ask you all this. How was I supposed to urge everyone to leave at that time?”

“Since I knew that I would not be able to successfully urge everyone to leave, why would I attempt to do so?” n(OvelbIn

“Why would I not wait to prove myself to everyone, wait until a time when I could do so?” Chu Feng asked.

The crowd did not answer. The reason for that was because they also knew that it would have been useless for Chu Feng to have advised them at that time.

At that moment, the people who had entered the seventh path earlier and then stepped right back out revealed expressions of self-blame.

“In that case, are you all willing to follow me out of here now?” Chu Feng asked.

Right after Chu Feng said those words, Elder Yue Ling added, “Everyone, you must carefully think this over. This Moonlight Maze is a place filled with countless treasures,”

Originally, a lot of people were tempted to leave after Chu Feng finished asking his question. However, after Elder Yue Ling said those words, many of the people who were tempted to leave began to hesitate.

In the end, only over ten thousand people stood forth. Although ten thousand people was not a small amount, it was very few when compared to over ten million people.

It would appear that Chu Feng’s surefire method of saving the crowd would be destined to fail.

Chapter 1979 - Meaning Of Brother

“Very well. I thank all the friends that believe in me. Since you have all believed in me, I will absolutely guarantee your safety,” Chu Feng said to the people who had entered the seventh path.

Then, he turned to Elder Huang Guan and Wang Qiang, “Elder Huang Guan, brother Wang Qiang, please bring those people out of the Moonlight Maze for me. You merely need to return via the same path you came in. Even though this seventh path gives off an extremely dangerous aura, it is actually completely safe.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, do you not plan to leave with us?” Elder Huang Guan asked.

“Even though they do not believe me, I cannot ignore them and let them die,” Chu Feng said.

“But, if that killing formation really exists, it would be useless even if you are to remain,” Elder Huang Guan said.

“I have another way to deal with it. Merely, I do not dare to guarantee whether or not that method will work for certain. However, it remains that I must give it a try,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu, Chu Feng, they all do, do no, not believe in you. Th, there is sim, simply no an, antidote for th, their foo, foolishness. Ev, even if they are to di, die, it w, would on, only be w, what they deserve.”

“Yo, you sh, should just le, let them die. Wh, why bother with them?” Wang Qiang said. He spoke those words extremely loudly. He did so deliberately to insult those that had decided to stay.

At that moment, the people who remained revealed very ugly expressions. They also felt that they were letting down Chu Feng’s good intentions by refusing to listen to him. However, there was nothing they could do about it, as they did not wish to return empty-handed. After all, all of them were people that possessed selfish desires.

“It is fine for them to not believe in me. However, I absolutely cannot abandon them. The reason for that is because that is my responsibility,” Chu Feng said with a smile. He was not angry. It was as if this was something that he already anticipated happening.

Seeing Chu Feng’s reaction, the crowd grew even more ashamed...

“Responsibility? What a joke. You have clearly been caught red-handed by me. That’s why you decided to stay instead of leaving. You are still unwilling to part with the treasures here.”

“Thus, everyone, do not be deceived by that Chu Feng,” Seeing that the crowd were feeling ashamed, Elder Yue Ling began to sow dissension again.

“Zzzzzz~~~”

Right after Elder Yue Ling finished saying those words, a bolt of lightning suddenly flashed through the air. Like a ghost, Chu Feng appeared before Elder Yue Ling. Both Chu Feng’s Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings were on display. At that moment, Chu Feng was covered in lightning.

Not only that, Chu Feng was emitting a very fierce oppressive might. His oppressive might caused Elder Yue Ling to back away from him repeatedly.

Sensing Chu Feng's killing intent, Elder Yue Ling flipped his palm and took out an Incomplete Imperial Armament. He was planning to take the initiative by striking first. As such, he unleashed an attack at Chu Feng.

"Woosh~~~"

"Clank~~~"

However, right after Elder Yue Ling raised his Incomplete Imperial Armament, a silvery light flashed past him. Chu Feng's Furious Coiling Dragon beheader had hacked Elder Yue Ling's Incomplete Imperial Armament in two. After the pieces of Elder Yue Ling's Incomplete Imperial Armament rapidly spun through the air, they fell to the ground.

Suddenly, Elder Yue Ling had a completely ashen expression on his face. He stood there in a stunned, petrified manner. He was completely motionless, with cold sweat rushing forth from his body and down from his aged face.

From the instant clash earlier, he had sensed how enormous the gap between him and Chu Feng was. If Chu Feng wanted to kill him, he would definitely die. He simply did not even possess the strength to resist Chu Feng.

"Impudent! You dare act this rude toward Lord Elder! Are you planning to go against our Heavenly Law Palace?!" The crowd from the Heavenly Law Palace immediately drew their weapons and aimed them toward Chu Feng.

"And what if I am?" Chu Feng swept his gaze across them and said with a cold voice.

After seeing Chu Feng's gaze, those people from the Heavenly Law Palace who had been eager to attack Chu Feng began to back away from him. In fact, many among them even started to shiver, with cold sweat rolling down their faces. There were even some among them who were so terrified of Chu Feng that they ended up sitting down on the ground in a paralyzed manner.

Killing intent. Before Chu Feng's intense killing intent, they suddenly felt themselves to be ridiculous.

When even their strongest Elder Yue Ling was no match for Chu Feng, what could they possibly do? If they were to attack Chu Feng, they would only be throwing their lives away.

After all, they all understood the logic that before an actual expert, regardless of how many people you had, it would all be useless. As for Chu Feng, he was one such expert.

“Chu Feng, if you are to kill me, it would prove that you possess a guilty conscience. Even if I am to die, our Heavenly Law Palace would not let you get away with it,” Elder Yue Ling threatened Chu Feng.

“Did you think that I would not dare to kill you?” Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. He was not afraid in the slightest. At the same time, the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader in Chu Feng’s hand grew closer and closer to Elder Yue Ling.

“You, you, you...” Elder Yue Ling grew so nervous that he became unable to speak properly. At that moment, his entire body was drenched in sweat. He was truly afraid of death.

“If I wanted to kill you, it would be as easy as a single slash of my weapon. However, I will not kill you, because killing you will only dirty my hand.”

“As for what we both said to the crowd, the truth will come to light as to which one of us was speaking the truth and which one was lying. As I possess a clear conscience, I am not afraid of waiting.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he removed his Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader, walked over to the Immortality Peach Tree, sat down in a cross-legged manner and closed his eyes.

As for Elder Yue Ling, he was panting for breath and started to wipe away the cold sweat on his face nonstop. He felt as if he had just escaped from the gates of hell. However, at that moment, he was extremely exhausted and on the verge of collapse.

“Putt~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his eyes. The reason for that was because someone had sat beside him. Upon looking, he discovered that Wang Qiang was actually smiling foolishly at him with his teeth widely shown.

A mouthful of bad breath assailed Chu Feng's face.

"Why did you come back?" Chu Feng asked.

"You're n, not going. So I, I'm not g, go, going either. Af, after all, we, we're brothers," Wang Qiang said with a smile on his face.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to smile too. He did not say anything. Wang Qiang's mention of the word 'brothers' was already enough for him.

What did he mean by brothers? A brother was someone willing to undergo trials and tribulations together with you during moments of crisis!!! $n((\mathfrak{D}).\mathcal{V} // e/-l)(\mathfrak{b}(-1))(n$

"Little friend Chu Feng, as you're not leaving, this old man will also stay," Right at this moment, the Underworld Palace's Elder Huang Guan also returned. Following him, the others from the Underworld Palace also returned. They all sat around Chu Feng.

In the end, everyone returned. However, those people who returned all sat beside Chu Feng like the people from the Underworld Palace.

Soon, the seventh path's gate closed up. At that moment, the crowd that remained in this place were separated into two groups.

The first group were people who believed in Chu Feng.

The other group were people who didn't believe in Chu Feng.

This sort of scene caused those who did not believe in Chu Feng to possess an even greater guilty conscience and feel even more ashamed.

"Everyone, if you feel that there are treasures here, you can go right ahead and carefully look around to search for the treasures. There is no need to act this restrained," Elder Huang Guan said with a smile. He was unable to continue watching the way those who did not believe in Chu Feng acted. Thus, he spoke those words to mock them.

Suddenly, a white-haired old man said to Chu Feng, "Little friend Chu Feng, if what you said is the truth, this old man will kneel to you and admit his mistake before his death."

This old man's face was covered with scars. On his back was a giant blade wrapped in cloth. That blade was called the Snow Blade. It was an Incomplete Imperial Armament that that old man had reached a superb level of achievement with.

This old man was known as the Snow Blade Mad Demon. This Snow Blade Mad Demon was a rank six Martial Emperor, an old monster.

His name was even more renowned than that of Elder Yue Ling and Elder Huang Guan. He was someone who possessed a lot of prestige. Merely... he was near the end of his lifespan.

After the Snow Blade Mad Demon, many other people began to express their apologies to Chu Feng.

At the beginning, it was only the old monsters who expressed their apologies to Chu Feng, but later on, close to half of the ten million plus people had voiced their apologies to Chu Feng.

"Elder Yue Ling, as the person who distrusted little friend Chu Feng the most, you should make an apology yourself, no?" Elder Huang Guan said to Elder Yue Ling.

"Sure, I'll express myself. If I have wrongly accused little friend Chu Feng, I will definitely compensate little friend Chu Feng accordingly," Elder Yue Ling vowed. Even though he said those words unwillingly, he was actually admitting defeat to Chu Feng.

He did not dare to not do so. When Chu Feng had attacked him earlier, Chu Feng had made him realize the disparity between them. He was truly afraid that Chu Feng would kill him.

"Haha..." Hearing those words, Chu Feng chuckled.

Elder Yue Ling wiped away his cold sweat and then asked, "Little friend Chu Feng, what are you laughing about?" At this moment, he was truly terrified of Chu Feng.

"Compensation? What sort of compensation could you possibly provide? Are you capable of taking out anything more precious than this?" Chu Feng raised his Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader.

“I...” Elder Yue Ling became speechless.

“If, if you ha, ha, have wr, wrongly acc, accused Chu Feng, you sh, should apologize wi, with your life,” Wang Qiang interrupted.

“What?” Hearing those words, Elder Yue Ling’s mind grew tense, and his expression changed.

“You d, don’t dare? In th, that case, it means that you po, possess a guilty conscience. Yo, you’ve in, in, indirectly ad, admitted that you were wr, wrongly accusing Chu, Chu Feng,” Wang Qiang said.

After Wang Qiang said those words, the gazes of over ten million individuals turned to Elder Yue Ling. Among them, many of the gazes were incomparably ice-cold.

The reason why the crowd felt that guilty and ashamed toward Chu Feng was all because of Elder Yue Ling. If Elder Yue Ling had truly wrongly accused Chu Feng, then, without even Chu Feng doing anything, those people would tear him apart on the spot.

Being faced with this sort of oppression, Elder Yue Ling felt that his hairs were all standing on end. With a heart filled with terror, he could only brace himself to say, “If what little friend Chu Feng said was true, I will kill myself on the spot. I will return little friend Chu Feng’s innocence with my death.”

“Rumble~~~”

Right after Elder Yue Ling said those words, the area they were in started to shake violently.

As the violent quakes began to fill the place, the surrounding walls started to emit crimson rays. The crimson rays criss-crossed with one another and formed an enormous net.

At that moment, other than Chu Feng, the expressions of everyone present changed.

The reason for that was because they sensed a fatal killing intent from the crimson net.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1980 - Breaking Through The Killing Formation - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1980 - Breaking Through The Killing Formation

Chapter 1980 - Breaking Through The Killing Formation

“Killing formation, could this be the killing formation?”

At that moment, the crowd all started to panic. The reason for that was because killing intent was emerging from all around them, and that crimson net was flickering with crimson light.

At that moment, they were like turtles trapped in a jar with no way to escape.

“Little friend Chu Feng, it would seem that this old man has indeed wronged you. This old man will apologize to you here,” As the Snow Blade Mad Demon spoke, he planned to kneel to Chu Feng.

“Paa~~~”

However, before he could kneel, Chu Feng arrived before him like a phantom and helped him up, stopping him from kneeling.

“Senior Snow Blade, there’s no need for this. I said that I possessed another method,” Chu Feng said.

“Another method?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the Snow Blade Mad Demon and the rest of the crowd present all revealed joyous expressions.

They were all able to sense the strength of that killing formation. If the crimson net were to engulf them, they would definitely be killed.

Originally, they all felt that they would lose their lives in this place, and were feeling remorseful for not having trusted Chu Feng. However, to their great surprise, Chu Feng actually said that he possessed another method to save them. Furthermore, based on Chu Feng’s appearance, he did not appear to be joking around.

Thus, the crowd all felt as if they had seen the dawn of life when they had reached the place of absolute death. Everyone turned their gazes to Chu

Feng. Contained within their gazes was anticipation. Over a dozen million people had placed their lives in Chu Feng's hands.

In fact, as matters stood, they had no choice but to believe in Chu Feng.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

At that moment, Chu Feng's hands began to change rapidly. Then, his palms clasped with one another and he shouted, "Open!"

"Buzz~~~"

In an instant, golden light filled the ground below the crowd's feet. As the golden light shone, a golden defensive barrier rapidly formed and enveloped the crowd.

"This is great! We're saved!!!"

At the moment when the golden defensive barrier appeared, the crowd was overjoyed. The reason for that was because when the golden defensive barrier appeared, the frightening aura that the killing formation was emitting disappeared in a flash. This meant that the defensive spirit formation was useful.

"Little friend Chu Feng, so you had already set up a spirit formation here," Elder Huang Guan said. He was also a world spiritist. Even though he was not a very high level world spiritist, he was still capable of telling that Chu Feng's spirit formation should have just been set up not long ago.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you are truly amazing. You are our savior!" The crowd began to express their gratitude to Chu Feng.

"While this spirit formation of mine is capable of withstanding the killing formation temporarily, it is unable to resist it forever. Everyone, if we wish to escape this place alive, we must break through that killing formation," Chu Feng said.

"Break through the killing formation?" Upon hearing those words, the extremely emotional crowd started to frown. That killing formation was very frightening. It was already unimaginable for Chu Feng to be able to stop it. Would they really be able to break through it?

At the moment when everyone started to express doubt, Chu Feng's hands began to rapidly change again. Then, boundlessly majestic golden light began to appear outside the golden defensive barrier.

After the golden light appeared, it did not form another defensive barrier. Instead, it turned into many golden blades and began to slice and hack at the enormous crimson net.

“Clank, clank, clank, clank, clank~~~”

At that moment, Chu Feng's spirit formation collided with the killing formation.

“Heavens! Little friend Chu Feng is amazing!” Seeing this scene, the crowd was overjoyed once again. They did not expect that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques would be so powerful, and that he was actually capable of cutting through the ancient killing formation.

That said, that killing formation was even stronger than Chu Feng had anticipated. Furthermore, as Chu Feng had exhausted a lot of his spirit power to set up the two grand spirit formations, his spirit power was currently somewhat insufficient.

If Chu Feng were to only rely on his own strength, he would only be able to control his spirit formation to contend against the killing formation, and would not be able to cut through the killing formation in a short period of time.

Feeling helpless, Chu Feng ended up opening his Cosmos Sack, and began to refine the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones inside. He was using the power of the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones to increase the strength of his own world spirit techniques so that they could contend against that killing formation.

Sure enough, after Chu Feng utilized the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, the strength of his spirit formation became more powerful. It started to destroy the enormous crimson net created by the killing formation. However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng was only able to cause slight damage, and not complete destruction.

At that moment, Chu Feng became very worried and anxious. He started to sweat profusely. In fact, even his lips started to turn blue. Even though he had utilized the Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones, the consumption of his world spirit power was still too enormous.

Chu Feng wanted to break through the killing formation as quickly as possible. The reason for that was because he felt that something must have happened on the Ancient Era's Elves' side for this killing formation to have activated.

This was a situation that Chu Feng did not wish to see. Thus, he must quickly take care of the problem over here and then go and help the Ancient Era's Elves.

Merely, the current Chu Feng was truly unable to do what he wanted to do. If this were to continue, not only would he not be able to break through the killing formation, he himself might also end up dying here.

Seeing Chu Feng becoming this exhausted by controlling the spirit formation by himself, the bystanders began to feel major heartache.

At that moment, the gratefulness they had toward Chu Feng was something that only they understood.

Right at that moment, Wang Qiang asked, "Chu Feng, t, th, this is n, not going to, to work. Can you cr, create an, another for, formation core so th, that I can hel, hel, help you?"

"Unless they are a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, no one will be able to help me," Chu Feng said.

"Hehehe..." Wang Qiang laughed complacently. He flipped his palm, and a strand of golden world spirit energy hovered over it like a little snake.

Seeing Wang Qiang's world spirit power, not only Chu Feng, everyone else present was shocked. What Wang Qiang had revealed was no ordinary world spirit power. Instead, it was Dragon Mark Royal-level world spirit power.

Wang Qiang was actually also a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

"Haha, great," Chu Feng was overjoyed upon discovering that Wang Qiang was also a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. The reason for that was because he really did need the help of another Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist at that moment.

Thus, Chu Feng created another formation core beside him. Then he said to Wang Qiang, "Just pour your world spirit power into it. You will be able to assist me that way."

“N, no, no pro, problem,” As Wang Qiang spoke, he jumped into that spirit formation core and began to pour his world spirit power into it.

When Wang Qiang’s world spirit power entered the formation’s core, Chu Feng’s heart was startled.

At that moment, he felt an enormous power pushing him from behind like a large, vigorous hand.

He knew that sensation was caused by Wang Qiang. Wang Qiang’s world spirit power was actually that powerful. His world spirit power was so powerful that it was on par with his own.

With Wang Qiang’s assistance, Chu Feng was certain that he’d be able to break through the killing formation.

Sure enough, after Wang Qiang began to help Chu Feng, the strength of Chu Feng’s spirit formation increased enormously in an instant. The golden blades which Chu Feng’s spirit formation had created became even more ferocious. They began to shatter the killing formation in a large-scale manner. In the end, they completely destroyed the enormous crimson net.

Chu Feng and Wang Qiang successfully broke through the killing formation.

“Success?”

When the crowd saw the enormous crimson net being sliced apart by the golden blades, they did not dare to believe this to be real.

After all, that was a Moonlight Maze’s killing formation. Chu Feng had really managed to break through it, he had really managed to break through a killing formation in the Moonlight Maze?

Chu Feng’s world spirit technique was really that powerful?

Chapter 1981 - Well Deserved Death

“Everyone, we’re safe now,” Chu Feng said after sensing that the crowd was in disbelief over what had happened.

As Chu Feng said those words, he removed the defensive formation he had set up. Then, he walked over to the seventh path's gate and opened it once more.

“Wooahhh!!!!”

Seeing that the seventh path's gate was successfully opened, Chu Feng had come out uninjured and they were no longer able to sense that killing formation's frightening aura, the crowd was overjoyed after a brief moment of silence passed.

They knew that the killing formation really had been destroyed. Even though they found it to be extremely unbelievable, they knew that Chu Feng had succeeded.

After a series of loud cheers, the crowd began to frantically rush toward the seventh path's gate. Even though there were a lot of them, their speed was extremely fast. In merely a blink of an eye, all twelve million people entered the seventh path.

“Long live Chu Feng, long live Chu Feng!!!”

In excitement, some people began to shout Chu Feng's name. Following that, more and more people began to shout Chu Feng's name. Originally, they were members of the younger generation, but later on, even those from the older generation began to loudly shout Chu Feng's name.

At that moment, Chu Feng's name resonated throughout the seventh path like thunder.

Suddenly, Snow Blade Mad Demon pointed at a person and shouted, “Hey, Yue Ling, you actually still have the shame to enter the seventh path? Have you forgotten what you said earlier?” His voice was so loud and clear that it overshadowed everyone's cheering.

At that moment, the crowd all noticed that the Heavenly Law Palace's crowd had actually also entered the seventh path. As for the person leading them, it was precisely that Elder Yue Ling who had wrongly accused Chu Feng earlier.

At that moment, the crowd were not only looking at Elder Yue Ling with cold gazes, their gazes were also murderous.

It was precisely because this old man had sowed dissension that they were nearly killed. If it wasn't for Chu Feng, they would all be mutilated corpses now.

Thus, at that moment, the crowd all felt enormous hatred for Elder Yue Ling.

"Little friend Chu Feng, it was this old man who was in the wrong earlier. Please, I hope that you will have the magnanimity of a great man and forgive me this one time," Elder Yue Ling said to Chu Feng in a very embarrassed manner.

Even though he knew that his actions were very unbecoming of his status, he really didn't wish to die. As such, he could only throw away his aged face and act shamelessly.

"Haha..." However, Chu Feng merely lightly smiled at Elder Yue Ling's apology, and simply did not even bother to respond to him. At that moment, Chu Feng did not even bother to speak with Elder Yue Ling.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng knew that, even without him doing anything, Elder Yue Ling would undoubtedly die today, for he had enraged everyone here.

As for Chu Feng, he only wished to be an observer right now. He wanted to see how Yue Ling would be hounded to death by the crowd.

"Yue Ling, have you forgotten what you said earlier? You said that if it were proven that you had wrongly accused little friend Chu Feng, you would apologize with your life," Snow Blade Mad Demon said.

"That's right. No matter what, you are a management elder of the Heavenly Law Palace. You couldn't possibly be someone who would go back on his word, right?" Elder Huang Guan added.

After that, more and more people began to criticize Elder Yue Ling. In the end, even many of the people from the younger generation began to criticize Elder Yue Ling. As Chu Feng had expected, the crowd began to hound Yue Ling to death.

"Insolent disciples! Who did you think you are to dare criticize our Lord Elder?!" When the younger generation began to criticize Elder Yue Ling, the

people from the Heavenly Law Palace were finally unable to bear it any further.

It was one thing for those grand characters to criticize Elder Yue Ling. However, as they were one of the strongest human powers, the Heavenly Law Palace, they would absolutely not allow those of the younger generation to behave atrociously toward them.

“Snap~~~”

Right after that Heavenly Law Palace’s elder reprimanded the younger generation, a cold light suddenly shone. As blood swirled in the air, that Heavenly Law Palace’s elder was chopped in two.

It was the Snow Blade Mad Demon. He had unsheathed his cloth-covered Snow Blade. Not only that, he had killed that Heavenly Law Palace’s elder who had reprimanded the younger generation with a single slash.

“Snow Blade Mad Demon, you, you, you...” Another Heavenly Law Palace’s elder pointed at the Snow Blade Mad Demon with glaring eyes.

Originally, he had wanted to reprimand the Snow Blade Mad Demon. However, he suddenly did not dare to say anything. The reason for that was because the Snow Blade Mad Demon was emitting an enormous killing intent right now. He was extremely frightening. That Heavenly Law Palace’s elder feared that he would also be killed should he reprimand the Snow Blade Mad Demon.

“Heavenly Law Palace, do not bother to threaten me. If I, Snow Blade Mad Demon, feared death, I would not have killed your Heavenly Law Palace’s elder.”

“As little friend Chu Feng has saved me, he is my benefactor. Earlier, Yue Ling wrongly accused little friend Chu Feng. This is a matter that I will absolutely not leave as-is. Today... if Yue Ling is to commit suicide, everything will be settled. However, if he doesn’t kill himself, I will personally end him. Not only that, I will also make all of the people from the Heavenly Law Palace here accompany him in death,” The Snow Blade Mad Demon said fiercely.

Hearing those words, the crowd from the Heavenly Law Palace grew extremely nervous. Many among them turned pale and shivered from fear.

The Snow Blade Mad Demon had always been someone who would do whatever he said. Since he said those words, it was clear that he was prepared to carry them out.

At that moment, no one bothered to speak for Elder Yue Ling anymore. In fact, the people from the Heavenly Law Palace also began to urge their Elder Yue Ling, "Lord Elder, even though we should not say these sorts of words as we are your subordinates, it remains that you are a management elder. As such, you should do what you declared you'd do. Else, you'll only bring shame upon the reputation of our Heavenly Law Palace."

"Insolent bastard!!!" Hearing those words, Elder Yue Ling nearly vomited blood from anger. Bring shame upon the reputation of the Heavenly Law Palace? It was clear that they feared being implicated by him, and wished for him to kill himself because of that.

"Good, good, good, you all, great," Elder Yue Ling pointed to the people from the Heavenly Law Palace with a shaking arm. He truly did not expect that, during the life and death crisis of his life, these people who followed him would actually want him to die.

However, in the end, he did not do anything to his subordinates. After all, it was him who had said that he would kill himself. Furthermore, he knew that he would likely not be able to get out of the Moonlight Maze alive.

However, even so, he was still feeling very unwilling to die. He was unreconciled that he, a management elder of the Heavenly Law Palace, would be hounded to death by Chu Feng, a person from the younger generation.

Thus, he turned his ferocious gaze toward Chu Feng. He pointed at Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng... remember this, I, Yue Ling, was hounded to death by you today. Even if I am to become a ghost, I will not let you get away with it."

"Sure, I'll wait for you to come get me," Chu Feng smiled disdainfully at Yue Ling's threat.

Hearing what Chu Feng said and seeing his disdainful smile, Yue Ling's expression immediately changed. It was as if he had woken up from a dream.

Whether or not he would become a ghost after death was one thing. However, as he was no match for Chu Feng when he was alive, even if he were to become a ghost after death, how could he possibly be a match for Chu Feng?

Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. As for world spiritists, they were generally the nemeses of evil spirits and other such things.

Chu Feng was capable of breaking through even the Moonlight Maze's killing formation. It was sufficient to show how powerful his world spirit techniques were. As such, even if he were to search for Chu Feng after successfully becoming a ghost, he would only be destined to be tormented by Chu Feng.

At that moment, even he felt himself to be ridiculous. As matters stood, he started to regret. He felt that he should not have tried to deliberately make things difficult on Chu Feng. If he hadn't done that, he would not have been forced to such a state by Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Yue Ling sighed. "Fate, this is fate," After he finished saying those words, 'bang,' Yue Ling's body exploded. He had killed himself.

This Heavenly Law Palace's management elder had died. He had been hounded to death by the crowd.

Even though he was hounded to death by the crowd today, everyone knew very well that his death was all due to Chu Feng.

However, other than the people from the Heavenly Law Palace, there was not a single person who felt sympathy for his death. To the crowd, his death was well deserved.

Chapter 1982 - Sending Charcoal In Snowy Weather [1. Providing help in times of need.]

Even though Yue Ling had committed suicide, the Snow Blade Mad Demon was still very angry. Thus, he shouted, "Trash from the Heavenly Law Palace, get out of my sight immediately. I am disgusted just by looking at you all!"

At that moment, how could the people from the Heavenly Law Palace possibly dare to continue staying here? Like rats, they immediately fled with their tails between their legs.

No one felt any sympathy for the people from the arrogant and proud Heavenly Law Palace acting in such a manner. Instead, they felt very emotionally unrestrained, they all felt that the Heavenly Law Palace's crowd deserved it.

“Putt~~~”

After the crowd from the Heavenly Law Palace left, the Snow Blade Mad Demon suddenly turned around and kneeled to Chu Feng. He said, “Little friend Chu Feng, even though it is Yue Ling who instigated the false accusation against you, I still wrongly accused you. As such, this old man must apologize to you.”

“Chu Feng, please forgive us,” After the Snow Blade Mad Demon knelt, the crowd of twelve million all half kneeled to Chu Feng and requested his forgiveness.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt warmth in his heart. Even though these people had indeed doubted him, Chu Feng only saw it as a pardonable misunderstanding. The fact that they were thankful towards him right now meant that their nature wasn't bad.

“Everyone, quickly rise. Even though we're currently safe, the same cannot necessarily be said for the Ancient Era's Elves,” Chu Feng said.

“The Ancient Era's Elves? What is going on with them?” Elder Huang Guan and the others asked.

“The activation of the killing formation means that the people from the Dark Hall are in the Moonlight Maze. The Ancient Era's Elves have actually also entered the Moonlight Maze. Merely, they did not enter through the same entrance as us.”

“Right now, the Ancient Era's Elves are likely fighting against the people from the Dark Hall. They are doing so to protect our safety.”

“Thus, at this place, I wish to ask all the seniors who are Martial Emperors whether or not you all might be willing to accompany me to fight against the people of the Dark Hall?” Chu Feng asked.

“Most definitely!!!” The Snow Blade Mad Demon and several other old monsters were the first to respond.

Following closely behind them, Elder Huang Guan and the Underworld Palace's experts that he led also responded to Chu Feng's call. Even the Monstrous Beasts responded to Chu Feng's call.

Chu Feng's request had been accepted en masse. In the end, practically all of the Martial Emperors present decided to accompany Chu Feng to fight against the people of the Dark Hall.

Seeing the raised arms and the thunder-like voices from the Martial Emperors that responded to his call, Chu Feng felt very gratified. Looking at it now, his decision to put his life on the line earlier had not been in vain.

"Very well, let's go."

Thus, Chu Feng led a total of a thousand two hundred and thirty-nine Martial Emperors, an army of Martial Emperors, to provide assistance to the Ancient Era's Elves.

.....

The Moonlight Maze possessed many entrances. Chu Feng and the others had all entered by the same entrance. The reason for that was because that was the entrance on the map provided by the Dark Hall.

As for the Ancient Era's Elves and the people from the Dark Hall, they had entered the Moonlight Maze through another entrance. Chu Feng led the army of Martial Emperors into that entrance.

Like all the other entrances, this entrance was also filled with layer upon layer of traps and mechanisms. However, with Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, two Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, among them, the crowd was confident, and continued to proceed onwards without being stopped by anything.

Even though nothing had stopped them so far, Chu Feng was feeling more and more uneasy. He felt that the Ancient Era's Elves were most definitely fighting against the Dark Hall.

Finally, a world spirit gate appeared before Chu Feng and the others. After Chu Feng and the others entered that world spirit gate, they arrived in a very vast space.

This place was boundlessly vast. Chu Feng knew that this should be a separate, isolated space. Like the Blood Devouring Killing Formation, this place was enormous.

Furthermore, there was a special sort of power in this place that could interfere with Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes and perception. As such, Chu Feng could only see the things present in his line of sight.

However, after entering this place, Chu Feng immediately started to frown. The reason for that was because a very intense reek of blood immediately assaulted his nostrils upon entering. n.-Ove1b1n

As they continued onward towards the source of the bloody smell, Chu Feng soon discovered bloodstains. There were a lot of bloodstains. They practically covered the entire surrounding area. Even though no corpses were found, those bloodstains were sufficient to show that an intense battle had occurred here.

"Crap!" After seeing those bloodstains personally, Chu Feng grew even more anxious.

They were clearly only at the entrance still. Yet, a battle had already happened here. This meant that the people from the Dark Hall had been prepared. It was very possible that they had been lying in wait for the Ancient Era's Elves to ambush them.

Furthermore, after the first sign of bloodstains was discovered, the following bloodstains became more and more numerous. Later on, corpses that were met with a violent death began to be found. Not only were there corpses of Ancient Era's Elves, there were also corpses from the people of the Dark Hall.

After seeing those corpses, Chu Feng's restless heart grew even more restless. The reason for that was because the corpses of the Ancient Era's Elves greatly surpassed the number of corpses from the people of the Dark Hall.

In other words, more Ancient Era's Elves had been killed compared to people from the Dark Hall.

"Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~"

Finally, Chu Feng heard rumbling in the distance. After approaching the source of the rumbling, they discovered Ancient Era's Elves fighting against the people from the Dark Hall.

Merely, although the number of people from the Dark Hall were not as numerous as the Ancient Era's Elves, they possessed a very frightening helper.

The Ancient Era's ferocious beasts.

More than a dozen Ancient Era's ferocious beasts were with the people from the Dark Hall. They all possessed cultivations of Martial Emperors, and ranged from rank three to rank four Martial Emperor.

Those dozen-plus frightening Ancient Era's ferocious beasts were currently being used by the people of the Dark Hall, and were attacking the Ancient Era's Elves.

Originally, the Ancient Era's Elves had possessed a greater overall strength than that of the Dark Hall, as they had possessed greater numbers.

However, due to the assistance of the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts, the Ancient Era's Elves were at an absolute disadvantage, and had suffered disastrous casualties.

"All of you, die!"

Upon seeing the people from the Dark Hall, Chu Feng flared with rage. He brandished his Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader and attacked. At the same time, Elder Huang Guan, Snow Blade Mad Demon and the other experts also unleashed their attacks.

Even though the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts were very strong, the strongest of them were only rank four Martial Emperors. As such, how could they possibly be a match for Chu Feng and the others? In merely a short instant, all of the people from the Dark Hall had been killed.

Everything had happened too quickly. Before the Ancient Era's Elves could respond, they discovered that the people from the Dark Hall and the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts were all killed.

When they noticed what had happened, they were immediately struck dumb. They discovered that Chu Feng had saved them. Furthermore, there were actually so many human and monstrous beast experts in addition to Chu Feng. They were all Martial Emperors; there were over a thousand Martial Emperors.

These thousand plus Martial Emperors all followed behind Chu Feng like his subordinates. Among them were renowned individuals like the Snow Blade Mad Demon.

This scene truly came as an enormous shock to the Ancient Era's Elves. For a moment, they were completely stunned and confused as to what was happening.

"Seniors, where are Lord Luokong and the others?" Chu Feng asked two old men. These two old men both possessed a cultivation of rank four Martial Emperor. They were the two strongest individuals among this group of Ancient Era's Elves.

Chu Feng had met them when he met with Lord Luokong earlier. Thus, he felt that they should know the whereabouts of Lord Luokong and the others.

"Little friend Chu Feng, if you are to continue onwards toward this direction, you will be able to find Lord Luokong and the others," An old man with a scar on the left side of his face said.

"Thank you," Chu Feng clasped his fist to express his thanks. He did not bother with superfluous words, and immediately turned to leave. The thousand-plus Martial Emperors followed after Chu Feng and left too.

As they looked to Chu Feng leading all those Martial Emperors away, the two old rank four Martial Emperor stood there stunned. At that moment, their hearts were feeling extremely complicated.

The names of these two old men were Mo Xu and Mo Wen. They had been tasked with guarding Xian Yuyin before. They had accompanied Xian Yuyin and seen Chu Feng at the Gong Ba Plains.

Actually, when they heard that Chu Feng had killed Xian Yuyin, the two of them had possessed some resentment towards Chu Feng. Regardless of how much of a scoundrel Xian Yuyin was, it remained that he was an Ancient Era's

Elf. Furthermore, the two of them had protected Xian Yuyin the entire time before. Thus, they possessed at least some special sentiment toward him.

However, at that moment, the resentment they felt for Chu Feng was being uncontrollably erased from their hearts.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had saved them earlier. Furthermore, they could tell that Chu Feng had most likely also saved the crowd that had been tricked into the Moonlight Maze by the Dark Hall in addition to them. In fact, he had even managed to convince those people to help them fight against the Dark Hall.

All of those accomplishments surpassed their imaginations. If Xian Yuyin were to be compared with Chu Feng, he would end up being worth nothing before Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because every aspect of Chu Feng surpassed Xian Yuyin.

Even though they possessed special sentiments toward Xian Yuyin, they both knew that they must let go of their prejudice against Chu Feng in the current situation. They, the Ancient Era's Elves, needed Chu Feng.

In fact, the battle today would very likely be reversed because of Chu Feng. Even though Chu Feng had only brought a thousand-plus individuals with him, those thousand-plus individuals were all Martial Emperors. With that many Martial Emperors, what Chu Feng was doing was most definitely akin to sending charcoal in snowy weather to the Ancient Era's Elves here.

Chapter 1983 - Complete Annihilation?

"Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~"

Flames reached the skies and rumbling echoed out from all directions in the Moonlight Maze. From time to time, screams would be heard. Then, someone would fall to the ground.

The main army of the Ancient Era's Elves was gathered in this place.

They were fighting against the Dark Hall here. However, just like the small squadron that was separated from the main army, their main army was also suffering disastrous casualties.

It was not that the Ancient Era's Elves were weaker than the Dark Hall. Rather, it was that the people of the Dark Hall possessed the assistance of several hundred Ancient Era's ferocious beasts. These several hundred ferocious beasts ranged from rank three Martial Emperor to rank six Martial Emperor. Existences as powerful as them were truly too frightening.

However, even with that being the case, the Ancient Era's Elves were still fighting with their all. The reason for that was because they would only be able to survive should they fight. If they didn't fight, their casualties would be even more disastrous.

"Hahahaha, Luokong, you're not up to much either."

At that moment, the person who was fighting against Lord Luokong was an eccentric-sounding yet charming-looking man. This person... was none other than the World Devastator Immortal.

The two men both held Imperial Armaments and were fighting each other intensely. The two of them were fighting far away from the rest of the people.

The reason for that was because their strength was truly too strong, and surpassed everyone by far. The aftermath of their battle, those energy ripples, would bring fatal harm to anyone from either side that got too close.

Thus, they distanced themselves from the others. Only by doing so would they be able to guarantee the safety of the others.

"World Devastator, don't you act arrogant. Today, it is either your death or mine," Lord Luokong had an angry expression on his face. He was filled with the will to battle.

The reason for that was because the Ancient Era's Elves had been ambushed by the people of the Dark Hall right after entering this place. Furthermore, the people from the Dark Hall possessed the assistance of the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts. Even though the number of Ancient Era's ferocious beasts was not numerous, only several hundred, they were all extremely powerful.

Thus, from the very beginning, the Ancient Era's Elves were in a disadvantaged situation, thus causing the formation's core which they had wanted to protect to be seized by the people of the Dark Hall from the very beginning. As such, they had failed to prevent the people from the Dark Hall from activating the killing formation.

Not only had they failed to keep the people from the Dark Hall from activating the killing formation, there were also indications that they'd end up being completely annihilated by the Dark Hall.

"No, no, no, you're wrong. There is only a single possible outcome today. Other than the people from our Dark Hall, everyone else will die. Tsk, tsk, tsk, tsk..."

The World Devastator Immortal was extremely arrogant. He felt that since he had successfully activated the killing formation, all those people who were lured into the Moonlight Maze would have already died.

And now, as long as the Ancient Era's Elves were eliminated, they would have successfully accomplished their goal.

As for eliminating the Ancient Era's Elves, the World Devastator Immortal was absolutely confident in being able to do so.

"You're boasting shamelessly," Lord Luokong shouted angrily. Then, he increased the intensity of his attacks towards the World Devastator Immortal.

"Boasting shamelessly? Look at your surroundings. How long can your Ancient Era's Elves continue to last?" The World Devastator Immortal mocked.

Hearing those words, Lord Luokong rapidly distanced himself from the World Devastator Immortal. Then, he cast his gaze to the surrounding battlefield. Upon seeing the condition his people were in, his aged face started to twitch. Even his heart began to tremble.

Devastation. Disastrous devastation. Even though he had not led the most elite of the Ancient Era's Elves with him here, he had brought a very powerful army with him.

Yet, over ninety-five percent of that army of Ancient Era's Elves had been killed. Practically all those below the Martial Emperor level of cultivation had been killed.

As for the Dark Hall and the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts, their casualties numbered less than half. Currently, the disparity between the two forces was growing wider and wider. There was truly no way for them to emerge from this victorious.

"Bastard, this old man will definitely destroy you today!" Lord Luokong shouted furiously. His surging killing intent shattered space itself.

Then, Lord Luokong's clothes fluttered in the air as layers of deep green light began to emit from him. The Imperial Armament that he held in his hand grew even more powerful. Layer upon layer of visible martial power swept forth toward the World Devastator Immortal.

He knew that he was the only person capable of reversing the situation on the battlefield right now. As long as he could defeat the World Devastator Immortal, he would be able to bring victory to the Ancient Era's Elves.

Thinking these thoughts, Lord Luokong's attacks grew increasingly ferocious.

He hacked downward at the World Devastator Immortal repeatedly, and caused the sky to darken. The might of his attacks was truly heaven-defying.

However, even with that being the case, Lord Luokong was simply unable to injure the World Devastator Immortal.

"Tsk, ts, ts, even if you tire yourself to death, you will not be able to defeat me," A mocking smile appeared on the World Devastator Immortal's face.

His appearance seemed as if he was toying with Lord Luokong. It was as if he could defeat Lord Luokong whenever he wanted.

The reason why he hadn't done so was precisely because he wanted to torment Lord Luokong. He wanted Lord Luokong to watch as each and every one of his clansmen were killed before him; he wanted him to feel so much pain that he wished that he was dead instead.

"Father, this is fun, so fun, so very fun! Hahahaha!" Right at that moment, a shout sounded from afar.

Hearing that shout, the World Devastator Immortal cast his gaze toward its source. Then, a satisfied smile appeared on his face. The reason for that was because another battle was being waged in the direction of that voice.

Although that battle was nowhere on par with his battle against Lord Luokong, it was definitely the most intense battle apart from his own.

There were three figures in that battle.

One of them was an Ancient Era's Elves' Protector. That Elf Protector was very strong, and most definitely one of the strongest Elf Protectors. He possessed a cultivation of rank seven Martial Emperor.

As for the other person, he was the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. As for the third person, he was wearing clothes from the Dark Hall while not wearing a mask.

That fellow was two meters tall, and possessed a body covered in muscles. He was more robust than an ox, more robust than a tiger.

However, on that terrifyingly robust body was a soft, tender and fair-skinned youth's face. His disproportionate body was extremely uncomfortable to look at. At a glance, he looked like a monster transformed into a monstrous beast.

As for this monster-like fellow, he was the World Devastator Immortal's son. His name was Luan Jie. [1. Luan Jie --> Chaotic World.]

Although this Luan Jie was not as old as his father, he was also an old monster who had already lived for several thousand years.

He was extremely strong. Even though he was clearly also just a rank seven Martial Emperor, he was able to contend against that Elf Protector and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal by himself. Furthermore, he held an absolute superiority over them.

"Hahahaha, the Ancient Era's Elves are all trash. They're simply unable to withstand a single blow."

"The Weaponry Refinement Immortal is also trash. Two trash Martial Emperors are no match against me even when fighting two on one. You are all trash. Hahaha!"

The World Devastator Immortal's son was mocking and ridiculing the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and that Elf Protector as he fought against them. His absolute superiority against his opponents was vividly evident.

"Luan Jie, play slowly. It'll be too boring if you are play them to death too quickly," The World Devastator Immortal said.

"Bastard!" Hearing those words, Lord Luokong started to gnash his teeth in anger. His veins were bulging all over his aged body. His berserk-like killing intent had shattered the surrounding space.

However, even with that being the case, he was still unable to do anything to the World Devastator Immortal. He was shocked to discover that as he increased his strength, the World Devastator Immortal would subsequently increase his strength too. Forever, the two men were at a standstill. Lord Luokong was simply unable to defeat the World Devastator Immortal.

This caused Luo Luokong to become extremely furious and uneasy. The reason for that was because this was sufficient to prove that the World Devastator Immortal was not fighting against him with his actual strength. Like his son, he was merely toying with him.

This sort of conclusion caused Lord Luokong to become discouraged. He thought to himself, 'Could it be that all of our Ancient Era's Elves are going to die in this place today? Are we to die at the hands of the people from the Dark Hall again?'

Chapter 1984 - The Reversal Of The Battle

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Right at the moment when Lord Luokong was about to despair, the sound of a strong wind sounded from afar. Black clouds surged forth. Contained within the black clouds was a majestic and boundless oppressive might. Furthermore, that oppressive might was rapidly approaching them.

Practically everyone fighting sensed that oppressive might. Upon turning their gazes towards the direction of the oppressive might, the expressions of everyone present changed enormously. They were all stunned.

That black cloud was composed of Martial Emperors, over a thousand Martial Emperors. They were Martial Emperors of all different levels of cultivation.

Not to mention rank one, rank two, rank three and rank four Martial Emperors, there were even many rarely-seen rank five and rank six Martial Emperors.

In fact, some among them were people that even Lord Luokong knew. They were grand characters whose names were already renowned in the Holy Land of Martialism, they were old monsters who had long distanced themselves from matters of the Holy Land of Martialism.

Most shockingly, at that moment, the person that stood at the forefront of that group of Martial Emperors was a young man. His appearance was one that everyone recognized. He was Chu Feng.

Upon seeing Chu Feng and those Martial Emperors, regardless of whether it was the Ancient Era's Elves or the people from the Dark Hall, they were all incomparably shocked.

'Chu Feng? Why would he be here? Furthermore, he has brought so many Martial Emperors with him? Weren't those old monsters the ones that entered the Moonlight Maze earlier? How did they all get into this place? Exactly what is going on?'

'Could it be that we failed to successfully activate the killing formation? No, that shouldn't be the case. We clearly activated the killing formation.'

After a moment of shock, the World Devastator Immortal turned his gaze towards the distance. Upon seeing what was approaching, his expression immediately changed. He started to gnash his teeth in anger. Then, he shouted, "The killing formation has been broken through?! Who did that?!"

Hearing those words, everyone turned their gaze to the formation's core. It was only then that they discovered that there were changes to that formation's core. It currently looked like nothing more than a pile of stagnant water. This phenomenon could only mean one thing -- that the killing formation had been destroyed, and that the formation's core had already lost its effectiveness.

“Hahahaha, Da, Da, Da, Dark Hall’s tra, trash, shi, shiver in fear. Your kill, kill, killing formation has been broken thr, through by I, your da, da, daddy,” At that moment, Wang Qiang who stood beside Chu Feng stepped forward.

“What? That young man was the one who did that? Who is that young man? Why am I unable to see through his cultivation?” Everyone turned to Wang Qiang.

“Cough, cough...” At that moment, both the Snow Blade Mad Demon and Elder Huang Guan coughed and took fierce glances at Wang Qiang.

Suddenly, someone among the crowd said with a loud voice, “It is little friend Chu Feng who broke through the killing formation and saved our lives. Dark Hall, you all are truly ruthless. You actually wanted to massacre us. If it wasn’t for little friend Chu Feng, we would all be at the Yellow Springs now.”

n/.o/).v.(E-.l).&--1-.n

[1. The Yellow Springs is the Chinese equivalent of the underworld.]

“That’s right. Dark Hall, you all are simply devoid of conscience, worse than pigs and dogs!” Following that, practically everyone started to rain curses upon the Dark Hall.

The words spoken by these Martial Emperors caused Lord Luokong, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others to be wild with joy. Sure enough, they had not misjudged Chu Feng. Chu Feng had actually accomplished it.

Furthermore, what Chu Feng had accomplished was even better than they had anticipated. Not only did he rescue the crowd, he had also managed to bring those experts here to provide assistance to them. This was truly too amazing. Even Lord Luokong would not necessarily be able to rally this many supporters.

“Brat, it’s actually you who meddled in my matter?” The World Devastator Immortal’s mouth was raised into an ice-cold smile.

“I have come here precisely to take revenge for last time,” Chu Feng said in a very calm manner.

“Revenge?” The World Devastator Immortal smiled disdainfully. Then, he looked to the Snow Blade Mad Demon and the others, “Since you all

managed to escape, I will give you all a chance. As long as you choose to join our Dark Hall, I will guarantee you all glory and splen...”

“Pah! You damned sissy. You tried to kill us earlier. Yet now, you want to win us over with bribes? Do you take us for fools?” However, before the World Devastator Immortal could finish his words, the Snow Blade Mad Demon interrupted him with an insult.

As the Snow Blade Mad Demon held great seniority in the Holy Land of Martialism, he naturally knew the World Devastator Immortal. However, at the same time, he was not afraid of the World Devastator Immortal.

“World Devastator Immortal, so you were also someone from the Dark Hall. Your title of Immortal is truly in vain. You have truly disappointed us.”

“That’s right. After leaving this place, I will definitely spread this matter about, and have your reputation become completely ruined. I will make you go down in history for your infamy,” Following that, more and more people began to insult the World Devastator Immortal.

“You bunch of trash! You all are simply courting death!”

“Did you really think that you mob of trash would be able to contend against me?”

“I am able to completely destroy all of you using only one hand,” Being insulted by the crowd, the World Devastator Immortal’s complexion turned green. Then, he raised his hand, and the Imperial Armament that he held immediately started to overflow with golden light. He swept his Immortal Armament and unleashed a slash toward Chu Feng and the others.

At the moment when the World Devastator Immortal unleashed his attack, everyone started to frown. Their expressions all changed. Even Chu Feng reacted in such a manner.

The World Devastator Immortal was a rank eight Martial Emperor, and truly powerful. Indeed, he possessed the strength to massacre all of them in an instant.

Although Chu Feng was capable of easily killing a rank six Martial Emperor, he could not contend against a rank seven Martial Emperor, much less a rank eight Martial Emperor.

“Woosh~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

However, another slash appeared the moment right after the World Devastator Immortal’s slash shot forth. That slash actually managed to block the World Devastator Immortal’s slash.

It was Lord Luokong. He had intercepted the World Devastator Immortal’s slash.

“World Devastator, now is not the time for you to be distracted.”

Lord Luokong smiled coldly. Not only did he manage to intercept the slash that the World Devastator Immortal had sent towards the crowd, he had also seized the opportunity to unleash several ferocious attacks at the World Devastator Immortal. Each and every one of his attacks were fatal.

In this sort of situation, the World Devastator Immortal started to frown. He did not dare to act carelessly. He hurriedly wielded his Imperial Armament and confronted Lord Luokong’s attacks with all his strength. He simply did not have the peace of mind to bother with Chu Feng and the others.

At that moment, the World Devastator Immortal wanted to break free from Lord Luokong as quickly as possible. As such, he was going all out. The reason for that was because he knew that the appearance of Chu Feng and the others was not a good sign for them.

After all, Chu Feng’s side possessed several rank six Martial Emperors. As for those below rank six Martial Emperor, they were numerous. All of those fellows were old monsters. They were people who would not bother with the affairs of the Holy Land of Martialism, and had only been attracted to the Moonlight Maze by the Immortality Peaches. However, without a doubt, all of them possessed strength that one could not look down upon.

With the assistance of those old monsters, the Dark Hall also ended up feeling enormous pressure. Even though they possessed the assistance of several hundred Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts, they would not necessarily be able to hold a superior position against the reinforcements Chu Feng had brought with him.

However, when Lord Luokong and the others saw the appearance of Chu Feng's thousand-plus Martial Emperors, their morale increased enormously. In this sort of situation, Lord Luokong's strength actually increased. As such, it had become impossible for the World Devastator Immortal to defeat Lord Luokong in a short amount of time.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng shouted, "Everyone, there should be no need for me to say this. Spare no one from the Dark Hall!"

"Kill!!!!"

Once Chu Feng shouted those words, the thousand-plus Martial Emperors behind him unleashed their killing intent explosively and charged towards the people from the Dark Hall and those Ancient Era's ferocious beasts.

These thousand-plus Martial Emperors were all very clever. Not only did they possess strong power, they were also very experienced in battle. As such, they knew how to fight in a melee.

Even though they were fighting together, they did not attack blindly. Instead, they went to search for those with strength equal to their own to attack, for only by doing so would they be able to reduce the pressure on the Ancient Era's Elves and their own casualties in the most efficient manner.

In fact, they accomplished that feat flawlessly.

Chapter 1985 - Emergence Of The Moon Demon

As for Chu Feng, he specifically targeted the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts. The reason for that was because he knew that the people from the Dark Hall were only able to suppress the Ancient Era's Elves because of the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts. *nove-lb*.In

As for those Ancient Era's ferocious beasts, they were very powerful. Especially those rank six Martial Emperor Ancient Era's ferocious beasts, ordinary rank six Martial Emperors were no match for them. However, Chu Feng possessed confidence in being able to kill them.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

At that moment, Chu Feng collided against that bunch of fierce Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts. Furthermore, he was fighting against many by himself.

“Little friend Chu Feng, be careful. Those Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts are exceptionally fierce,” Seeing that Chu Feng had challenged that many Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts by himself, the Ancient Era’s Elves started to worry about Chu Feng’s safety. The reason for that was because they had suffered numerous casualties from those Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts.

The Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts were different from the ferocious beasts in the Holy Land of Martialism. Although they did not possess any intelligence, they were equipped with fighting techniques and special powers. They were simply akin to natural born wild fighting demons and were extremely difficult to take care of.

“Roar~~~~”

However, right after Chu Feng began fighting against the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts, several Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts began to emit miserable cries as they were killed by Chu Feng.

Suddenly, not to mention the people from the Dark Hall, even the Ancient Era’s Elves who were worried for Chu Feng were struck dumb.

It was one thing for Chu Feng to easily kill rank four and rank five Martial Emperor-level Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts. However, of the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts that he had just killed, one was a rank six Martial Emperor.

At that moment, Chu Feng did not hold back his strength, and had instead gone all-out. Thus, everyone managed to sense Chu Feng’s actual cultivation and his heaven-defying battle power.

Furthermore, the weapon in Chu Feng’s hand was an Imperial Armament. However, that Imperial Armament was exceptionally powerful. Furthermore, why was its shape so familiar?

“Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader. That Imperial Armament little friend Chu Feng holds in his hand, could it be that legendary Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader?” After observing Chu Feng’s weapon, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal cried out in shock.

“Weaponry Refinement Immortal, you are correct. What little friend Chu Feng holds in his hand is indeed the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader used by the Beast Emperor,” The Snow Blade Mad Demon said with a loud voice.

“Heavens!” After hearing what the Snow Blade Mad Demon said, many people sucked in a mouthful of cold air uncontrollably. They did not expect that Chu Feng would actually possess a legendary Imperial Armament.

Suddenly, no one was worried for Chu Feng’s safety anymore. The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s strength had increased. He was currently a rank two Martial Emperor. Using his special lightning power, he had increased his cultivation to rank four Martial Emperor. Adding on his heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation, Chu Feng was extremely frightening.

Furthermore, he actually possessed a legendary Imperial Armament, the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader. With that, Chu Feng’s strength was simply overwhelmingly heaven-defying.

Likely, there would not be anyone underneath rank seven Martial Emperor who could defeat Chu Feng. Not to mention bringing over a thousand Martial Emperors with him, it was likely that Chu Feng himself would be able to turn the battle around.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk. That little bastard Chu Feng is quite interesting,” At that moment, the World Devastator Immortal’s son was also focused on Chu Feng. A cold smile appeared on his face.

“Kill Chu Feng!” Seeing that Chu Feng was wantonly killing the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts, the people from the Dark Hall grew anxious. Those rank seven Martial Emperors and rank six Martial Emperors among them all began to think of ways to escape their own battles to kill Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, the Ancient Era’s Elves’ peak experts refused to give them a chance to break free. Earlier, it was them who had been curbing the Ancient Era’s Elves’ peak experts the entire time. This was what led to the others from the Dark Hall being able to massacre the rest of the Ancient Era’s Elves with the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts.

And now, it was finally their turn to massacre the crowd from the Dark Hall. Yet, these Dark Hall’s experts actually wanted to rescue the others? Naturally, the Ancient Era’s Elves’ experts would not give them the chance to do so.

Suddenly, Luan Jie shouted excitedly, “All of you, stand down. That Chu Feng is mine. I’ll take care of him myself.” Then, he turned into a ray of light and flew toward Chu Feng.

“Where are you escaping to?!” Seeing that, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and that Elf Protector hurriedly charged forth to stop Luan Jie with their Imperial Armaments.

The two of them knew very well how strong Luan Jie was. Even though Chu Feng had become extremely powerful, he was still definitely not a match for Luan Jie. They could not allow Luan Jie to approach Chu Feng.

“Two persistent fellows. Did the two of you really think that you could stop me? I’ll kill you two first,” Luan Jie revealed a ferocious gaze. He shouted, and then purple light began to emit from his body. In an instant, violent wind began to surge with lightning striking about. Soon, a purple spear appeared in the sky.

That spear came striking down from above the moment it appeared and brought an enormous amount of pressure to the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and that Elf Protector. It turned out that Luan Jie was actually a Divine Body. Furthermore, his Divine Power was extremely frightening.

It could be said that his Divine Power was the most frightening one that Chu Feng had seen so far.

“Ahhh!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

However, right at that moment, from the sky, from all around and even from deep underground, an ear-piercing snarl was heard.

Once that voice was heard, everyone’s bodies started to shiver. They felt as if their hair was standing on end. It was truly too frightening. That voice was truly too frightening. It sounded like the snarl of a malicious spirit, and brought a great sense of intimidation to the crowd.

“Moon Demon, the Moon Demon is awake!” Suddenly, the World Devastator Immortal cried out in alarm and revealed an overjoyed expression.

“Moon Demon? Why would the Moon Demon be awake? The killing formation was clearly broken through and destroyed.”

“No, even if the people that entered the killing formation escaped, a lot of Ancient Era’s Elves and people from the Dark Hall have died. The aura of blood from those people was sufficient to draw out the Moon Demon.”

“Crap! The Moon Demon has emerged. This is bad!” At that moment, Lord Luokong began to frown deeply.

Even Chu Feng revealed an expression of unease. The reason for that was because that snarl sounded like a ferocious spirit’s snarl, and was filled with killing intent. That was the most frightening sound that Chu Feng had ever heard.

Chu Feng felt a premonition that the appearance of the Moon Demon likely signified that all of them would have to suffer a calamity, for that Moon Demon was a very frightening existence.

“Luan Jie, what are you standing there for? Quickly, go,” Right at that moment, the World Devastation Immortal spoke to his son with a stern voice.

“Rest assured father, when have I ever disappointed you?” Luan Jie smiled complacently. At that moment, he was feeling extremely excited.

As purple light flickered in his eyes, that enormous purple spear turned into two spears that swept respectively at the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and that Elf Protector.

The Weaponry Refinement Immortal and that Elf Protector did not dare to be careless. They both clenched tightly onto the Imperial Armaments which they held and unleashed devastating Heaven Taboo Martial Skills to receive Luan Jie’s attack.

It was not that the two of them were making a big fuss over a minor issue. Rather, Luan Jie was truly not someone to be looked down upon. If they were to be careless, they would be the ones killed by the spears formed by Luan Jie’s Divine Power.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

The two Heaven Taboo Martial Skills used with Imperial Armaments collided with the two spears formed with Divine Power. Violet energy ripples surged violently from their collision. Many people that were very far away from them were also implicated.

“Crap!” At that moment, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s expression took a huge change.

He was shocked to discover that Luan Jie had disappeared after they blocked his attacks. It turned out that Luan Jie’s attack from earlier was only bait. His intention was precisely to cast them off of him.

After discovering that Luan Jie had disappeared, the first thing that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and that Elf Protector did was rush to Chu Feng. They were most afraid of Luan Jie attacking Chu Feng.

However, after they arrived beside Chu Feng, they were surprised to discover that Luan Jie had not attacked Chu Feng. Instead, he had disappeared just like that.

Chapter 1986 - Dying Together

“Senior, Luan Jie has most likely gone to find the Moon Demon,” Chu Feng said.

“Find the Moon Demon? Could it be that they really have a way to control the Moon Demon and make the Moon Demon be of use to them?” Hearing those words, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal revealed an expression of disbelief.

“Even though it is very unbelievable, I’m afraid that would most likely be the case. I am able to faintly sense the direction of the Moon Demon. Earlier, I noticed that the direction in which Luan Jie’s aura disappeared is also the same direction in which the Moon Demon is at.”

“He has most definitely gone to find the Moon Demon. Furthermore, don’t forget, they have managed to even control the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts that do not possess any intelligence,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s right. The Dark Hall knows a lot of the Holy Land of Martialism’s secrets. Their knowledge is even greater than the Ancient Era’s Elves.”

“Furthermore, Luan Jie is a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist like his father. He is also one of the most exceptional geniuses in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“It was only because his father ended up hiding him away that no one knows exactly how powerful he has become now.”

“Today, he reappeared again, and his cultivation is already capable of contending against the two of us. I’m afraid that his world spirit techniques will have already surpassed my own,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I’m afraid that we’ll have to trouble you with leading us there. We absolutely cannot allow that Luan Jie to have his way,” The Elf Protector said.

As for Chu Feng, he swept his gaze over the current situation of the battlefield. After discovering that although the Ancient Era’s Elves had not obtained an absolute superiority, they were no longer in a disadvantageous state against the Dark Hall, and were even holding a certain superiority over them. Chu Feng felt relieved.

Thus, Chu Feng’s body shifted, and he began to fly towards the direction that Luan Jie had headed to.

In response, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and that Elf Protector also followed closely after Chu Feng.

“Ahhhh!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

At that moment, the Moon Demon’s savage, malicious-spirit-like roars were continuously resonating from all around. It was as if the Moon Demon was present all over the Moonlight Maze. However, Chu Feng was able to accurately determine the location of the Moon Demon.

Although there appeared to be three people chasing after Luan Jie, it was actually five people. The reason for that was because Su Rou and Su Mei had been behind the Weaponry Refinement Immortal the entire time. They were protected by a defensive barrier created with many treasures.

That defensive formation barrier was very powerful. Even if the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was injured, that defensive barrier would still remain

undamaged. From that, it could be seen how concerned for Su Rou and Su Mei the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was.

“Wuuu~~~”

Suddenly, Su Rou and Su Mei’s expressions turned ugly, and they revealed painful expressions.

“Lil Rou, Lil Mei, what happened?”

Even though Chu Feng was leading the group, after he heard Su Rou and Su Mei’s pained voices, he immediately turned around and arrived behind the Weaponry Refinement Immortal to Su Rou and Su Mei’s side.

“Chu Feng, we, we are fine,” Su Rou said as she resisted the pain. However, she was clearly drenched in cold sweat from the pain, and her complexion had also turned pale.

At that moment, Chu Feng discovered that a blue light and a red light were shining from Su Rou and Su Mei’s bodies respectively. It was the Fire and Ice Pearls that were causing their grievance.

“With how you are now, how could you two be fine?” Chu Feng realized that it was the Fire and Ice Pearls that were tormenting Su Rou and Su Mei. They were starting to lose control over the Fire and Ice Pearls.

“Crap! The Fire and Ice Pearls are the possessions of the Moon Demon. It is most definitely the appearance of the Moon Demon that has caused the Fire and Ice Pearls to become unstable. Little friend Chu Feng, we must extract the Fire and Ice Pearls immediately. Otherwise, I fear that Su Rou and Su Mei might be met with fatal danger,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said in a very worried manner.

As he spoke, he released his defensive barrier around Su Rou and Su Mei and released them.

“Seniors, the location of the Moon Demon is still the same. If you continue straight in this direction, you should be able to find the Moon Demon,” Chu Feng pointed ahead.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you’re planning to stay behind by yourself?” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal asked in surprise.

“This matter is extremely urgent. We cannot disregard Luan Jie. Even though we do not know what sort of method he might have, he most definitely came prepared.”

“Right now, the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts have been controlled by them. If even the Moon Demon is controlled by them, even the Ancient Era’s Elves would not be a match for the Dark Hall. Thus, we absolutely cannot allow them to have their way,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. Little friend Chu Feng, in that case, we’ll hand this place to you,” The Ancient Era’s Elves’ Protector knew how serious the situation was. Thus, he did not hesitate and immediately chased after Luan Jie.

“Little friend Chu Feng, these items will be able to help you,” As for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, he handed a Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng. Contained within that Cosmos Sack were all sorts of precious materials and treasures for world spirit techniques.

Furthermore, before the Weaponry Refinement Immortal left, he sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng, “Little friend Chu Feng, the strength of the Fire and Ice Pearls is boundless. Su Rou and Su Mei have been unable to unleash the true strength of the two pearls this entire time.”

“From the influence of the Moon Demon, they have already lost control of the Fire and Ice Pearls. As such, extracting them will not be that easy, and might even implicate you.”

“Although there are some words that this old man should not say, when considering the general situation, I hope that you can save yourself during a critical moment.”

“The reason for that is because the Holy Land of Martialism needs you right now,” When those words entered Chu Feng’s ears, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had already disappeared.

His intention was very clear. The Fire and Ice Pearls could go out of control at any moment. Should they really go out of control, they would unleash their true power, a power capable of bringing about destruction to the world. Not to mention Su Rou and Su Mei, even Chu Feng would be killed by their powers.

However, as Chu Feng was an outstanding Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he would be able to detect the moment before the Fire and Ice Pearls

went out of control. Thus, what the Weaponry Refinement Immortal wanted to tell Chu Feng was to give up on Su Rou and Su Mei and escape by himself should he discover that the Fire and Ice Pearls were about to go out of control.

However, how could Chu Feng possibly give up on his lovers? Even though he knew that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had told him those words with good intentions, he decided to completely ignore those words.

“Chu Feng, I am able to sense that the pearl in me is extremely unstable. An uncontrollable power is bubbling out. We will not be able to contain the pearls anymore. Quickly, leave us. Do not worry about us,” Su Rou grabbed Chu Feng’s hand and said in a very reluctant manner.

“Big brother Chu Feng, listen to big sister. Quickly, leave us,” Su Mei also urged Chu Feng to leave. When she said those words, she was unable to control herself as tears began to form in her eyes.

Evidently, these two girls were both able to tell that the Fire and Ice Pearls were about to go out of control. Thus, they wanted Chu Feng to leave.

“Don’t say nonsense like that. When the Fire and Ice Pearls appeared, I was unable to protect you two. I hope that I will be able to do so this time around,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he disregarded everything that Su Rou and Su Mei tried to tell him.

Right now, Chu Feng only wanted to accomplish one thing. That was to wholeheartedly devote himself to setting up his spirit formation so that he could extract the Fire and Ice Pearls from Su Rou and Su Mei safely.

With Chu Feng’s current world spirit techniques, it was actually a very simple task for him to remove the Fire and Ice Pearls from Su Rou and Su Mei’s bodies.

Merely, due to the fact that the Fire and Ice Pearls were on the verge of going berserk, Chu Feng did not dare to be careless in the slightest. He had to proceed with extreme caution.

“Buzz~~~”

However, even with that being the case, the Fire and Ice Pearls suddenly emitted dazzling fiery and icy radiances. Following that, they began to emit a fatal aura.

Chu Feng had already managed to detect that the Fire and Ice Pearls were on the verge of going out of control and their powers were about to explode. Once that happened, everyone within a perimeter of a thousand miles, including even Martial Emperor-level experts, would likely be killed. Those within ten thousand miles would definitely suffer injuries.

With Chu Feng's current speed, he was able to escape from the perimeter of the Fire and Ice Pearl's eruption. However, how could he possibly escape? How could he possibly disregard his lovers?

Chapter 1987 - Virtuous Thought, Evil Thought

"Eggy, I'm sorry. Due to my stubbornness, you'll be forced to die with me."

"Merely, I truly cannot abandon Lil Rou and Lil Mei," Chu Feng did not escape. Instead, he hugged Su Rou and Su Mei tightly.

As for Su Rou and Su Mei, the two of them also managed to sense the changes in the Fire and Ice Pearls. Seeing that Chu Feng did not leave, they stopped urging him to leave. Instead, like him, they also tightly hugged Chu Feng. As silent tears were shed, they buried their little faces into Chu Feng's bosom.

To them, if they were to die like this, it would be worth it.

It was the same for Chu Feng. He was willing to die together with his lovers.

Merely, at this moment, Chu Feng was still feeling very complicated. His heart was filled with the sensation of falling short and letting down someone.

After all, Chu Feng was not alone. Contained within his world spirit space was Eggy. He possessed the means to release Eggy from his body.

However, as Eggy was currently asleep, even if Chu Feng were to release her, Eggy would not be able to escape. Thus, Eggy was destined to die

together with them. That was the reason why Chu Feng felt very guilty and ashamed.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly felt that his awareness started to grow fuzzy. When he looked to his surroundings, he was shocked to discover that, even though he remained where he previously was, Su Rou and Su Mei who he'd been hugging had disappeared. Furthermore, a vast white mist covered his surroundings and blocked his line of sight. He was unable to see more than a distance of ten meters.

“You're actually not afraid of death?” Right at that moment, a woman's voice sounded from the thick mist.

Turning toward the voice, Chu Feng saw a woman slowly walking toward him from the vast mist. That woman was wearing a snow-white skirt, and had a very beautiful appearance. Furthermore, she gave off an extremely extraordinary aura. A celestial fairy. From merely a single glance, Chu Feng had the sensation that the woman before him not only appeared like a celestial fairy, rather, her incomparable aura was simply that of a celestial fairy.

“Are you the Moon Immortal?” Chu Feng asked. Chu Feng felt that the person before him was very likely the Moon Immortal. In other words, the legendary Moon Demon.

“Answer my question. Are you not afraid of death?” That woman asked. Even though she looked like a celestial fairy, her tone was extremely ice-cold and without a trace of emotion.

“I am. Who wouldn't be afraid of death? I still have a lot of things that I need to finish. I naturally do not wish to die,” Chu Feng said with a smile. What he said was the truth.

Upon hearing Chu Feng's words, that woman's long, shapely eyebrows narrowed slightly. A trace of misgiving flashed through her eyes. She asked, “Since you're afraid of death, why didn't you escape?”

“Even though I'm afraid of death, I cannot disregard my lovers. Since I cannot protect them, I can only accompany them in death,” The smile on Chu Feng's

face did not decrease. However, when he said those words, he revealed an expression of ease.

Even though Chu Feng did not wish to die, he was delighted to die alongside his lovers.

Chu Feng's words caused that woman's expression to turn slightly stiff. Then, she gently lifted her snow-white sleeve.

"Rumble~~~"

In an instant, the earth started to quake violently and a crimson gate rose from the ground. That gate appeared before Chu Feng.

That gate was a hundred meters tall. After it opened up, overflowing crimson light filled the gate. Anguished wailing sounded from within the gate nonstop. There were countless silhouettes being tormented within that gate. It was an appalling sight of devastation.

"Since you treasure your lovers so much, I'll give you a chance. As long as you enter that gate, your soul will be subjected to torment. You will die after your soul is completely refined by me. However, that process will bring you so much pain that you will wish you were dead."

"However, as for the two of them, they will be able to continue living because of you," That woman pointed to the purgatory-like gate.

"Are you serious about this?" Chu Feng asked.

"Other than trusting me, you possess no other choice," The woman said.

"In that case, senior, thank you," Chu Feng said.

"Why thank me?" The woman was confused by Chu Feng thanking her.

"Originally, we were all going to die. However, senior is willing to spare my lovers' lives. Naturally, I have to thank you," Chu Feng said with a smile. Then, his feet started to move. Soon, he leapt forward. Like an arrow that was just shot from a bow, he jumped into that purgatory gate.

For his lovers, Chu Feng had chosen the path of no return without the slightest hesitation.

“Buzz~~~”

However, after Chu Feng entered that gate, he was surprised to discover that he had returned to reality. Su Rou and Su Mei were still in his bosom. The vast mist that had surrounded him and blocked his sight had also disappeared.

However, compared to before, this place had changed slightly. That is, the Fire and Ice Pearls that were on the verge of eruption had calmed down.

Seeing that, Chu Feng hurriedly continued to set up his spirit formation. He wished to seize this opportunity to remove the Fire and Ice Pearls from Su Rou and Su Mei. The reason for that was because Chu Feng had discovered that the two pearls were time bombs. He absolutely could not allow them to remain in Su Rou and Su Mei’s bodies.

“Big brother Chu Feng, wait a moment,” However, right when Chu Feng was about to remove the two pearls, Su Mei suddenly spoke to stop him and grabbed his arm.

“Lil Mei, don’t be scared. I guarantee that it will not hurt,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“No, don’t extract it,” Su Rou and Su Mei said in unison.

“Why?” Chu Feng was surprised.

“Big sister, you too?”

“Little sister, you too?”

At that moment, Su Rou and Su Mei looked to one another.

Chu Feng sensed that something was wrong. Thus, he asked, “Exactly what happened?”

“It would seem that I am the same as little sister. In that case, let me explain,” Su Rou smiled. Then, she said, “Contained within the Fire and Ice Pearls was a voice. That voice doesn’t seem to be from the Fire and Ice Pearls. Rather, it seems to be from their actual owner, the Moon Demon.”

“Moon Demon?” Chu Feng was startled. He had already met that Moon Demon earlier. Thus, he trusted what Su Rou said completely.

“The Moon Demon said that her virtuous thought had remained in the Fire and Ice Pearls the entire time. Merely, her evil thoughts still remained in the Moonlight Maze.”

“As long as you are capable of subduing her evil thoughts, she is willing to bestow her power to us sisters,” Su Rou said.

“I understand now,” As Chu Feng spoke, he stood up. Then, he set up a very powerful spirit formation that covered Su Rou and Su Mei. After that, he proceeded toward the location of the Moon Demon while bringing Su Rou and Su Mei with him.

He had truly understood. It turned out that the so-called Moon Immortal and Moon Demon were merely the virtuous thoughts and evil thoughts of the same person. The virtuous thoughts were the Immortal part, whereas the evil thoughts were the Demon part.

Currently, the virtuous thoughts were with them inside the Fire and Ice Pearls. It was that celestial fairy-like woman that Chu Feng had met earlier.

As for the evil thoughts, they were the Moon Demon that was currently letting out those frightening snarls.

Originally, Chu Feng had no idea how to contain the Moon Demon. He merely wanted to prevent the Dark Hall from controlling the Moon Demon.

However, the situation had now changed. With the assistance of the virtuous thoughts, Chu Feng knew that there must be a way to contain the Moon Demon.

After all, Qing Xuantian had said that the Fire and Ice Pearls were capable of turning the Moon Demon into the Moon Immortal. And now, he finally realized why the Fire and Ice Pearls possessed that usage.

Most importantly, if the virtuous thought were capable of honoring its promise, Su Rou and Su Mei would be able to make unprecedented progress in their strength.

It might even be possible for the two of them to surpass him, and enter a whole new realm of cultivation. Not only would that be a blessing to Su Rou and Su Mei, it would be a blessing to the entire Holy Land of Martialism. As

long as they obtained the Moon Immortal's power, even the Dark Hall would have to fear them.

Furthermore, even if the virtuous thoughts did not keep her promise, as long as Chu Feng assisted her, she would still become the Moon Immortal. Out of gratefulness from eliminating the Moon Demon, she should be willing to help him. In short... this would be a matter with only benefits and no harm.

Chapter 1988 - Stellar Key *nDwell*-In

Chu Feng sped forth. Enroute, he heard many explosions. Later on... he finally saw the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, as well as that Elf Protector.

However, at the same time, he also saw Luan Jie. Luan Jie was currently fighting against the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and that Elf Protector. Furthermore, this time around, Luan Jie was serious. He had become exceptionally fierce. To a greater or lesser degree, both the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and that Elf Protector were injured by Luan Jie. If this were to continue, the two of them would undoubtedly be defeated by Luan Jie.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng's gaze was fixed onto the sky above the location where the three men were fighting. There was an enormous silhouette in the sky. She had a snow white skirt and long fluttering hair. Her appearance was exactly the same as the Moon Immortal that Chu Feng had seen.

Merely, her face was exceptionally sinister, and her eyes were emitting a crimson, murderous shine. It was as if she wanted to kill all the living things in the world. In fact, the killing intent that she emitted was many times more frightening than that of the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts.

Most importantly, her aura was extremely frightening. She was an existence even more powerful than the Elf King.

That frightening silhouette covered that entire region of the sky. It was a truly frightening sight.

Moon Demon. That was most likely that so-called evil thoughts, that Moon Demon.

Merely, that Moon Demon was trapped in the sky. Even though she was struggling violently, she was unable to break free.

It turned out that seven keys had trapped the Moon Demon in the sky. Upon seeing those seven keys, Chu Feng's expression changed.

Those seven keys were like the starry sky. They were extremely special. They were the Stellar Keys.

Chu Feng also possessed one such Stellar Key. He had obtained it from the Beast Emperor, the Black Dragon King's inheritance.

Originally, Chu Feng had been curious the entire time as to what use that Stellar Key possessed. And now, he finally realized what its use was.

"Chu Feng, get away from here! Those Stellar Keys are actually capable of controlling the Moon Demon! If this is to continue, the Stellar Keys will end up completely controlling the Moon Demon!"

"Quickly, get away from the Moonlight Maze! Have everyone else escape from the Moonlight Maze too!" Upon seeing Chu Feng's arrival, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and that Elf Protector began to shout at Chu Feng.

"Hahaha, you won't be able to escape. All of you will die. Even if you manage to escape today, you will not be able to escape tomorrow," Luan Jie laughed loud and sinisterly.

"That's not for certain," As Chu Feng spoke, he took out his deep blue treasured bow and aimed it at Luan Jie.

"What are you trying to do? You couldn't possibly be thinking about shooting me with that bow, right?!"

"You damned fool. Even if you used that Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader, you would still not be a match for me. Yet you actually want to shoot me dead with an Incomplete Imperial Armament? Chu Feng, have you gone retarded or what? Hahahaha!" Upon seeing Chu Feng's deep blue bow, Luan Jie laughed even more wildly. His laughter was filled with mockery.

He truly found Chu Feng to be ridiculous. Especially after he saw how confident Chu Feng was, as if he could really shoot him dead, Luan Jie was unable to contain himself from wanting to ridicule Chu Feng.

“That, could it be?!!!”

However, upon seeing the deep blue bow that Chu Feng took out, both the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the Elf Protector’s expression changed. They seemed to have thought of something. Immediately, the two of them revealed joyous expressions.

The very next moment, Chu Feng’s right hand streaked across his Cosmos Sack. Then, the Qilin Arrow appeared in his hand. He placed the arrow onto the deep blue bow and pulled the bowstring fully back.

“That... that arrow?” Upon seeing the Qilin Arrow in Chu Feng’s hand, Luan Jie was startled. Fear emerged in his previously complacent face. Evidently, he realized that that Qilin Arrow was a remarkable item.

The very next moment, Chu Feng shouted, “Rank seven Martial Emperor, Luan Jie, die!!!!”

“Whoosh~~~”

Once Chu Feng shouted those words, the Qilin Arrow shot forth from the bow. As golden light streaked across the sky, it instantly arrived before Luan Jie.

Everything happened too quickly. “Boom!” That Qilin Arrow pierced Luan Jie and completely shattered his body.

“That arrow is actually that powerful?”

After personally seeing Chu Feng shoot Luan Jie to death with a single arrow, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the Elf Protector were feeling both fear and joy.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng leapt forth. He waved his sleeve at the empty space before him. Then, a layer of boundless world spirit power turned into an enormous net and enveloped over half the sky.

“Condense!” Chu Feng shouted. Then, that enormous net began to condense in size. After condensing, the net formed a silhouette in the space before him that was originally without a single soul.

“Still not revealing yourself?” Chu Feng looked to the humanoid-shaped silhouette and sneered.

“Chu Feng, if you dare to kill me, my father will definitely not let you get away with it,” Right after Chu Feng spoke, Luan Jie’s voice was actually heard. Soon, Luan Jie appeared in the net. Merely, the current Luan Jie already no longer had an actual corporeal body. Instead, he had turned into an awareness. In other words, he was in his spirit form.

Furthermore, his cultivation was greatly inferior to before. He was no longer a rank seven Martial Emperor, and had become a rank five Martial Emperor. With such a cultivation, he would naturally not be a match for Chu Feng.

The reason why his cultivation had decreased this much after he turned into a spirit was actually also because of that Qilin Arrow. The fact that he had managed to escape in spirit form before the Qilin Arrow hit him was already very remarkable.

Unfortunately, his plan to escape in spirit form was unable to bypass Chu Feng’s eyes. In the end, he was captured by Chu Feng.

“My ass!” Seeing how Luan Jie actually dared to threaten him in such a state, Chu Feng raised his leg and ruthlessly and repeatedly kicked Luan Jie, who was contained in the net.

“Stop, stop,” Luan Jie was currently in spirit form. Thus, he was unable to vomit any blood. However, to be kicked repeatedly by Chu Feng caused him to vomit out green gaseous substances nonstop. His state was truly miserable.

“Remember, even if I don’t kill you, your father will not have planned to spare me anyways. Thus, do not use your bastard father to threaten me. I am not someone who’s afraid of threats,” Chu Feng pointed at the shivering Luan Jie who he had just ruthlessly beaten.

“Yes, yes, yes,” While shivering nonstop, Luan Jie nodded his head. At that moment, he no longer possessed any arrogance. He was like a timid little

mouse. The reason for that was because he did not wish to die, as Chu Feng was someone who dared to kill him.

Afterward, Chu Feng did not bother with Luan Jie anymore. Instead, he turned his gaze to the Moon Demon. He discovered that while the Moon Demon had been fixed to the sky by those seven Stellar Keys, those seven Stellar Keys would not be able to control the Moon Demon for an extended period of time.

“Chu Feng, what are you planning to do?” The Elf Protector asked.

“I am going to contain the Moon Demon,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, Luan Jie used those seven Stellar Keys to capture the Moon Demon. Likely, he was planning to use those seven Stellar Keys to contain the Moon Demon.”

“However, even after all this time has passed, the Moon Demon’s strength had not weakened in the slightest. Furthermore, it does not seem to have the intention to obey those seven Stellar Keys.”

“The way I see it, those seven Stellar Keys are simply unable to subdue that Moon Demon. How about we think of a way to eliminate the Moon Demon’s resentment? We should use the Fire and Ice Pearls in Lil’ Rou and Lil’ Mei’s bodies to turn the Moon Demon into the Moon Immortal,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said. As for that... it had been their plan from the very beginning.

“No, I have another method,” Chu Feng said.

As matters stood, Chu Feng no longer planned to remove the Fire and Ice Pearls from Su Rou and Su Mei’s bodies. He had an even better plan.

“Hehe...” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Luan Jie laughed mockingly. He had laughed very secretly, and actually did not emit any sound of laughter.

However, his laughter was still heard by Chu Feng. Thus, Chu Feng turned to him and asked, “What are you laughing about?”

“I didn’t laugh,” Luan Jie shook his head repeatedly.

“Thump~~~”

Chu Feng raised his leg and kicked Luan Jie in the face, causing him to grimace in pain. Even though he was currently a spirit, Luan Jie was still able to feel pain.

After that kick, Chu Feng asked again, "Did you laugh or not?"

"I laughed, I laughed," Luan Jie nodded his head repeatedly.

"What are you laughing about? Are you laughing at how I'm unable to control that Moon Demon?" Chu Feng asked.

"No, no," Luan Jie shook his head repeatedly.

"Thump~~~"

Chu Feng raised his leg and unleashed another kick. Once again, the kick landed on Luan Jie's face. Then, he asked, "Is it?"

"Yes, yes, yes," Luan Jie nodded repeatedly. However, immediately afterward, he shook his head repeatedly. He said, "What the Weaponry Refinement Immortal said is actually very correct. Those seven Stellar Keys have been unable to weaken that Moon Demon's strength even after so long. This means that it is impossible to contain her with only those seven Stellar Keys. You will not be able to subdue that Moon Demon, much less control her."

"Oh? What if I use this?" As Chu Feng spoke, he took out an item.

"That... how could that be?!!!" Upon seeing the item in Chu Feng's hand, Luan Jie was struck dumb. Even the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Elf Protector, Su Rou and Su Mei were also stunned.

The reason for that was because, according to the legends, there were only seven Stellar Keys. Three were scattered throughout the Holy Land of Martialism, and the Four Great Imperial Clans each possessed one for a total of seven.

It was already a very miraculous feat for the Dark Hall to be able to gather all seven Stellar Keys.

Yet now... Chu Feng actually took out an eighth Stellar Key.

Chapter 1989 - Sealing The Moon Demon

“An eighth Stellar Key? How could that be? According to the records, the Moonlight Maze should only have seven Stellar Keys,” Upon seeing Chu Feng’s eighth Stellar Key, Luan Jie spoke in utter disbelief.

What Luan Jie had just said was actually also what the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the Elf Protector wanted to say.

After all, according to rumors, there were only seven Stellar Keys to the Moonlight Maze. As such, how did Chu Feng obtain an eighth Stellar Key?

Most importantly, the Stellar Key in Chu Feng’s hand appeared to be real. It was clearly not a fake.

As for Chu Feng, he had a smile on his face as he faced the crowd’s astonished gazes. He did not immediately answer them. Instead, he put a strand of his aura into his Stellar Key and then shot it toward the Moon Demon in the sky.

Chu Feng knew very well that the Moon Demon was the most important thing to take care of right at that moment. *One/10-In*

“Roarr~~~~”

When the eighth Stellar Key entered the Moon Demon’s body, the Moon Demon immediately let out an incomparably mournful scream. She looked to Chu Feng with a gaze filled with anger and resentment. Her gaze caused Chu Feng to feel his hair stand on end.

However, everyone was able to sense that the Moon Demon’s power had greatly decreased at the exact moment the eighth Stellar Key had pinned her body. Her frightening aura was gradually dissipating.

“Lil’ Rou, Lil’ Mei, does the Moon Immortal have any instructions?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng was currently capable of subduing the Moon Demon. However, he was still unable to control the Moon Demon. In fact, if Chu Feng wanted to control the Moon Demon right now, he would have no way to do so.

Merely, Chu Feng felt that he would only be able to temporarily seal the Moon Demon with the power of the eight Stellar Keys. If the power of the Stellar Keys were to decrease one day, the seal on the Moon Demon would be lifted. At that time, the person that the Moon Demon would want to kill the most would be Chu Feng.

Furthermore, it would not only be Chu Feng who would suffer a calamity. Likely, at that time, all those who were with Chu Feng would end up suffering a calamity.

That would be too dangerous. Thus, considering the long term, Chu Feng still wished for help from the Moon Immortal. The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt that the Moon Immortal who was originally one with the Moon Demon must have a way to subdue the Moon Demon.

After all, she had said those sort of words earlier.

“Chu Feng, the Moon Immortal said that she will teach you a spirit formation. With that spirit formation, you will be able to increase the power of the Stellar Keys to the maximum and completely seal away the demonic nature of the Moon Demon.”

“Then, you must use spirit formations to separate the sealed Moon Demon’s power into two parts, and instill them respectively into my and Lil Mei’s Fire and Ice Pearls. At that time, she will have a way to take care of the Moon Demon,” Su Rou said. After she finished saying those words, she placed her mouth beside Chu Feng’s ear and began to tell him how to set up that spirit formation.

Su Rou was simply unable to understand what was so amazing about that spirit formation. She was merely passing on the words from the Moon Immortal. However, the more Chu Feng listened, the more astonished he became. Before he even began to set up the spirit formation, he already knew that this spirit formation would be extremely powerful. Likely, it was from the Ancient Era.

After Su Rou finished telling Chu Feng what the Moon Immortal wanted her to say, she asked Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, did... you understand all of that?”

At that moment, Su Mei was also looking at Chu Feng with the same sort of expression. While the Moon Immortal was telling Su Rou how to set up the spirit formation, Su Mei was also able to hear her.

It was precisely because they knew what she said that Su Rou and Su Mei felt worried for Chu Feng. The reason for that was because what the Moon Immortal told Chu Feng simply did not seem like a spirit formation at all.

Even though their world spirit techniques were greatly inferior to Chu Feng's, it remained that the two of them were world spiritists. It shouldn't be that they were unable to make sense of what they heard at all.

When the two of them were unable to make sense of the method of setting up that spirit formation, was Chu Feng... really able to make sense of it?

Chu Feng thought that it was the Moon Immortal that was asking him Su Rou's question. Thus, he said confidently, "Tell the Moon Immortal to rest assured. I am capable of setting up that spirit formation,"

"Wow! Big brother Chu Feng, you are truly too amazing!" Seeing that Chu Feng was actually able to understand how to set up the spirit formation, Su Mei opened her little mouth wide in shock. As for Su Rou, she had the same sort of reaction. The two of them truly did not expect that the disparity between them and Chu Feng would be this enormous.

At the same time, the two beauties revealed joyous smiles on their faces. They were truly happy. After all, Chu Feng was their man. When their own man was that powerful, who wouldn't be happy?

"Lil Rou, help me ask the Moon Immortal a question," Chu Feng said.

"What is it?" Su Rou asked.

"Why does she want to help us?" Chu Feng said.

"She said... it is fate," Su Rou said.

"Understood," Chu Feng did not ask anymore questions. After saying those words, Chu Feng began to set up the spirit formation according to the Moon Immortal's instructions.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng knew that it would be useless even if he were to ask further. As such, he could only choose to believe in the Moon Immortal.

“Lil Rou, Lil Mei, exactly what is going on? What exactly did you all talk about?” Suddenly, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal walked over with confusion written all over his face. The Elf Protector was acting the same as him.

They had heard the conversation between Chu Feng, Su Rou and Su Mei, and discovered that the contents of their conversation were very fishy. Chu Feng was clearly speaking with Su Rou. Yet, it seemed like he was speaking to someone else. The two of them were very confused by it.

In response, Su Rou and Su Mei did not try to conceal anything. Instead, they told the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and that Elf Protector the truth.

After all, the two of them possessed a very good relationship with the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. Furthermore, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was equivalent to being their master. Even though this sort of thing was inconvenient to talk about, it was also unsuitable for them to conceal it.

After learning of what happened, even the experienced Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the Elf Protector opened their mouths wide in shock. They both sucked in a mouthful of cold air before asking again, “Is that true?”

“Seniors, this is all absolutely true,” Su Rou and Su Mei said together.

“A great fortune! This is truly a great and fortune-changing opportunity! Little friend Chu Feng is truly outstanding!” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal spoke in a very excited manner. As for the Elf Protector, even though he did not say anything, he also had an extremely excited expression on his face.

The Moon Immortal, the legendary Moon Immortal was actually willing to help them. This was much better than controlling the Moon Demon.

However, as for that Luan Jie, he was completely stunned. Exactly what had happened here? Weren’t the Moon Immortal and the Moon Demon the same existence? Why would there be another Moon Immortal in those two girls’ bodies?

Furthermore, that Moon Immortal was helping Chu Feng and the others subdue the Moon Demon? Furthermore, she was going to pass on her power to those two girls? Exactly what was going on here? How could there be such a wonderful thing in this world?

While extremely astonished, Luan Jie was also extremely skeptical.

Thus, he began to fix his gaze onto Chu Feng. He planned to see exactly what sort of spirit formation Chu Feng was going to set up.

One must know that Luan Jie had actually come prepared to subdue the Moon Demon. Not only did he possess the seven Stellar Keys, the Dark Hall's Hall Master had also personally taught him a powerful spirit formation, a taboo demonic formation.

Although that formation was evil, it was indeed capable of controlling the Moon Demon.

When Luan Jie saw that spirit formation for the first time, he was unable to help himself from exclaiming in astonishment. He had never expected such a spirit formation to exist in this world. Furthermore, he spent a total of half a year in order to master that spirit formation.

With his attainments in world spirit techniques, to spend half a year to learn a single spirit formation could be said to be an extremely long time.

And now, Chu Feng was actually going to use a spirit formation to completely control that Moon Demon. Thus, he wished to see whether or not Chu Feng's spirit formation would be as amazing as the one that the Dark Hall's Hall Master had taught him.

Furthermore, if what they said was true, Luan Jie was also skeptical as to how Chu Feng could possibly grasp a spirit formation that he had just been taught. Luan Jie was truly skeptical.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1990 - Wang Qiang Displaying His Might - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1990 - Wang Qiang Displaying His Might

Chapter 1990 - Wang Qiang Displaying His Might

"This!!!"

After continuing to look at Chu Feng, Luan Jie was stupefied. Although the spirit formation that Chu Feng was setting up was completely different from the one which the Dark Hall's Hall Master had taught him, the profoundness of Chu Feng's spirit formation, as well as how powerful it was, were both superior to the one that the Dark Hall's Hall Master had taught him.

Astonished, Luan Jie muttered, "Is it really true that he just learned how to set up that spirit formation?"

The reason for that was because he could not believe that someone would be able to set up such a powerful spirit formation right after hearing about the method to do so. This was simply an impossibility.

It was not only Luan Jie who was this astonished. The Weaponry Refinement Immortal, a fellow Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, also revealed a grave expression. His aged eyes were flickering nonstop. The reason for that was because even he was unable to grasp such a powerful spirit formation in such a short period of time.

At the moment when Luan Jie and the others were astonished, Chu Feng had finished setting up that spirit formation. Furthermore, the spirit formation had assimilated into the Moon Demon's body.

"Roarr~~~~"

At that moment, the already weakened Moon Demon emitted a roar in even greater pain than before. In the same moment in which she roared, her body started to assimilate into that spirit formation.

In the end, after the sky had grown peaceful once again, the Moon Demon and the eight Stellar Keys had all disappeared. They had all entered that bowl-sized spirit formation.

Even though the Moon Demon had been successfully subdued, Chu Feng did not stop at that. Instead, he did as the Moon Immortal had instructed, and split the Moon Demon's sealed power into two. Then, he sent those two halves of its power to the Fire Pearl and Ice Pearl.

Such a spirit formation was very easy to make for a world spiritist like Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng was worried that the Fire and Ice Pearl would go out of control again. Thus, he was very cautious when he instilled the Moon Demon's power into them. Fortunately, neither the Fire nor the Ice Pearl had any abnormal reactions. Likely, the Moon Immortal was controlling the Fire and Ice Pearls.

In the end, Chu Feng successfully instilled the power of the Moon Demon into the Fire and Ice Pearls.

"Wuuu~~~"

The very next moment after Chu Feng succeeded, Su Rou and Su Mei's expressions abruptly changed.

Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately became nervous, and asked, "Lil Rou, Lil Mei, are you two okay?"

"We're fine. We were just a bit dizzy. Apart from that, we're completely fine," Su Mei said with a beaming smile.

"Chu Feng, don't worry about it. The Moon Immortal said that she is currently absorbing the strength of the Moon Demon so that she can have the Moon Demon disappear completely. Then, she will keep her promise and hand the complete ownership of the Fire and Ice Pearls to the two of us."

"However, during that period of time, we will have to sleep for some time. When we wake up, everything will be done," Su Rou said.

"You two are really fine?" Chu Feng was still worried. After all, this was no small matter. He had instilled the extremely dangerous Moon Demon into his lovers' bodies.

Even though the Moon Immortal was contained within their bodies, it remained that the Moon Demon was an incomparably frightening existence.

"We are really fine. Don't worry about us," Su Rou narrowed her eyes. Then, she used her fair-skinned hand to gently caress Chu Feng's face. Her movement was extremely gentle. As for Su Mei, she was smiling sweetly at the side.

Sensing Su Rou's warm and soft hand, as well as Su Mei's brilliant smile, Chu Feng felt much more at ease.

Sure enough, not long afterward, Su Rou and Su Mei lost consciousness. They had entered a coma-like state.

“Let’s return,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, let’s go,” The Elf Protector and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal were filled with confidence.

The Moon Demon had fallen into their hands, and Luan Jie had lost his ability to battle. When the three of them returned to the battlefield again, the Dark Hall would likely be powerless to reverse the situation. This battle was destined to be the Dark Hall’s loss.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

At that moment, rumbles were sounding from that battlefield nonstop. The energy ripples from the many ferocious martial skills were devastating the entire region. Each and every one of those martial skills was capable of causing enormous destruction.

Even though Chu Feng had left, a figure had caused the crowd to be taken greatly aback.

That person was Wang Qiang.

Every since Wang Qiang appeared, he had declared himself to be Emperor Chi’s successor.

The crowd had all rolled their eyes at him and insulted him for being shameless. However now, he had finally revealed his strength to them.

It turned out that he was not only a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, but also a rank six Martial Emperor.

Although Chu Feng was capable of killing rank six Martial Emperors through the use of his various abilities, his actual cultivation was only that of a rank two Martial Emperor.

However, Wang Qiang’s cultivation of rank six Martial Emperor was his actual cultivation. Inevitably, the crowd were astonished by his strength.

“Wayayaya, a b-b-b-bunch of l-l-l-little trash, w-w-w-watch as your gr-gr-gr-granddaddy ta-ta-takes care of you all,” Wang Qiang brandished the weapon

in his hand and attacked nonstop. His every blade strike was incomparably ruthless.

“Never would I have imagined that Wang Qiang was this powerful. If Chu Feng is the fully deserving number one member of the younger generation in the Holy Land of Martialism, then this Wang Qiang is definitely the fully deserving number two member of the Holy Land of Martialism’s younger generation.”

“My, that is truly the case. Not only is he a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, his martial cultivation is actually also so powerful. Although his battle power is not as frighteningly heaven-defying as Chu Feng’s, it remains that he is an actual rank six Martial Emperor.”

“For me to have insulted him earlier, I have truly failed to recognize Mount Tai.”

When Wang Qiang revealed himself to be a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist earlier, many people had a whole new level of respect for Wang Qiang.

And now, the crowd’s treatment of Wang Qiang had changed completely. Even though the person that they admired the most in their hearts was still Chu Feng, Wang Qiang had become the member of the younger generation with the highest standing in their hearts besides Chu Feng.

Merely, they did not know that the Ancient Era’s Elves’ Little Princess Xian Miaomiao possessed a heaven-defying battle power on par with Chu Feng.

“Merely, since he’s Emperor Chi’s successor, why is his weapon a cleaver?”
[1. Technically, it is a chinese chef knife. Same appearance as a cleaver, just much thinner. The most versatile cooking utensil for chinese people.]

Although their hearts were filled with admiration for Wang Qiang, there were also people that were confused. The reason for that was because Wang Qiang’s weapon was truly too strange. It was a rusty cleaver.

That’s right, the shape of Wang Qiang’s weapon was precisely that of a kitchen cleaver, the sort of thing that people used for cooking.

However, Wang Qiang's cleaver was most definitely no ordinary cleaver. It emitted a very intense Emperor's might. That cleaver was an actual Imperial Armament.

Merely, who was Emperor Chi? He was the first person to become an Overlord after the Ancient Era.

Even though the person publicly recognized to be the strongest among the Five Emperors, the five overlords, was Emperor Qing, in terms of seniority, Emperor Chi would be the true head of the Five Emperors.

How could such a powerful existence use a cleaver as his Imperial Armament?

"But, exactly what sort of weapon did Emperor Chi use?" Someone asked.

"This!!!" The crowd were unable to answer that question. The era where Emperor Chi existed was truly too distant. There were a lot of legends regarding him. However, no one was able to determine whether they were true or false.

Even his legendary Imperial Armament possessed several tens of different appearances according to the different sorts of legends. Thus, no one was able to determine exactly what sort of Imperial Armament Emperor Chi used.

As such, no one could declare that Emperor Chi's Imperial Armament was not a cleaver.

Chapter 1991 - Killing Your Son

Regardless, at that moment, the crowd had already determined Wang Qiang to be Emperor Chi's successor.

There was no need for Wang Qiang to take out any proof. Merely his strength was sufficient to make the crowd believe him to be Emperor Chi's successor.

After Chu Feng left, at least half of the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts were killed by Wang Qiang. As for the people from the Dark Hall that died by his hands, they were simply too many to count.

Wang Qiang had actually contributed greatly to helping the Ancient Era's Elves obtain superiority in this battle.

"Old P-P-Pervert W-W-World Devastator, j-j-j-just you wait. Once y-y-y-your gran-gran-granddaddy mast-mast-ers his d-d-divine attack, I'll t-t-turn you into a me-meat bun."

"Bu-But, res-rest assured, I am n-n-n-not planning to eat you. I'm ju-ju-just going to feed you t-t-to the dogs," Not only was Wang Qiang killing the Dark Hall's army, he was also publicly insulting the World Devastator Immortal.

"Damned stuttering brat, I'll make you shut up!" The World Devastator Immortal was deeply enraged by Wang Qiang. Wang Qiang had been insulting him nonstop ever since Chu Feng had left. His heart and mind were both distracted by Wang Qiang's insults. After all, Wang Qiang was quite excellent with his insults.

"Old Pervert W-W-World D-D-Devastator, do you kn-kn-know why I won't ea-ea-eat you? It's be-be-because your gr-gr-granddaddy is a ma-ma-macho man wh-who d-doesn't eat eunuchs. Hehe," As if he couldn't hear the World Devastator Immortal's threats, Wang Qiang continued to insult him.

Wang Qiang's insults caused the World Devastator Immortal's complexion to turn red with anger. He gnashed his teeth and wanted to bite Wang Qiang, that stutterer, to death.

"World Devastator, even Emperor Chi's successor has come to assist us. It would appear that your defeat is inevitable," Lord Luokong said with a smile on his face.

"What a joke. Luokong, have you gone senile? Do not forget the true purpose that we have come here for. It is that Moon Demon."

"As long as the Moon Demon enters our grasp, how could you all possibly have any hope of victory?" The World Devastator Immortal disapproved of what Lord Luokong had said. Even though they had entered a state of absolute disadvantage, even though the people from the Dark Hall were being killed nonstop, the World Devastator Immortal was still confident.

"Don't forget that little friend Chu Feng and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal have gone after Luan Jie. Are you that certain that your son will be able to control the Moon Demon?" Lord Luokong asked.

“What? Chu Feng? You said Chu Feng? Hahahaha!!!” After hearing what Lord Luokong said, the World Devastator Immortal burst into loud and frantic laughter.

As he possessed a very eccentric voice to begin with, everyone noticed his laughter. Even though they were still fighting, the crowd still turned their focus toward the World Devastator Immortal.

The World Devastator Immortal continued to laugh for some time. Then, he said, “That trash Chu Feng? I know exactly how strong he is. He is only capable of being trampled underneath my foot. Him, against my son? He is also only capable of being trampled underneath my son’s foot.”

“As for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and that Elf Protector of yours, they are only on par with Chu Feng. Even if they join hands, they are still nowhere near my son.”

“Is that so?” Right after the World Devastator Immortal’s voice landed, a voice sounded explosively from afar.

It was Chu Feng. When Chu Feng appeared, everyone turned their gazes toward him. Upon seeing him, the crowd all revealed astonished expressions.

Chu Feng, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the Elf Protector were all completely unscathed.

Not only that, there was also a giant net in Chu Feng’s hand. Contained within that net was a spirit body. As for that spirit body, it was none other than the World Devastator Immortal’s son, Luan Jie.

Upon seeing the World Devastator Immortal, Luan Jie reacted as if he had seen his savior. He immediately shouted, “Father, save me!!!”

“!!!” Suddenly the World Devastator Immortal’s complexion turned ashen. In fact... he was so stunned that he became speechless.

Irony. What an irony this was. Earlier, he had bragged of how amazing his son was, and how Chu Feng, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the Elf Protector combined would not be a match for his son.

Yet, what was this now? The son that he had believed to be so amazing had actually been imprisoned. Furthermore, even his corporeal body had been destroyed. All that remained of him was his soul, his spirit body.

Like an animal, he had been captured by Chu Feng within a net that was held in his hand.

“Damn it!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” At that moment, the World Devastator Immortal was both shocked and enraged. He was shocked that his son had been defeated. He was enraged that his son had shamed him by losing.

However, even with this being the case, it remained that Luan Jie was his treasured son. For the sake of nurturing the growth of that son, he had exhausted a great amount of meticulous care and effort. He would absolutely not allow his son to die just like that.

Thus, the World Devastator Immortal pointed at Chu Feng and shouted, “Release my son! Else, I’ll dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!”

The World Devastator Immortal was an extremely awe-inspiring individual. He was ranked second among the Holy Land of Martialism’s Ten Immortals. Anyone who heard those sorts of words coming out of his mouth would be frightened. In fact, they might even be scared to death.

However, when those words entered Chu Feng’s ears, Chu Feng started to laugh. Then, he asked, “What makes you think that you’re qualified to say those words to me?”

“Enough of your nonsense! I said, release my son! Are you deaf or what?!” The World Devastator Immortal shouted again.

At that moment, he was truly furious. When he first saw his son in such a state, he had immediately unleashed an extremely frightening power to break away from Lord Luokong and rescue his son.

However, Lord Luokong had refused to give him the opportunity to do so. Thus, this vexed him enormously.

“World Devastator, do you still remember how you treated me that day?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Chu Feng, what are you planning to do?” Hearing those words, the World Devastator Immortal’s mind tensed up. He would naturally not forget the humiliation that he gave Chu Feng that day.

It was precisely because he had humiliated Chu Feng like that that day that he was scared right now. After all, his own son was now in Chu Feng’s hands.

Chu Feng did not immediately answer him. Instead, he reached into the net and grabbed Luan Jie’s neck. Like grabbing a chicken’s neck, he pulled Luan Jie out of the net.

Then, with a beaming smile on his face, he said to the World Devastator Immortal, “The only reason why I kept him alive till now is so that you could personally see how your son dies.”

After Chu Feng said those words, a flash of ruthlessness shone through Chu Feng’s narrowed eyes. Then, his hand tightened. “Bang!” Luan Jie’s soul was destroyed before the crowd.

“Nooo!!!!!”

Seeing his son being killed before him, the World Devastator Immortal let out an incomparably painful roar.

However, Chu Feng did not have the slightest bit of sympathy toward such a World Devastator Immortal.

What Chu Feng could not tolerate the most was being humiliated by others. That World Devastator had relied on the fact that he had cultivated for a very long time, and his martial cultivation was very strong, to humiliate Chu Feng. As such, how could Chu Feng possibly tolerate that humiliation? After all, a warrior could be killed, but not humiliated.

Thus, ever since Chu Feng had survived the hands of the World Devastator Immortal, he swore that he would return the suffering that the World Devastator Immortal had inflicted on him two-fold.

As for the World Devastator Immortal’s son, he was exactly like his father. He had relied on the fact that his cultivation was stronger than Chu Feng’s to look down on him.

However, this was the consequence. The World Devastator Immortal's son, Luan Jie, could only die by Chu Feng's hands.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had killed him right in front of his father.

Luan Jie had become the means for Chu Feng's revenge against the World Devastator Immortal.

Chapter 1992 - The End Of The Battle

Overwhelmed with pain, the World Devastator Immortal roared, "Chu Feng, I really should have killed you then, you little bastard!!!!" His killing intent was overflowing, and caused even the sky to turn pitch-black. Black clouds surged in the skies like countless savage demons gathered in one place.

His killing intent was truly terrifying.

At that moment, many people felt their hair stand on end. They were feeling very uneasy.

However, Chu Feng did not show the slightest bit of fear. With a smile still on his face, he said, "Back then, you wanted to kill me. Merely, you didn't dare to do so."

What Chu Feng said was the truth. Back then, the Dark Hall's Hall Master had personally given the order telling the World Devastator Immortal that he was not allowed to kill Chu Feng.

Even though the World Devastator Immortal was very strong, he did not have the courage to go against the orders of the Dark Hall's Hall Master.

"I will definitely kill you! I will definitely kill you!!!"

The World Devastator Immortal roared once more. He truly regretted that he had not killed Chu Feng. If he knew this sort of thing would happen, he would have killed Chu Feng without the slightest bit of hesitation.

Merely, he also knew that there was no way for him to repeat the past. Even if he regretted his decision, there was nothing he could do about it.

“Ahhhh!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Overwhelmed with incomparable anger, the World Devastator Immortal turned his face to the sky and shouted.

This time around, an even stronger power surged from his body.

In this sort of situation, Lord Luokong did not dare to lower his guard. He closely guarded where Chu Feng stood in fear that the World Devastator Immortal would attack Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

Sure enough, after snarling at the sky, the World Devastator Immortal unleashed an extremely frightening explosive power. This was the most frightening power that the World Devastator Immortal had unleashed since fighting against Lord Luokong.

He had placed all of his power into his speed.

Merely, he did not fly toward Chu Feng. Instead, he flew in the opposite direction from Chu Feng.

The World Devastator Immortal was actually escaping. After his son was killed, he knew that he was destined to be defeated. Thus, in the end, he chose to escape.

“Chu Feng, remember this! I will absolutely not let you get away with this! Not only you, but all of your relatives, all of your acquaintances, I will kill every single one of them! I will make you regret your actions today for the rest of your life!”

While the World Devastator Immortal had escaped, he had left threatening words. Everyone was able to tell that those words of his didn’t seem to be said jokingly.

“You won’t escape!” Lord Luokong shouted angrily. He started to chase after the World Devastator Immortal. He was not willing to give the World Devastator Immortal the chance to escape.

Unfortunately, of all the Ancient Era’s Elves present, only Lord Luokong chased after the World Devastator Immortal. After all, only Lord Luokong possessed the strength to fight against the World Devastator Immortal.

“It’s time to clear up the battlefield,” After Lord Luokong left to chase after the World Devastator Immortal, Chu Feng took out his Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd from the Dark Hall started to shiver. They were not afraid when Lord Luokong spoke those sorts of words toward them before. However, when Chu Feng said those words now, they were afraid. The reason for that was because they knew that a great catastrophe was about to befall them.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng would not spare them just because they were afraid. Holding the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader in his hand, Chu Feng began to ruthlessly massacre the people from the Dark Hall.

Chu Feng loathed the people from the Dark Hall enormously. He did not understand why these experts would be willing to serve the Dark Hall. However, he knew that these people that were willing to serve the Dark Hall were people that were willing to harm the innocent. As such, they absolutely could not be spared.

After some time, the people from the Dark Hall and the remaining Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts that were with him were all massacred by Chu Feng and the others.

Finally, those malicious individuals from the Dark Hall paid for their actions with blood.

Not long after everyone from the Dark Hall was eliminated, Lord Luokong returned. From his appearance, it could be seen that he had not managed to successfully catch up to the World Devastator Immortal.

In other words, Lord Luokong had not dared to chase after the World Devastator Immortal too far. After all, the Dark Hall possessed an unfathomable strength. If he were to chase too far, he would be worried about the situation on this side. Thus, he had no choice but to give up on chasing after the World Devastator Immortal.

“Little friend Chu Feng, this is all thanks to your prompt arrival. Else, with the situation here today, it would not only have been a disaster. Rather, we would all have been killed.”

“Thus, little friend Chu Feng, please accept this old man’s salute,” After Lord Luokong returned, he led the Ancient Era’s Elves and bowed to Chu Feng.

“Lord Luokong, quickly stand up. We are allies. There is no need for you to be this courteous.”

“Furthermore, with your seniority, this junior is truly unable to bear you acting in such a way,” Chu Feng hurriedly lent Lord Luokong an arm to help him back up.

“Little friend Chu Feng, this old man also understands that. Merely, if I do not do this, I will feel uneasy in my heart,” Lord Luokong said with a smile.

He had always been an individual that was high and above everyone else. When had he ever bowed this respectfully to someone? Even to His Majesty the Elf King, he would not have to bow due to his seniority. As such, there was no need to mention a member of the younger generation. Yet today, he had bowed to Chu Feng. Furthermore, he had done so in a very undisturbed manner. In fact, he felt better after bowing to Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. There was nothing he could say. After all, he knew that he had indeed indirectly saved the lives of everyone here. Thus, Lord Luokong and the others were grateful to him, and wanted to use this sort of method to express their thanks, as only by doing this would they feel more comfortable.

Seeing how the Ancient Era’s Elves’ Lord Luokong had actually led the other Ancient Era’s Elves to bow respectfully to Chu Feng, Snow Blade Mad Demon and the other experts were shocked. At the same time, they were feeling even more uncomfortable.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had not lied to them. He had really formed an alliance with the Ancient Era’s Elves. Else, as one of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ Four Grand Elders, how could Lord Luokong possibly bow to Chu Feng like this?

Yet, they had actually been skeptical of Chu Feng’s claims earlier. As such, they truly felt ashamed of themselves.

Suddenly, an old man stepped forth and spoke. “Little friend Chu Feng, if you don’t mind, I would like to become a nominal elder of the Cyanwood Mountain,” This old man was wearing black clothes, and possessed the same

level of cultivation as the Snow Blade Mad Demon. He was a rank six Martial Emperor.

He was also one of the many people that had been skeptical of Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng had saved him. Thus, he was feeling ashamed in his heart, and wanted to use this sort of method to reciprocate with Chu Feng.

“If senior is willing, our Cyanwood Mountain will absolutely welcome you,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I also wish to become a nominal elder of the Cyanwood Mountain,” Following him, all the people that did not belong to any sect or school began to ask if they could also become nominal elders of the Cyanwood Mountain.

As for Chu Feng, he accepted all of their requests. Firstly, the weakest among them were Martial Emperors. Should they join the Cyanwood Mountain, each and every one of them would be able to increase the overall strength of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Next and most importantly, all of these people were people that had fought with Chu Feng. They were people who had killed members of the Dark Hall together with Chu Feng. As such, Chu Feng trusted them.

In the end, the Snow Blade Mad Demon stood forward and said, “Little friend Chu Feng, as this old man has killed that elder of the Heavenly Law Palace, I will not be joining the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“However, if little friend Chu Feng needs my assistance in the future, I am available at any time. Remember, little friend Chu Feng, your enemies are also this Snow Blade Mad Demon’s enemies.”

“As long as this old man is still alive, I will absolutely not let anyone make things difficult for you, little friend Chu Feng.”

“Seniors, those words of yours are sufficient for me,” Chu Feng said with a smile. Even though the Snow Blade Mad Demon had questioned him before, he had discovered that the Snow Blade Mad Demon was a hot-tempered and honest man. As such, Chu Feng possessed an excellent impression of the Snow Blade Mad Demon.

Chapter 1993 - Telling The Truth

The battle in the Moonlight Maze ended with the Dark Hall's crushing defeat. Everyone present knew that the crucial person that had turned the battle around was not the Ancient Era's Elves' Lord Luokong, Rather, it was Chu Feng.

Even though this battle had ended in Chu Feng's victory, the Ancient Era's Elves did not dare to relax. They immediately returned to the Elf Kingdom. After all, the Dark Hall could be said to be completely at war against the Ancient Era's Elves right now.

Thus, the Ancient Era's Elves had to return as quickly as possible. Likely, they would have no time to rest after their return. Instead, they would have to battle against the Dark Hall again.

However, the Ancient Era's Elves were not the first to leave. The first one to leave was Wang Qiang. Wang Qiang had slipped away without anyone noticing. He did not even bother to bid farewell to anyone.

After the Ancient Era's Elves left, the various human and monstrous beast experts also began to leave in succession. Those that were planning to join the Cyanwood Mountain left directly for the Cyanwood Mountain. As for the others, they too left this dangerous location as quickly as possible. n/.o/v.(E-.l).b--1-.n

After this event, they had experienced how powerful the Dark Hall was. They were also afraid that reinforcements from the Dark Hall would arrive. As such, they decided to leave the Moonlight Maze as quickly as possible.

Just as the crowd were all leaving, a somewhat timid voice sounded. "Y-Young hero Chu Feng."

Turning toward the source of the voice, Chu Feng discovered that it was a Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder. It was not only him; there were also Utmost Exalted Elders from the Nangong Imperial Clan, the Beitang Imperial Clan and the Dongfang Imperial Clan.

Originally, they had come to the Moonlight Maze to search for treasures while representing their respective Imperial Clans. Like the others, they had failed to

obtain any treasures, and nearly died in the area with the Immortality Peach Tree. They had been saved by Chu Feng, and then later accompanied the crowd to this place to fight against the people from the Dark Hall.

Originally, it was only natural for them to do these things, as they were grateful after being saved by Chu Feng. After the battle was over, they should be happy.

However, at that moment, other than the Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder, the Utmost Exalted Elders from the other three Imperial Clans all possessed somewhat of an abnormal expression on their faces. To put it simply, they were scared.

The reason for that was because they had experienced for themselves how powerful Chu Feng was today.

Back then, they had been high and above, and had not placed Chu Feng in their eyes. They felt that they were capable of drowning Chu Feng, a nobody, with only a mouthful of spit.

However, looking back now, they discovered how foolish they had been before. With Chu Feng's current strength, he was already someone who could completely erase their Four Great Imperial Clans by himself. They would be lying if they declared that they were not afraid of Chu Feng. They were truly afraid that Chu Feng would retaliate against them.

Chu Feng knew what these Utmost Exalted Elders were thinking. Thus, he smiled and said, "Seniors, there's no need to mention things from the past again. Right now, we only have a single enemy, the Dark Hall. As for us, we are allies."

The Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder said, "Little friend Chu Feng is truly a great person of great stature. Back then, this old man was truly blind and narrow-minded. I..." he sighed, "I am truly ashamed." He revealed an ashamed expression on his face.

The other three Great Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders revealed the same sort of expression. They had merely reconciled with Chu Feng before because they had been forced to by Nangong Longjian. As such, they did not feel that they had wronged Chu Feng.

But now, Chu Feng clearly possessed the strength to erase their entire clans. Yet, Chu Feng was standing before them in such a calm manner. Not only was he not hostile toward them, he instead treated them as his allies.

Chu Feng's actions had won them over completely. As such, they were unable to help themselves from feeling ashamed of their previous actions.

"Seniors, you all should return quickly. The Dark Hall is vicious and merciless. I think it is best for you all to be on guard against them," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Thank you, little friend Chu Feng, for your warning. In that case, we will take our leave," After hearing what Chu Feng said, the Utmost Exalted Elders came to a sudden realization.

Today, they had gone against the Dark Hall. If the Dark Hall was unwilling to let things go, they would most likely attack them. As such, they had to be on guard against the Dark Hall's attack. At least, they had to make sure that their clansmen were safe.

As the Dark Hall was powerful enough to contend against the Ancient Era's Elves, it would absolutely not be a small matter should they attack them. Thus, they needed to immediately return to their respective Imperial Clans first.

After the Four Great Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders left, only Chu Feng and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal remained.

"Chu Feng, you are truly a person of great stature. With how broad-minded you are, this old man has truly not misjudged you."

"Merely, even with this being the case, the speed of your growth still has me taken aback," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal walked toward Chu Feng with a smile on his face.

"Senior, you are flattering me. This junior is even blushing now," Chu Feng pretended to be embarrassed and covered his face. As Chu Feng was an old acquaintance of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, Chu Feng did not act reserved toward him.

"Oh, you. You're clearly one of the peak experts of the Holy Land of Martialism. Yet, you're still acting this haughty? If those girls who worship you

were to hear of this, I truly do not know how they would react,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal laughed.

He began to recall the first time he met Chu Feng. At that time, Chu Feng had been so small and weak. Countless people in the Holy Land of Martialism would have been able to kill him.

However, Chu Feng had now not only become a grand character known by everyone in the Holy Land of Martialism, he also possessed the strength of a peak expert.

From Chu Feng’s techniques earlier, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal knew that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques had already surpassed his own. With Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques, it would not be impossible for Chu Feng to refine an Imperial Armament.

As for martial cultivation, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal knew that Chu Feng would soon surpass him.

This era was an era with countless geniuses rising from the younger generation. If an overlord were to truly emerge from among them, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal felt that it would definitely be Chu Feng.

Suddenly, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s expression turned unnatural. “Chu Feng, there is one matter that I wish to ask you about. It is merely a casual question of mine. You do not have to overthink it.”

“Senior, might you be wanting to ask about Baili Xinghe’s death?” Chu Feng managed to guess what the Weaponry Refinement Immortal wanted to ask from his expression.

“Precisely,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal hesitated for a moment before nodding. He asked, “Did you kill him?” When he asked that question, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s eyes were fixed onto Chu Feng’s the entire time. Even though he did not have any hostility in his eyes, he longed for the truth.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s heart felt extremely complicated. In the end, he decided to not conceal anything, and to tell the Weaponry Refinement Immortal the truth. “Baili Xinghe was not killed by me. However, his death is related to me. Senior, I...”

Chu Feng wanted to apologize. Even though he did not feel that causing Baili Xinghe's death was wrong, he still felt guilt toward the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. Chu Feng was able to tell that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal possessed a very deep affection for his disciple Baili Xinghe.

"Chu Feng, thank you. This old man feels very relieved that you were able to tell me the truth."

"However, you absolutely must not apologize," Before Chu Feng could apologize, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal interrupted him. He continued, "I actually knew very well what sort of character that disciple of mine had. He was fond of Zi Ling and Su Rou, and had bothered them repeatedly, only to be rejected in the end. From these repeated rejections, he started to detest you. I knew about all that."

"Thus, even if his death is related to you, I know that it was definitely not your fault."

"Senior, if I may speak frankly, Baili Xinghe sought for his death himself," Chu Feng said.

"That's true. Thus, I have gotten over it, and decided to not avenge his death," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng knew that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal possessed the desire to avenge Baili Xinghe. However, he was struggling in his heart. As for Chu Feng, he did not know what to tell the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

Chu Feng actually did not wish for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal to avenge scum like Baili Xinghe. This was especially true because the Weaponry Refinement Immortal would have to kill Leng Yue to avenge Baili Xinghe. As for Leng Yue, she was the number one disciple of the Heavenly Law Palace. The Heavenly Law Palace was nurturing her as if she would be their future pillar. As such, if the Weaponry Refinement Immortal were to kill Leng Yue, the Heavenly Law Palace would definitely not leave the matter at that.

Truly, the gains would not make up for the losses.

Chapter 1994 - Physical Bodies Seized

“Wuuu~~~”

Right at that moment, Su Rou and Su Mei’s bodies shivered. Simultaneously, the two of them let out a light groan. *novelb*.In

Upon seeing that, both Chu Feng and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal revealed worried expressions, and hurriedly stepped forward to check on Su Rou and Su Mei.

After carefully inspecting Su Rou and Su Mei, and discovering that both of them were fine, Chu Feng and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal heaved a sigh of relief.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “Senior, where is Zi Ling right now?”

Su Rou and Su Mei were still unconscious. Thus, even though Chu Feng was not very worried, he was still worried. However, apart from the two of them, Chu Feng was also equally concerned about Zi Ling.

Actually, compared to Su Rou and Su Mei, Chu Feng’s feelings for Zi Ling were actually a bit deeper. After all, Chu Feng and Zi Ling had experienced more things together.

Merely, after leaving the Nine Provinces Continent, due to various reasons, Chu Feng had not accompanied Zi Ling for much time. As such, his guilt toward Zi Ling became even deeper.

“Zi Ling was taken away by that great sir. Beside him, Zi Ling should be absolutely safe. Thus, Chu Feng, you do not have to worry about Zi Ling,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said to Chu Feng.

“Taken away?” Chu Feng was startled. He asked, “Why was she taken away?”

“He didn’t say. He only said that it was a good thing,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said. Seemingly worried that Chu Feng would be worried, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal added, “Rest assured, the way I see it, that great sir’s strength is not inferior to the Elf King and the Heaven

Reaching Immortal. Thus, it is very safe for Zi Ling to be with him. You do not have to worry about her.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was startled.

The Elf King was an extremely powerful individual. Chu Feng had felt that he should be the fully-deserving number one expert in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Yet now, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had actually compared that senior, as well as the number one Immortal of the Ten Immortals, the Heaven Reaching Immortal, to the Elf King.

Could it be that the Holy Land of Martialism really did possess existences on par with the Elf King? In other words, they were peak Martial Emperors, existences infinitely close to Half Martial Ancestors.

“Could it be that the Elf King is not the only peak Martial Emperor in the Holy Land of Martialism?” Chu Feng asked.

During the time when he was with Xian Miaomiao, he came to know the Elf King’s cultivation. He was a rank nine Martial Emperor, a peak Martial Emperor.

If that Heaven Reaching Immortal and that mysterious blind old man possessed the same cultivation as the Elf King, it would mean that they were also rank nine Martial Emperors.

“As far as I know, the Heaven Reaching Immortal is indeed a peak Martial Emperor. As for that great sir, truth be told, I do not know what his cultivation is,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“In that case, senior, you also do not know much about that senior?” Chu Feng asked.

“Indeed, I have been acquainted with him for a long time. However, I do not know much about him. In fact, I do not even know his name,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal shook his head with a wry smile.

“That senior is truly mysterious. However, never would I have expected the Heaven Reaching Immortal to also be that powerful, to have strength that is actually on par with the Elf King.”

Chu Feng was shocked by the Heaven Reaching Immortal's cultivation. Originally, he had thought that the Heaven Reaching Immortal was a rank eight Martial Emperor like the World Devastator Immortal. To his surprise, the Heaven Reaching Immortal was actually a peak Martial Emperor.

"The Heaven Reaching Immortal has been a renowned expert since the time of Emperor Qing. Merely, he is not someone who fights for fame and personal profit. As for his strength, he is extremely powerful," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

"In that case, how is the character of the Heaven Reaching Immortal? Would he end up joining the Dark Hall too?" Chu Feng asked worriedly.

The strength which the Dark Hall had revealed right now was truly too frightening. They already possessed many experts who had joined them. As such, Chu Feng was truly afraid that the Heaven Reaching Immortal would also join the Dark Hall.

After all, hearing what the Weaponry Refinement Immortal said, the Heaven Reaching Immortal should be over ten thousand years old. As a human, living for that long was already inconceivable. Likely, he was near the limit of his lifespan.

As the Dark Hall's Hall Master was from the Outer World, he knew a lot of things that the people in the Holy Land of Martialism did not. Thus, if he were to declare that he possessed a method to extend one's lifespan, the Heaven Reaching Immortal might also end up serving the Dark Hall.

"Regarding that, you can rest assured. The Heaven Reaching Immortal will not serve anyone," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said with certainty.

"That would be best," Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt a lot more relieved.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, the unconscious Su Rou and Su Mei suddenly opened their eyes and stood up.

"Lil Rou, Lil Mei, you've woken up?" Seeing that his lovers had regained consciousness, Chu Feng was overjoyed. He hurriedly walked toward them and hugged them.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng's eyes suddenly shrank back. His expression took a huge change. Then, he abruptly pushed Su Rou and Su Mei aside. Then, with a stern voice, he shouted, "Who are you?"

"Mn?" Seeing Chu Feng asking who Su Rou and Su Mei were, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was startled. He hurriedly walked over to them and discovered that it was truly Su Rou and Su Mei who stood beside Chu Feng.

Thus, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal asked Chu Feng in a very confused manner, "Chu Feng, what's wrong? Aren't they Lil Rou and Lil Mei?"

"No, they're not," Chu Feng shook his head. Then, he shouted with a stern voice again, "Who exactly are you? Quickly, speak!"

At that moment, Chu Feng was panicking. Su Rou and Su Mei's physical appearance remained the same. However, he was able to determine that something was wrong with them with a single glance. Even though he was clearly standing before Su Rou and Su Mei, he felt that they were incomparably distant from him.

"You are called Chu Feng, right?" Suddenly, Su Rou and Su Mei uttered the same voice from their mouths at the same time. Not only were their sentences exactly the same, even their voices were exactly the same.

"Who are you?" Hearing those words, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was deeply alarmed. He also realized that it was not the actual Su Rou and Su Mei before them.

"Apologies. I will have to borrow your lovers' bodies for a while," Su Rou and Su Mei said.

Right after the two of them said those words, they soared into the sky and turned into a gale that rapidly flew away.

"Stop!!!"

Seeing that, Chu Feng started to thoroughly panic. He did not dare to hesitate, and immediately unleashed all of his strength to chase after Su Rou and Su Mei.

The Weaponry Refinement Immortal also chased after them.

It was very clear that Su Rou and Su Mei's physical bodies had been seized. It was uncertain whether their souls were still alive or dead.

"Stop! Are you the Moon Immortal?!"

"You have deceived me! You clearly said that you would bestow your powers to them. Yet, you decided to seize their bodies. I have trusted you in vain!" Chu Feng shouted with incomparable anger.

Chu Feng knew that it should either be the Moon Immortal or the Moon Demon who had seized Su Rou and Su Mei's bodies. Furthermore, based on their reaction, it was very likely to be the Moon Immortal. The reason for that was because the voice that Su Rou and Su Mei had spoken with was exactly the same as the Moon Immortal's voice Chu Feng had heard in his dreams.

"You do not have to continue to chase after me. I said that I will only borrow their bodies for a while. The two of them are still alive. After I finish what I want to do, I will return them to you," That person said.

After leaving those words, that person began to accelerate. As Su Rou's and Su Mei's dresses fluttered in the wind, they disappeared from Chu Feng and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal's line of sight. Their speed was simply speechlessly fast.

"No, no, nooooooooo!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

After Su Rou and Su Mei disappeared, Chu Feng started to roar frantically. Without slowing down in the slightest, he continued to chase after them. Unfortunately, no matter how frantically he chased after them, he was unable to catch sight of Su Rou and Su Mei's silhouettes.

"Chu Feng, don't chase anymore. Our opponent is too strong. They're at the very least a peak Martial Emperor. We are not able to catch up to them," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal urged.

"No, no, I cannot abandon Lil Rou and Lil Mei, I cannot!!!" Chu Feng did not slow down in the slightest.

Soon, they flew out of the Moonlight Maze. However, he was still unable to catch sight of Su Rou and Su Mei. Chu Feng began to fly aimlessly. His eyes were blood red. He was simply on the verge of being driven mad.

Seeing that, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal grabbed Chu Feng and forcibly stopped him. He said, "Chu Feng, calm yourself. This won't do. You will not be able to catch up to them."

"The way I see it, the Moon Immortal should not have any malicious intentions in seizing Lil Rou and Lil Mei's bodies. Else, with her strength, she would be totally capable of killing us. There would be no need for her to bother explaining her intentions to you," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal urged. Chu Feng's' current state of mind was truly too much of a mess.

In the Weaponry Refinement Immortal's impression, Chu Feng was someone that would not be scared, no matter how enormous the incoming wave was. Even if the heavens were to collapse, he would still be able to confront it with calmness.

However, the current Chu Feng was not only panicking, he even appeared to be nearly driven mad. If this were to continue, he did not know what sort of thing Chu Feng would end up doing.

Chapter 1995 - The Public's Will

After being advised by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, Chu Feng did not continue chasing after Su Rou and Su Mei. However, at the same time, he had also not said anything.

Chu Feng's current frame of mind was extremely unstable. After all, they were his beloved women, Su Rou and Su Mei.

Most importantly, he was the one who had personally instilled that Moon Demon into Su Rou and Su Mei's bodies. Thus, Chu Feng blamed himself enormously. He felt that he was the one who had brought this upon Su Rou and Su Mei.

"Chu Feng, let's go," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal continued to urge.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng had rushed out, he had not conceal himself within the void. Furthermore, as they were outside of the Moonlight Maze, the two of them were noticed by countless individuals. At that moment, the

bystanders were spiritedly discussing the two of them. In fact, there were even people that were waving to them with smiles on their faces. Those were people that were trying to worm their way into befriending Chu Feng and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

After all, regardless of whether it was the Weaponry Refinement Immortal or Chu Feng, they were both truly grand individuals in the Holy Land of Martialism.

The Weaponry Refinement Immortal was urging Chu Feng to leave not because he was afraid of the bystanders. Rather, it was because he was worried for Chu Feng.

He had never seen Chu Feng's mind this unstable, and did not know what sort of effect this would have. Thus, in order to prevent against anything unexpected happening, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal felt that it was better to distance themselves from places with a lot of people.

"Chu Feng, I've finally found you."

Right at that moment, an angry, thunder-like shout exploded from within the crowd.

Following that, a group of people majestically walked through the crowd and arrived before Chu Feng and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. They had actually surrounded Chu Feng and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

They were people from the Heavenly Law Palace. A portion of them were people that Chu Feng was familiar with. They were people that had entered the Moonlight Maze together with Chu Feng and the others.

However, there was also a portion of people that Chu Feng had never met before. They were most likely reinforcements from the Heavenly Law Palace. The reason for that was because the person leading them right now was a black-faced old man with long sideburns.

That old man had a fiendish appearance. Furthermore, his cultivation was that of a rank six Martial Emperor. He was also a Heavenly Law Palace's management elder. His name was Kuang Kui.

As for this Kuang Kui, he had possessed an exceptionally good relationship with Elder Yue Ling. Rumor had it that the two men started in the Heavenly

Law Palace as disciples together. Furthermore, it was said that they were sworn brothers.

Thus, at this moment, Kuang Kui had an extremely furious expression on his face. He seemed to want to stare Chu Feng to death with his furious gaze. Evidently, he had come to know that Elder Yue Ling had been hounded to death, and he had come to cause trouble for Chu Feng.

The Weaponry Refinement Immortal discovered that Kuang Kui's behavior was abnormal. Thus, he said coldly, "Kuang Kui, I'd urge you to not cause trouble."

Furthermore, he not only spoke with words, he also emitted very strong coldness as he spoke. He had an attitude of attacking the crowd from the Heavenly Law Palace should Kuang Kui continue to tangle with them.

It was not only Chu Feng who was in an extremely bad mood right now. In fact, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was also in an extremely bad mood. After all, Su Rou and Su Mei had stayed in his place for quite some time. As such, he possessed affection for them.

And now, Su Rou and Su Mei's physical bodies had been seized; it was impossible for him to not be worried.

"....."

Upon hearing those words spoken by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, that Elder Kuang Kui started to frown. However, he did not cower. After all, if he were to cower, he would not only shame himself, he would also shame the Heavenly Law Palace, and would be punished upon his return.

Thus, not only did he brace himself, he even pretended to be powerful as he said to the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, "Weaponry Refinement Immortal, I respect you as an Immortal. However, this matter is between Chu Feng and our Heavenly Law Palace. I hope that you will not interfere."

"Little friend Chu Feng's business is my business," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said, unyielding.

"You!!!" Elder Kuang Kui did not expect the Weaponry Refinement Immortal to be this stubborn. Evidently, he was planning to stand up for Chu Feng regardless of what the situation might be.

“Weaponry Refinement Immortal, not only did that Chu Feng indirectly cause the death of our Heavenly Law Palace’s Elder Zhao Yu, he also hounded our Heavenly Law Palace’s Elder Yue Ling to death. Are you certain you wish to interfere in this matter?” Elder Kuang Kui knew that they were no match for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. Thus, he could only bring up the Heavenly Law Palace to scare the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

“What? Chu Feng caused the death of Elder Zhao Yu and hounded Elder Yue Ling to death? Aren’t those two elders both rank six Martial Emperors? How could their deaths both be related to Chu Feng? Exactly what happened in the Moonlight Maze?” At that moment, the people who didn’t know what had happened were all confused.

Right at that moment, a loud shout was heard from the crowd. “Heavenly Law Palace, do not lie through your teeth. Back in the Moonlight Palace, little friend Chu Feng wanted to bring us away the moment he discovered that there were dangers. It was that Elder Yue Ling who insisted on saying that little friend Chu Feng was deceiving us because he coveted the treasures in the Moonlight Palace all for himself. He was the one who insisted that we stay.”

“Later on, he swore that if he had wrongly accused Chu Feng, he would publicly kill himself.”

“After that, a killing formation appeared in the Moonlight Maze. It was little friend Chu Feng who saved our lives. As for Elder Yue Ling, he found it difficult to go back on his word and committed suicide.”

“As for that Zhao Yu, he was overcome by greed for the Moonlight Maze’s Immortality Peaches and rendered little friend Chu Feng unconscious with poison. If it were not for the fact that we came promptly, it would likely be little friend Chu Feng who would have encountered mishaps.”

“As for Zhao Yu’s death, he died from poison from eating over a thousand Immortality Peaches by himself. His death is not related to anyone.”

“Heavenly Law Palace, you all proclaim yourself to be righteous people who uphold the heavenly law, but in the Moonlight Maze, you all performed absolutely no righteous deeds whatsoever.”

“Not only did you all not do anything righteous, you all instead did malicious deeds, and nearly caused the deaths of all the people there. Yet now, you all

actually want to frame little friend Chu Feng, who saved us? How much more shameless can you get?!”

Turning toward the source of the voice, the crowd saw that it was not a human who had shouted those words. Rather, it was a lizard-like monstrous beast. Although he only possessed a cultivation of peak Half Martial Emperor, he dared to refute the Heavenly Law Palace. Evidently, he was someone who was in the Moonlight Maze earlier, and experienced what had happened in there. n(.Ove**l**bln

“You dare frame our Heavenly Law Palace? Lizard Monstrous Race, are you trying to go against our Heavenly Law Palace?!” Elder Kuang Kui narrowed his sword-like eyebrows and shouted angrily.

Once those words were spoken, the sky started to change. The coldness of his aura caused all those below rank six Martial Emperor to shiver. This was especially true for that lizard monstrous beast. At that moment, he was pushed back repeatedly by that oppressive might.

Evidently, this Elder Kuang Kui was planning to use the strength of their Heavenly Law Palace to suppress the crowd. He was planning to forcibly invert right and wrong.

At that moment, that lizard monstrous beast who spoke out against the Heavenly Law Palace earlier started to hesitate. While he was not afraid of death, he could not disregard the fate of his Lizard Monstrous Race.

Suddenly, a thick-browed and large eyed burly man shouted among the crowd. “Facts speak louder than words. What happened in the Moonlight Maze earlier was seen and experienced by countless people. It is not something that your Heavenly Law Palace can forcibly change.”

“Brothers who were saved by little friend Chu Feng in the Moonlight Maze earlier, we all owe little friend Chu Feng our lives! While little friend Chu Feng declared that he would not need us to pay him back, this Heavenly Law Palace is actually trying to invert right and wrong to wrongly accuse little friend Chu Feng. At this sort of time, we should speak out for little friend Chu Feng, no?!”

“If we are afraid of even speaking out for our benefactor, we would be people with no moral integrity at all! As such, it would have been better if we had died in that Moonlight Maze!”

He was also someone who was saved by Chu Feng in the Moonlight Maze. He had questioned Chu Feng's intentions in the Moonlight Maze. However, Chu Feng did not blame him for that, and instead saved the lives of everyone in the Moonlight Maze.

Afterward, Chu Feng had called for the help of the crowd to fight against the Dark Hall. Due to the fact that he was not strong enough, the large burly man had been unable to join the crowd.

This caused him to feel enormous guilt toward Chu Feng.

And now, the Heavenly Law Palace was actually wrongly accusing Chu Feng. As such, he could not sit by and remain indifferent.

Chapter 1996 - Killing With One Strike

"That's right. Facts speak louder than words. We have all seen for ourselves what happened in the Moonlight Maze."

"It is your Heavenly Law Palace that is in the wrong with regards to everything. Yet, not only are you all not planning to apologize to little friend Chu Feng, you actually want to invert right and wrong to frame little friend Chu Feng. Heavenly Law Palace, you all are truly shameless, truly unqualified to proclaim yourself to be a righteous sect that upholds the heavenly law!!!!"

"The Heavenly Law Palace is despicable and shameless, unworthy of being upright. Get the hell out of our Holy Land of Martialism!!!"

.....

All of a sudden, countless people stood forth. Not only were they speaking out for Chu Feng, they also began to insult the Heavenly Law Palace.

This scene completely stunned all those who did not know what happened in the Moonlight Maze. None of them expected Chu Feng to have such enormous crowd-rallying power.

One must know that all those people who spoke for Chu Feng were people that were unrelated to Chu Feng.

Yet now, they actually dared to go against the Heavenly Law Palace for Chu Feng. In fact, they were even insulting the Heavenly Law Palace. This was clearly an attitude of becoming enemies with the Heavenly Law Palace.

“You all!!!”

“You all!!!” Elder Kuang Kui was so enraged that his face turned red. He was gnashing his teeth and his body was shivering.

It was one thing for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal to go against their Heavenly Law Palace. Yet, this trash actually also dared to go against their Heavenly Law Palace. This was extremely humiliating for them.

“All of you, you’re truly courting death here!!!” Sure enough, Elder Kuang Kui was unable to endure the humiliation. After a shout of anger, he suddenly lifted his right hand and spread open his palm. Immediately, a violent gale began to form.

His majestic oppressive might turned into an enormous vortex. As that vortex surged, it covered this region of space. Then, killing intent began to engulf the people who were cursing at their Heavenly Law Palace.

He was not only planning to threaten the crowd. Rather, he was planning to massacre them. He was planning to publicly kill those who dared to go against their Heavenly Law Palace so as to establish their might.

“Zzzzzzz~::~~”

However, right at that moment, a figure suddenly flashed through the sky. Like a phantom, that figure arrived beside Elder Kuang Kui.

It was Chu Feng. Not only did Chu Feng arrive before Elder Kuang Kui, he also possessed a murderous-looking gaze. Without saying a word, he suddenly waved the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader in his hand. “Snap!” Blood bubbled out. Elder Kuang Kui had been hacked in two.

Silence... everything became deathly quiet. Even the Weaponry Refinement Immortal stood there in a stunned manner.

Astonished. They were all incomparably astonished. Those who did not know how powerful Chu Feng was simply did not dare to believe what had just happened.

Chu Feng, a member of the younger generation, had actually killed a management elder of the Heavenly Law Palace, a renowned rank six Martial Emperor, with only a single strike.

When ignoring one's cultivation, the crowd also did not expect that Chu Feng would dare to kill a Heavenly Law Palace's management elder before all these people.

"Chu Feng, you are truly bold! You actually dared to kill our Heavenly Law Palace's management elder, you..." Suddenly, a Heavenly Law Palace's elder managed to react to what had just happened. He pointed at Chu Feng and started to curse at Chu Feng.

If he was facing Chu Feng alone, he would absolutely not dare to say those sorts of words to Chu Feng. However, at that moment, they were in front of this many people, and their Heavenly Law Palace was a place that possessed impressive fame and power. Furthermore, it was also Chu Feng who was in the wrong for killing Kuang Kui. As such, he became confident and lashed out at Chu Feng without any fear.

"Puu~~~"

However, before he could finish his speech, the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader in Chu Feng's hand was waved once again. As a silvery light streaked across the sky, the void itself started to shiver. Like Elder Kuang Kui, that elder was also hacked in two. He was dead, killed by Chu Feng.

"Those who wish to die can continue to speak," At this moment, Chu Feng's voice was incomparably cold. It was as if there was not the slightest trace of emotion in his voice. Instead, contained within his voice was only killing intent.

Sensing Chu Feng's dense killing intent, and seeing how Chu Feng had killed two of their Heavenly Law's Elders before their eyes, the people from the Heavenly Law Palace hurriedly shut their mouths. One by one, they possessed flustered appearances. They were all clearly deeply afraid. In fact, no one dared to even look at Chu Feng.

The people from the Heavenly Law Palace that had tried to create trouble for Chu Feng earlier all lowered their heads, afraid to even speak.

It was not only the people from the Heavenly Law Palace. The bystanders were also terrified. Even though they had heard about how renowned and

powerful Chu Feng was, they had not expected the rumored Chu Feng to be this ruthless and fierce.

While anything could be fake, the strength which Chu Feng had revealed was definitely not fake; the killing intent that the crowd was feeling was definitely not fake.

“All of you, listen carefully. Regardless of whether you are the Heavenly Law Palace or the Dark Hall, if you want to make me, Chu Feng, an enemy, then feel free to come and find me. I, Chu Feng, am absolutely not one that is afraid. If you send one, I will kill one. If you send two, I will kill two. However many people come for me, I will kill that many people.”

Chu Feng’s voice was like thunder as it resonated through heaven and earth. His voice caused space and the void itself to tremble intensely. It was as if the firmament itself was scared of Chu Feng’s declaration.

When even the firmament was acting in such a way, there was no need to mention what the crowd was feeling. Not to mention those that had not been present in the Moonlight Maze, even the people that were defending Chu Feng were terrified by Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, after he finished saying those words, he walked off without a second thought. He was truly in no mood to bother speaking with the crowd anymore.

“Heavenly Law Palace, I urge you all to act tactfully. Although Chu Feng is only a member of the younger generation, he is not someone that you all can bully.”

“I urge you all to not make Chu Feng your enemy. Else, you all will end up regretting it,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal warned in a serious manner.

He was telling the truth. The current Chu Feng dared to make the Dark Hall his enemy and possessed the Ancient Era’s Elves as his ally.

While the Heavenly Law Palace was indeed one of the human race’s three strongest powers, they were much inferior when compared to the Ancient Era’s Elves.

If the Heavenly Law Palace insisted on making Chu Feng an enemy, they would only be courting disaster.

However, the Heavenly Law Palace remained a power that had continued for countless years, one of the Holy Land of Martialism's oldest powers. As someone from the Holy Land of Martialism, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal also did not wish for the destruction of the Heavenly Law Palace.

However, if the Heavenly Law Palace ignored his advice and insisted on making Chu Feng their enemy, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal would also not spare the Heavenly Law Palace.

"Chu Feng, have you managed to calm yourself?" The Weaponry Refinement Immortal asked after catching up to Chu Feng.

"I am fine. I am merely afraid that something will happen to Lil Rou and Lil Mei," Chu Feng had calmed down a lot. However, his worry for Su Rou and Su Mei had not decreased in the slightest. Likewise, his self-blame had not decreased in the slightest. Instead, it had increased. Furthermore, he had a very serious expression on his face.

Seeing Chu Feng acting in such a manner, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal heaved a long sigh. He knew that it was useless for him to say anything to Chu Feng at such a time, because Chu Feng was a wise person that knew what to do. Thus, he did not try to console Chu Feng. Instead, he asked, "What's your plan now?"

"Return to the Cyanwood Mountain," Chu Feng said.

"Return to the Cyanwood Mountain?" Hearing those words, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal's expression changed. He said, "Chu Feng, the Cyanwood Mountain is the place that you should not go to the most right now."

"Right now, we have made the Dark Hall our absolute enemy, and the World Devastator Immortal has escaped. Likely, after the Dark Hall's Hall Master comes to find out that it was I who ruined his plan, he absolutely will not spare me."

"If they wish to find me, they will definitely come to the Cyanwood Mountain," Chu Feng said.

“Since you know all that, then why do you want to return to the Cyanwood Mountain?” The Weaponry Refinement asked.

“What else should I do then? Am I to go to the Elf Kingdom and have the Elf Kingdom protect me while exposing all my friends in the Cyanwood Mountain to the Dark Hall so that they can slaughter them willingly?” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, that is not what I meant. Merely, one must consider the greater good. The greater one’s capability, the greater one’s responsibility. And you...” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal continued to advise Chu Feng.

“Senior Weaponry Refinement Immortal, if your kinsmen were in trouble, would you ignore them?” Chu Feng asked.

“I...” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal started to hesitate.

“I know that senior would not. I, Chu Feng, am the same. I will also not ignore them,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well then,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal sighed, but had nothing more to say. He knew that Chu Feng was very stubborn. In the most crucial moment, Chu Feng was someone who would value his friends with loyalty and righteousness.

When asking himself honestly, it was also because of Chu Feng’s loyalty and righteousness that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal admired and appreciated Chu Feng. Thus, he said, “Since you insist on returning, I will accompany you to the Cyanwood Mountain.”

Chapter 1997 - Chu Feng Entering Closed Door Training

After Chu Feng and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal left, the curtains dropped completely on the Moonlight Maze’s battle.

Although the great majority of the people that had entered the Moonlight Maze had returned empty-handed, there were also many that had obtained treasures in the Moonlight Maze.

The treasures from the Moonlight Maze were no ordinary items; they were all invaluable and priceless treasures. Some among them were even capable of starting wars.

However, to the people, the matter that was the most inconceivable were not the treasures that had been obtained from the Moonlight Maze. Rather, it was the major events that had occurred in the Moonlight Maze.

The first major event was the battle between the Dark Hall and the Ancient Era's Elves. Even though those experts that fought against the Dark Hall all left after the battle, it remained that there was no wall in the world that didn't leak air. As such, news of the battle would eventually be spread. Furthermore, once it started, it spread like a wildfire.

When the crowd found out that the Dark Hall was a power capable of contending against the Ancient Era's Elves, and that the map of the Moonlight Maze was spread by them with the intention of killing all those that entered in order to summon the Moon Demon, the crowd all began to feel enormous fear of the Dark Hall.

They all realized that the mysterious power that had suddenly emerged was an extremely dangerous power.

The Dark Hall had declared themselves to be the power that would rule over the Holy Land of Martialism. And now, they actually did this sort of thing. As such, the crowd could not help but feel fear toward the Dark Hall.

As for the second major event, it was the resentment between Chu Feng and the Heavenly Law Palace. Even though the Heavenly Law Palace's Elder Yue Ling and Elder Zhao Yu had indeed wronged Chu Feng in the Moonlight Maze, it remained that Chu Feng had killed Elder Kuang Kui without bothering to say a single word to him when he questioned Chu Feng.

Chu Feng's action was absolutely looking down on the Heavenly Law Palace.

Although there were people declaring that the Ancient Era's Elves were allies with Chu Feng, to many humans, the Heavenly Law Palace was not an existence inferior to the Ancient Era's Elves. Thus, they felt that a great catastrophe would befall Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because, with the nature of the Heavenly Law Palace, they would absolutely not leave the matter at that.

At the moment when this news was rapidly spreading throughout the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had arrived at the Cyanwood Mountain.

After returning to the Cyanwood Mountain, Chu Feng entered closed-door training. He was going to use his world spirit techniques to study a grand spirit formation that not even peak Martial Emperors could break through.

That grand spirit formation was extremely difficult. Furthermore, with Chu Feng's world spirit techniques, it was even more difficult to successfully set up that spirit formation.

However, Chu Feng still had to study it. The reason for that was because the Cyanwood Mountain was no longer the same as before. After what had happened in the Moonlight Maze, even Zhang Tianyi and his father had arrived at the Cyanwood Mountain.

It could be said that all the people related to Chu Feng were practically all gathered in the Cyanwood Mountain right now. As the battle against the Dark Hall had already begun, Chu Feng had to put forth all of his strength to protect the people important to him.

During this time when Chu Feng was in closed-door training, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, Baili Xuankong, Nangong Longjian, Zhang Tianyi and his father Zhang Ming, Bai Ruochen, Jiang Wushang and the others were all closely guarding the gate of Chu Feng's closed-door training location.

They were all worried for Chu Feng. The reason for that was because Chu Feng had looked like a completely different person ever since he had returned. They all knew that Chu Feng was acting like this because of Su Rou and Su Mei.

"Has little friend Chu Feng still not left his closed-door training?" An old man walked over to the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and asked worriedly.

Not only did this old man possess the same powerful cultivation as the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, his reputation was also on par with the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. That old man was the Immeasurable Immortal.

“Why is that boy Chu Feng so stubborn? It would be one thing to protect one person. But he wants to protect the entire Cyanwood Mountain. The Cyanwood Mountain is such an enormous place. Yet, he wants to set up a spirit formation capable of withstanding peak Martial Emperors? Isn’t that simply indulging in fantasy?”

“If he continues on with this, he might go haywire and become possessed by a devil,” A snow-haired woman said.

This person was also one of the Holy Land of Martialism’s Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. She was the person that had wanted to make Chu Feng her disciple, the Snow-haired Immortal.

Both the Immeasurable Immortal and the Snow-haired Immortal possessed a decent relationship with the Ancient Era’s Elves. After finding out about the battle between the Ancient Era’s Elves and the Dark Hall, they had immediately proceeded to the Elf Kingdom to assist them.

However, they were instead asked by the Elf King to come to the Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, they brought back news upon their arrival to the Cyanwood Mountain.

As the Dark Hall had suffered enormously in the Moonlight Maze, those Dark Hall’s forces that were attacking the various strategic locations held by the Ancient Era’s Elves had all retreated.

However, the Ancient Era’s Elves did not relax just because of that. Instead, they were increasing the defenses at all these strategic locations so that they could face the Dark Hall’s next assault.

At the same time, the Ancient Era’s Elves were worried for the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, this time around, they had not only requested that the Immeasurable Immortal and the Snow-haired Immortal go to assist the Cyanwood Mountain, they had also dispatched a lot of their own forces to the Cyanwood Mountain as well.

“Snow-hair, you can’t say it like that. Little friend Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques have surpassed our own. Likely, in the Holy Land of Martialism, only the Heaven Reaching Immortal possesses world spirit techniques comparable to little friend Chu Feng,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

After personally seeing Chu Feng grasping the spirit formation capable of sealing the Moon Demon in an instant, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was fully aware of how powerful Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were.

"Little friend Chu Feng's talent is truly exceptional. Furthermore world spirit techniques are the strongest defensive method in this world. In fact, there are even rumors that say that world spiritists are actually the strongest experts in the world."

"Merely, no one was capable of using only world spirit techniques. This is why the people in the Holy Land of Martialism ended up choosing, without the slightest hesitation, to master martial cultivation instead of world spirit techniques."

"However, little friend Chu Feng's attainments in world spirit techniques are greatly superior to our own," The Immeasurable Immortal also praised Chu Feng.

"Isn't that evaluation a bit too high?" Hearing those words, the Snow-haired Immortal revealed a disbelieving expression.

Even though she held great appreciation and admiration for Chu Feng, she did not feel that only the Heaven Reaching Immortal's world spirit techniques would be comparable to Chu Feng's world spirit techniques.

The reason for that was because she knew very well that the World Devastator Immortal was capable of ranking second amongst the Ten Immortals not only because of his martial cultivation. Most importantly, his world spirit techniques were exceptionally powerful.

However, based on what the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had said, Chu Feng's world spirit techniques had already surpassed those of the World Devastator Immortal. She felt very skeptical of that.

"Snow-hair, don't forget that little friend Chu Feng is an Asura World Spiritist. Without mentioning anything else, merely the fact that he could make Asura World Spirits serve him is already something that no one can compare with," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

"Indeed. Chu Feng's strength back then cannot be compared to his current strength."

“Back then, Chu Feng was merely a rank one Half Martial Emperor. However, he released a rank one Martial Emperor-level Asura Evil Spirit in the Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“Although that Asura Evil Spirit was only a rank one Martial Emperor, it nearly razed our Nangong Imperial Clan to the ground. Even though I managed to beat it back afterwards, I was also injured in the process.”

“Furthermore, I felt that Asura Evil Spirit’s strength to not have been completely revealed. Else, even I would not have been a match for it.”

“And that, that is the potential that little friend Chu Feng possesses,” Nangong Longjian said.

“.....” At that moment, the Snow-haired Immortal grew silent. The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s past accomplishments were truly astonishing and unbelievable.

In fact, after hearing what Nangong Longjian said, it was not only the Snow-haired Immortal that was astonished. All the other grand characters present sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

There were not many people that knew exactly what had happened in the Nangong Imperial Clan with the Asura Evil Spirit. This was also the first time that they had heard that story.

Even though they already knew that Chu Feng was very powerful, what Chu Feng had revealed was only his heaven-defying battle power, as well as his powerful Inherited Bloodline. Thus, the crowd was focused mostly upon the martial aspect of Chu Feng’s cultivation. By comparison, they did not focus as much on Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques.

Yet now, the crowd finally realized that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were actually his most frightening aspect.

Chapter 1998 - Completing The Spirit Formation

This time around, Chu Feng was in closed-door training for a very long time. Since he started his closed-door training, two months had already passed. Yet, Chu Feng had yet to come out of his closed-door training.

With Chu Feng not coming out of his closed-door training, this caused an increase instead of a decrease of the people standing guard outside the gates to his closed-door training location. Some among them had even let go of their work to stand outside the gate.

Even though the crowd all knew that Chu Feng possessed outstanding talent, they were still very worried for Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng's goal this time around was truly too difficult.

To create a spirit formation that not even peak Martial Emperors could break through was something that none of the World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism dared to think about. Yet, Chu Feng was actually attempting it.

It was not that the crowd wished for Chu Feng's failure. Rather, they were worried that Chu Feng would make things difficult for himself and hurt himself in the process.

"Rumble, rumble~~~" n).OvεℓB1n

Two months and three days since the day Chu Feng entered closed-door training, rumbles slowly sounded.

Then, the tightly shut gate was finally opened.

"Chu Feng."

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the crowd were all extremely emotional. Immediately, they swarmed around Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, are you alright?" After seeing Chu Feng, the crowd became extremely nervous.

At that moment, Chu Feng's complexion was deathly pale. He appeared to have become much weaker. Compared to when he had entered closed door training, he was three sizes skinnier. At that moment, he looked like skin on bones without any flesh. Even his appearance had changed.

However, although the crowd were all extremely worried for Chu Feng, Chu Feng had a smile on his face. He looked to them and said, "Seniors, I-I succeeded."

After Chu Feng said those words with a weak voice, his eyes closed, and his body shifted. He had fainted before the crowd.

"Chu Feng!!!" Seeing Chu Feng fainting before them, the crowd were extremely worried.

The Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the other world spiritists immediately caught Chu Feng to prevent him from falling. Then they began to inspect Chu Feng for injuries.

Furthermore, as they began to inspect Chu Feng for injuries, they took out countless rare treasures and medicinal herbs that could heal injuries. For the sake of saving Chu Feng, not to mention those treasures, they would even be willing to use their own cultivations without the slightest hesitation.

To them, Chu Feng was simply too important.

Unable to contain themselves, Nangong Longjian and the others asked, "Exactly what's going on with Chu Feng?"

"There's no fatal danger."

"Merely..." The Weaponry Refinement Immortal started to frown. A pained expression appeared on his aged face.

"Merely?" The crowd asked. They were so worried that their hearts were about to jump out from their bodies. They truly feared that something had happened to Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng's body is too weak. It is as if he has exhausted himself completely. He has injured his core. As such, he will likely not be able to recover within a short period of time," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

"Why would Chu Feng be like this?" The crowd were both confused and worried.

"Most likely, for the sake of researching that spirit formation, Chu Feng disregarded his own health, and overloaded himself in using his spirit energy

to communicate with world spirit power. This child, he has truly disregarded consequences,” Zhang Tianyi’s father Zhang Ming said.

Although Zhang Ming was not one of the Ten Immortals, he was also a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. His world spirit techniques were very powerful. Thus, he was able to tell what had caused Chu Feng’s current state.

Hearing those words, Baili Xuankong and the others from the Cyanwood Mountain, as well as Chu Feng’s good brothers Jiang Wushang and Zhang Tianyi all lowered their heads.

They knew that Chu Feng had done that for their sake, he had done it all in order to protect them. Chu Feng had decided to study that spirit formation precisely so that he could protect the Cyanwood Mountain’s elders and disciples, as well as his brothers.

Currently, the several strongest Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism were gathered in the Cyanwood Mountain. Their healing abilities were very exceptional.

However, even with this being the case, the several Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists unanimously believed that it would take at least a month for Chu Feng to regain consciousness and half a year to recover. If things were bad, this might even end up affecting Chu Feng’s future prospects.

However, Chu Feng had caused them to feel disbelief once again. In merely a short two days, Chu Feng regained consciousness.

After waking up, although Chu Feng was still weak in health, his health was much better than the crowd had anticipated. His core that was injured earlier had completely recovered. As such, there would be no effects to his world spirit techniques or martial cultivation in the future.

Furthermore, judging from Chu Feng’s appearance, there was simply no need for half a year to recover. With the assistance of the various medicines, Chu Feng would be able to completely recover in only several days’ worth of time.

Most importantly, after Chu Feng woke up, even though his health was still weak, he was extremely excited.

“Seniors, I’ve succeeded. I’ve truly succeeded. As long as seniors are willing to help me, I will definitely be able to set up a grand spirit formation that is

capable of protect everyone in the Cyanwood Mountain. That spirit formation will be sufficient to accommodate everyone in the Cyanwood Mountain,” Chu Feng said excitedly.

“Chu Feng, did you really?” Hearing those words, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others did not dare to believe their ears.

Even though they were confident in Chu Feng, it remained too inconceivable for Chu Feng to be able to successfully research a grand formation that could withstand peak Martial Emperors within a period of only two months.

“Seniors, please look,” Chu Feng did not bother with superfluous words. Instead, he got up from his bed and arrived at the palace hall.

“Chu Feng,” At that moment, a lot of people were gathered in the vast hall. These were all Chu Feng’s acquaintances and friends. Due to being worried for Chu Feng, they had all rushed over.

Merely, the current Chu Feng did not greet the crowd. Instead, he rolled up his sleeves and then began to use his hand as the writing brush and his world spirit power as the ink to draw the formation diagram for his spirit formation.

His golden-bright and dazzling Royal level spirit power soon filled the entire palace hall. It was like a golden, dazzling starry sky.

Not to mention the world spiritists present, even those who didn’t understand any world spirit techniques and those with low levels of accomplishment in world spirit techniques were fascinated by the scene before them.

Merely by looking, they were able to tell how miraculous and exceptional the formation diagram that Chu Feng was outlining was.

“Amazing, truly amazing. Chu Feng, he really succeeded.”

“If it wasn’t for him outlining it, I truly would not dare to believe that world spirit power could be used in this sort of manner. This sort of method of setting up world spirit formations is simply something that I had never before imagined,” The Snow-haired Immortal was exceptionally emotional upon seeing Chu Feng’s outline.

She was the world spiritist that had doubted Chu Feng the most earlier. However, the world spiritist that was most emotionally moved right now was

also her. She who was always cold and ruthless when facing others was actually brimming with tears of excitement right now.

However, her reaction could not be blamed on her. Merely, the formation diagram that Chu Feng had outlined was truly too amazing.

At that moment, the Snow-haired Immortal felt as if she had obtained something that she had formerly only yearned for in her dreams, something that she should not have been able to obtain.

Even though Chu Feng was merely outlining a formation diagram, it was simply akin to a piece of art to the Snow-haired Immortal, a piece of art which she could not create herself.

“This spirit formation’s complexity greatly surpasses my imagination. For Chu Feng to be able to create it is truly unimaginable.”

“Yet, Chu Feng was actually able to demonstrate it for us in such a concise manner so that we can understand it just by looking at it. Chu Feng, you are truly a genius, a genius that surpasses my imagination.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, you have truly made me feel ashamed of being inferior,” At that moment, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was also praising Chu Feng nonstop. Not only did Chu Feng manage to create an impossible spirit formation through research and study, the formation diagram which he had outlined was equally exceptional. It was something that they were unable of outlining themselves.

“Indeed, I also feel ashamed of being inferior,” The Immeasurable Immortal and Zhang Ming also expressed their views while exclaiming with admiration and excitement.

Chapter 1999 - Settlement

“In that case, Chu Feng really succeeded? He is now capable of setting up a spirit formation that not even peak Martial Emperors can break through?” Baili Xuankong asked with excitement.

After Baili Xuankong asked that, everyone present grew silent. At this moment, the palace hall became so quiet that the crowd's heartbeats could be heard.

"Yes, we are capable of that now," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the other Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists nodded in unison.

"Wooooahhh!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Hearing those words, explosive cheering sounds burst forth from the quiet palace hall. Everyone was endlessly moved. In fact, some people even started to brim with tears of excitement.

Through the various events that had happened, they already realized how frightening the Dark Hall was. Originally, they felt that they would definitely meet a tragic death should the Dark Hall attack them.

However, now that they possessed that grand spirit formation, they were safe. As such, how could they not be excited?

Overwhelmed with excitement, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang began to lift Chu Feng up high. Compared to the experts from the older generation, the two of them were even more excited. As Chu Feng was their brother, they felt even more proud of Chu Feng.

"Hey, what are you all doing? Chu Feng's body is still very weak. Quickly, put him back down."

However, upon seeing that scene, the Snow-haired Immortal shouted at them angrily. In fact, she even directly snatched Chu Feng away from Jiang Wushang and Zhang Tianyi.

Even though she had already snatched Chu Feng away from them, she still stared ferociously at Jiang Wushang and Zhang Tianyi, "Have you all gone crazy? Chu Feng has finally woken up. If he becomes unconscious again because of you, I'll slaughter you all."

The Snow-haired Immortal's eyes were deep red. She appeared extremely ferocious and murderous-looking. Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang were so stunned with fear that they didn't know what to do.

At that moment, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others started to snicker up their sleeves. When Chu Feng was in his closed-door training, the Snow-haired Immortal had spoken in doubt of Chu Feng. Yet, after she saw his injured health, she was more worried for him than anyone else. She was truly a sharp-tongued but soft-hearted person.

No, she was a genuine stone-hearted, vicious, and merciless demon.

However, when it came to Chu Feng, she became very tenderhearted.

“Senior Snow-hair, I am fine,” Chu Feng smiled in an embarrassed manner.

“You’re really fine?” The Snow-haired Immortal was skeptical.

“Really,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a healing medicinal herb and swallowed it. Then, with a thought, his Supreme Secret Skill, the Vermilion Bird Resurrection Technique, was activated.

Once the Vermilion Bird Resurrection Technique was activated, Chu Feng’s complexion began to become much better. In merely an instant, his appearance and complexion returned to normal.

“Chu Feng, what is that technique? It’s truly magical,” The Snow-haired Immortal’s eyes were wide open. She had an expression of amazement on her face.

At that moment, the others were also astonished by Chu Feng’s technique that he had revealed. However, they all had joyous expressions on their faces. They were overjoyed by Chu Feng being able to completely recover from his injuries.

“Lord Assembly Master, this is bad!” Right at that moment, a Cyanwood Sacred Assembly’s elder rushed into the palace hall in panic.

“For you to panic and shout like this, what has happened?” Originally, Baili Xuankong had been in a superb mood. However, the sudden shouting from this person caused him to become extremely displeased.

“The Heavenly Law Palace’s army has entered the Cyanwood Domain. They are currently coming to attack our Cyanwood Mountain,” That elder said.

“Humph, so they’ve actually come. They truly have the nerve,” After hearing those words, Lord Lianghua started to narrow his sword-like eyebrows, and a burst of chilly air began to pervade his surroundings.

The Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Immeasurable Immortal, the Snow-haired Immortal, Nangong Longjian and the many other grand characters were also reacting in the same manner.

They did not feel surprised by that news. Instead, they appeared to be ready to face the incoming enemies.

Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng asked, “Heavenly Law Palace’s army? Could it be that something happened during the time I was in closed-door training?”

Even though Chu Feng had publicly killed Kuang Kui outside of the Moonlight Maze in a burst of rage, and already knew that the Heavenly Law Palace would come to retaliate against him, it remained unnatural for the people here to react as if they already knew of the Heavenly Law Palace’s arrival.

For them to be this prepared, Chu Feng knew that something must’ve happened during the time he was in closed-door training.

“Chu Feng, the Heavenly Law Palace is truly shameless. Since they dared to come, we must teach them a lesson.”

“Else, they’ll think that their Heavenly Law Palace is the ruler of the Holy Land of Martialism,” Lord Lianghua said.

After that, Chu Feng came to know about what had happened during his closed-door training...

It turned out that news of Chu Feng’s killing of Kuang Kui spread like wildfire throughout the Holy Land of Martialism. As the Heavenly Law Palace cared deeply about their face, they would naturally not leave the matter at that.

Thus, the Heavenly Law Palace declared to the world that Chu Feng had a time limit of a month to proceed to their Heavenly Law Palace and give an account of his actions.

If Chu Feng were to fail to show up, their Heavenly Law Palace’s army would flatten the Cyanwood Mountain.

When that news was spread, the entire Holy Land of Martialism burst into an outrage.

However, the Cyanwood Mountain was very calm to the whole threat, and simply did not even bother to respond to the Heavenly Law Palace.

The reason for that was because the current Cyanwood Mountain was completely different from before. Countless experts were now gathered in the Cyanwood Mountain.

Furthermore, Lord Lianghua, this rank eight Martial Emperor, was overseeing the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, even though the Cyanwood Mountain remained one of the Nine Powers, their strength already surpassed that of the Four Great Imperial Clans. Furthermore, they possessed the backing of the Ancient Era's Elves. As such, how could they possibly fear the Heavenly Law Palace?

In fact, for the current Cyanwood Mountain, not only were they not afraid of the Heavenly Law Palace, they instead wished for the Heavenly Law Palace to attack them. They wanted to show the people of the world what sort of strength their Cyanwood Mountain possessed right now.

That battle would not only be for their Cyanwood Mountain's honor, most importantly, it was a battle to defend Chu Feng's dignity. n((OVe1B1n

"Lord Lianghua, your intention is to face the Heavenly Law Palace?" Chu Feng asked.

"What else? We're not scared of them. Thus... it's only natural that we must face them in battle," Lord Lianghua said with a smile.

"I understand," Chu Feng also smiled. With those words from Lord Lianghua, Chu Feng became confident.

Thus, Chu Feng's body shifted and turned into a ray of light. He flew out from the palace hall and soared high into the sky. He was flying toward the main entrance of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Following Chu Feng, the many experts also soared into the sky. Like reverse meteors, they followed after Chu Feng.

"Little friend Chu Feng!!!"

When Chu Feng flew out from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly and reached the main entrance of the Cyanwood Mountain, several powerful figures flew towards him and began to greet him.

These people were all Martial Emperors. They were people that Chu Feng had saved in the Moonlight Maze. They abided by their promise and had become nominal elders of the Cyanwood Mountain. Currently, all the experts from the Cyanwood Mountain were gathered here to face the incoming Heavenly Law Palace.

“Senior Snow Blade, you’ve also come?” Chu Feng was delighted by the appearance of an old man among the crowd. That old man was none other than the Snow Blade Mad Demon.

Snow Blade Mad Demon did not join the Cyanwood Mountain. Evidently, he had rushed to the Cyanwood Mountain after finding out that the Heavenly Law Palace planned to attack the Cyanwood Mountain.

“I’ve said it before. Your business is my business. The Heavenly Law Palace waging war against you is equivalent to them waging war against me. I will definitely not leave this matter be,” said the Snow Blade Mad Demon as he patted his chest.

There was not the slightest trace of fear in this old man. Contained within him was a dense amount of excitement. He was prepared to fight against the Heavenly Law Palace.

“Very well, today, together with everyone here, we shall face that so-called righteous and upright sect,” Chu Feng spoke with a loud voice.

“Hahahaha!!!” Hearing those words, the crowd burst into loud laughter. Chu Feng’s ‘righteous and upright sect’ was spoken with such mockery.

As Chu Feng spoke, he reached the front of the crowd.

After carefully inspecting the scene before him, Chu Feng discovered that the current Cyanwood Mountain was truly bustling with noise and excitement.

In the distance, regardless of whether it was the sky, the ground or even the void of space itself, countless silhouettes were gathered. None of those people were from the Cyanwood Mountain, nor were they people from the

Cyanwood Domain. Rather, they were from all over the Holy Land of Martialism.

Evidently, after the news of the Heavenly Law Palace planning to attack the Cyanwood Mountain spread, these people had come to watch the excitement.

However, having people come to watch the battle was precisely what Chu Feng wanted.

He wanted to let everyone know that he, Chu Feng, was no longer that weak boy from back then, that he was not someone who could be easily bullied.

Not even the renowned Heavenly Law Palace that had existed for tens of thousands of years would be able to bully him.

Today, he would reach a settlement with the Heavenly Law Palace before all these people.

Chapter 2000 - Duanmu Feiyu

Chu Feng and the others were prepared to face the Heavenly Law Palace head-on.

However, the bystanders that came from all over the Holy Land of Martialism were unable to see Chu Feng and the others at all.

The reason for that was because the Cyanwood Mountain was currently a place with countless experts. These experts had already set up a spirit formation that covered the entire Cyanwood Mountain.

Although the people from the Cyanwood Mountain were able to see everything outside through the spirit formation, the people outside of the spirit formation were simply unable to see the battle formation of the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, roars were heard from the distant sky. Those were the sounds of ferocious beasts. Like rolling thunder, they echoed from afar.

As the crowd turned their gazes toward the direction of the sound, their eyes all started to shine. A vast amount of white clouds were arriving from far away. It was like a white wave moving about in the clear sky.

After the vast white clouds approached, banners could be seen within the surging white clouds. Those banners were fluttering with the wind. They were the banners of the Heavenly Law Palace.

Soon, the troops of the Heavenly Law Palace appeared. It was an orderly army. Each and every one of them was holding a weapon. Not only were they equipped for battle, they gave off a soaring air of arrogance. It was as if celestial troops and generals had descended upon the mortal realm.

However, along with the appearance of the Heavenly Law Palace's troops was an innumerable amount of powerful monstrous beasts. Those monstrous beasts had also arrived on the clouds.

Those monstrous beasts were not only ferocious in appearance; their bodies were also several tens of meters long. The largest ones were several hundred meters long. As they galloped in the sky and above the clouds, they truly appeared to be earth-shattering beings. The roars from those monstrous beasts were capable of shaking heaven and earth, and bringing fear to the hearts of countless individuals.

However, those ferocious and enormous monstrous beasts were nothing more than mounts. Not only were they ridden by the Heavenly Law Palace's experts, they were also pulling enormous war chariots.

On those war chariots was the army of the Heavenly Law Palace.

"Sure enough, the Heavenly Law Palace has come. Everyone, quickly, look. The person leading the Heavenly Law Palace, his aura is truly frightening. It's as if he can kill me with merely a glance."

"I-I-Isn't that the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master?"

The Heavenly Law Palace's troops were emitting a majestic and imposing vigor. As for the person leading them, he caused the crowd to become extremely excited. At the same time they felt their blood boiling with excitement, the crowd's hair was also standing on end.

He was an old man wearing snow-white clothes. His long white hair looked like a snow white waterfall that sprinkled gracefully down from the sky.

Apart from his tidy outfit, that old man also possessed an extremely handsome appearance. Although he was clearly an old man, there were no wrinkles to be seen on his face. His skin was akin to that of an infant.

With that sort of infant-like skin being matched with his thick, snow-white brows, he looked like a handsome old man that could cause one's hackles to rise.

As for that old man, he was greatly renowned in the Holy Land of Martialism. He was the Palace Master of the Heavenly Law Palace. His name was Duanmu Feiyu.

Standing to either side of Duanmu Feiyu were two old men wearing headdresses. Their headdresses had the characters 'heaven' and 'law' on them. They were the two most powerful individuals in the Heavenly Law Palace apart from Duanmu Feiyu.

They were, respectively, the Heaven Palace Master and the Law Palace Master. They were the Heavenly Law Palace's two Deputy Palace Masters.

"Heavens, it's one thing for those powerful Heavenly Law Palace's management elders to be present."

"That the Heaven Palace Master and the Law Palace Master, the two Deputy Palace Masters, have also come is truly unexpected.."

"Even the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master, Duanmu Feiyu himself, has come. Practically all of the strongest Heavenly Law Palace's experts have arrived."

"Isn't this simply mustering up an enormous force? Will the Cyanwood Mountain be able to withstand them?" Seeing the battle formation of the Heavenly Law Palace, the crowd became worried for the Cyanwood Mountain.

Even though the Cyanwood Mountain had been increasing in strength in recent days, the crowd felt that it had not been long enough since the Cyanwood Mountain had started to emerge in strength. Thus, no matter what, they would not be able to contend against the Heavenly Law Palace, a power that had continued for tens of thousands of years and was deemed to be one of the strongest human powers.

It would be one thing if the Heavenly Law Palace had only dispatched their management elders and the two Deputy Palace Masters. Yet, even their Palace Master, Duanmu Feiyu, had come. It was evident that they planned to completely eradicate the Cyanwood Mountain. As such, the crowd all felt that the Cyanwood Mountain would not be able to withstand them.

After all, the Heavenly Law Palace's two Deputy Palace Masters were already rank six Martial Emperors. As for their Palace Master, Duanmu Feiyu, he was

a rank eight Martial Emperor, someone incredibly close to becoming a peak Martial Emperor.

Against such powerful existences, even if the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, Nangong Longjian, the Snow Blade Mad Demon and all the other experts were all in the Cyanwood Mountain now, they would still be no match for them.

After all, Duanmu Feiyu was one of the utmost experts of the Holy Land of Martialism. He was a true peak expert.

In an era without an overlord, who could possibly contend against Duanmu Feiyu? Likely, it would only be the Mortal Prince Palace's Palace Master, the Underworld Palace's Palace Master, and the Ancient Era's Elves' Elf King.

"Chu Feng, I know that you're in the Cyanwood Mountain. If you don't wish for the Cyanwood Mountain to be exterminated alongside you, get out here and receive your death."

"Else... today, I shall flatten the Cyanwood Mountain," Duanmu Feiyu spoke with a cold voice.

"Flatten the Cyanwood Mountain? What arrogance."

At that moment, Chu Feng's voice suddenly sounded. Following closely behind him, countless silhouettes began to fly out from the Cyanwood Mountain's spirit formation.

"Look, the Cyanwood Mountain's army is coming out. Sure enough, they are prepared for battle."

Seeing the Cyanwood Mountain's elders and disciples flying out from the Cyanwood Mountain in an orderly manner holding the banners of the Cyanwood Mountain, the excited crowd became even more fired up.

The reason for that was because the Cyanwood Mountain's strength surpassed their imagination. Merely their Martial Emperors numbered more than a thousand. Furthermore, it seemed that they were all renowned experts. However, at that moment, those Martial Emperors all possessed one distinctive feature. That was, they were all wearing the outfits of the Cyanwood Mountain.

The person leading this group of experts was Chu Feng. At that moment, Chu Feng had already unleashed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings. Furthermore, he was holding the Coiling Dragon Furious Beheader in his hand. His majestic aura was spread far and wide. As such, everyone was able to sense how powerful this member of the younger generation was.

Furthermore, standing to either side of Chu Feng were the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Immeasurable Immortal, Nangong Longjian, the Snow Blade Mad Demon, the Snow-haired Immortal and many other renowned experts. As such, Chu Feng appeared to be even more imposing, even more domineering.

“Never would I have expected that so many people would join the Cyanwood Mountain. We have underestimated the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Could it be that the rumors are all true? That those people have all joined the Cyanwood Mountain because they were saved by Chu Feng? Chu Feng’s rallying power is truly too frightening, no? One must know that those people are all extremely stubborn old fellows that were unphased by any power’s invitation before.”

After seeing the experts that were standing to either side of Chu Feng, the crowd was unable to contain themselves, and gasped in admiration. Chu Feng’s battle formation was truly too frightening.

To the crowd, they felt that there were only four powers that could contend against this battle formation. They were the Heavenly Law Palace, the Mortal King Palace, the Underworld Palace and the Ancient Era’s Elves.

Not even the many monstrous beast races and the Four Great Imperial Clans would be a match for Chu Feng.

Even though the strength revealed by the Cyanwood Mountain had caused the crowd to become speechless, and many of the Heavenly Law Palace’s elders to frown, the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master, Duanmu Feiyu, still possessed an expression of disdain on his face.

He snorted coldly, then looked to Chu Feng, “You are that Chu Feng?”